

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES

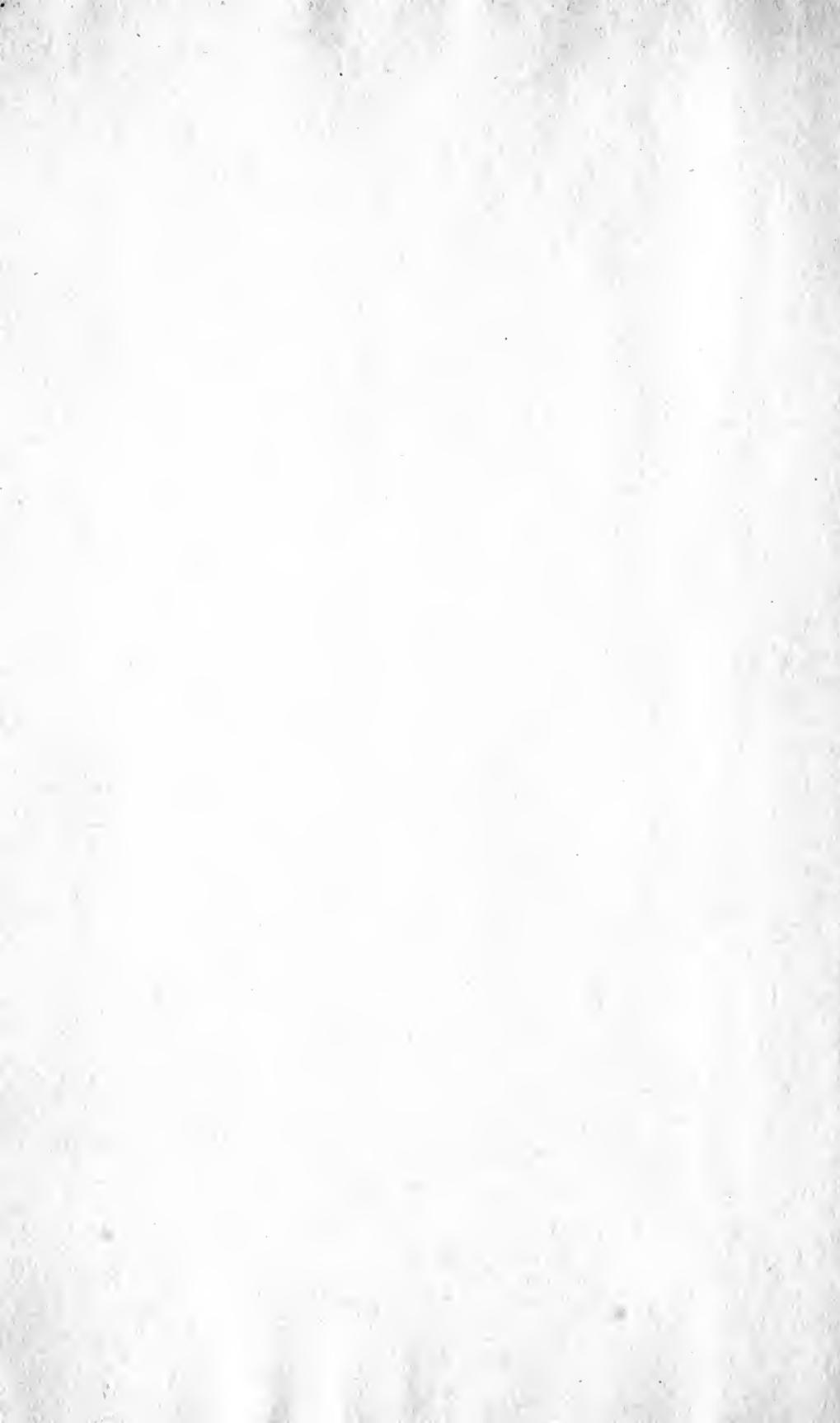
3 3433 08254600 7

THE  
NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY

PRESENTED BY

B. F. Johnson, Inc.  
12 East 55th

W D G





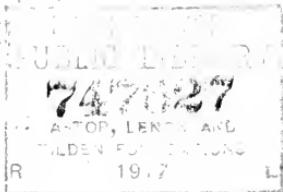




Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2007 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

<http://www.archive.org/details/makersofamerica>b01wash

## **MAKERS OF AMERICA SERIES**



Copyrighted, 1915  
by  
B. F. Johnson

PRINTED BY THE  
MCQUEEN PRESS  
WASHINGTON

## FOREWORD

EVERY scholar and every reader recognizes the fact that biography occupies an important place in literature, and is absolutely essential to the completeness of history.

It has been the great aim of the editors and publishers of "Makers of America" to render this collection of biographies educational as well as entertaining and instructive by embodying with sufficient fullness the result of much historical research, thus making it a reference work of the highest order.

Among the life sketches herein portrayed of men in every walk of life who by their energy, industry, wisdom, learning or writings have become influential and useful citizens, will be found a large number of an exceedingly instructive character, calculated to form incentive examples to young and ardent minds; records of men who have risen from humble circumstances and attained to high position; and of those who have succeeded in the pursuit of knowledge in spite of the greatest hardships and difficulties. By virtue of his high office it is fitting and proper that a biographical sketch of the President of the United States, a Virginian by birth, should introduce this series of biographies of men in the South Atlantic States.

"Makers of America" are not necessarily "celebrities" in the usual acceptance of the phrase. The title was chosen by the editors as giving a wider scope than is embraced in many biographical reference books, and as enabling them to bring into focus interesting details of the lives of many men, who, though Statesmen, financiers and educators realize the value of the marching in the ranks, comprise the real sinews of the nation.

every-day man, who is not striving for reputation or glory, but is doing the day's work according to his ability, and who after twenty, thirty or forty years' labor often discovers to his own amazement that he has really contributed something to the betterment of conditions and to the advancement of civilization.

Critics who expect to find this work devoted solely to that class of men who have achieved distinction through the enjoyment of superior advantages will be disappointed.

Usefulness is the only correct yardstick with which to measure worth and greatness and none should deny that the really useful man is entitled to some measure of appreciation shown him in life by recording in a permanent manner his progress in the various branches of activity dependent on the exercise of human effort. The man who can make two blades of grass grow where one grew before is truly a Maker of America.

Investigators declare that the ancestry of many of the mountaineers of Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee can be traced to a noble band of Scottish highlanders whom the old planters from time to time forced back into the mountains and valleys of these States until they formed a community separate and apart from the great body of the State. Although ignorant in letters the law of heredity has endowed the descendants of these highlanders with a keen sense of a code of social ethics which is indeed amazing. A few noteworthy and interesting examples of mountain life will be found in "Makers of America."

The materials which have been wrought into the foundations of this work have been accumulated from numerous, and in many instances, far distant sources. To the Library of Congress and its librarian and assistant custodians we are grateful debtors; no book or manuscript however rare or precious has been denied our use, and the freedom of personal ownership would have served us no better than this great public storehouse of reference. Equally are we indebted to many State and historical libraries for information contained in old newspaper files.

Although it is manifestly impossible within the limits and purpose of this work to supply all the information that might be desired by students of genealogy, yet it is confidently believed that the data given will be found sufficient and satisfactory.

The portraits accompanying the biographies add a peculiar value to the publication by conveying to the reader a better idea of the subject than would be otherwise possible. They are the very best product of the engraver's art, and will endure for centuries.

The volume now presented shows the style and plan of the undertaking, and we believe that it will meet the reasonable expectations of those for whom the compilation is intended to serve as a useful and valuable reference work.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
ADAMS, WALTER JONES.....	150
BALDWIN, ROBERT ARCHER.....	512
BECKWITH, JAMES FRANCIS.....	147
BELL, JAMES RANDALL KENT.....	523
BEVERLEY, JAMES BRADSHAW.....	117
BILL, DAVID SPENCER.....	165
BIRD, WILLIAM WALLACE.....	466
BOLTON, CHANNING MOORE.....	171
BOUTWELL, WILLIAM ROWE.....	179
BOXLEY, JAMES GARLAND.....	142
BROWN, WILLIAM WALLACE.....	90
CARPENTER, JAMES CLUVERIUS.....	187
CHANCELLOR, SAMUEL CLEVELAND.....	201
CHEW, ROGER PRESTON.....	206
COLE, GEORGE HENRY PHILLIP.....	61
COOPER, THOMAS HENRY.....	375
CORLEY, JOHN GREENE.....	216
COVER, JESSE REESE.....	529
COWART, SLATER.....	532
DICKENSON, JAMES HATLER.....	540
DOBYS, THOMAS MITCHELL.....	551
DUNSMORE, JAMES GASTON.....	222
EARLY, SAMUEL HENRY.....	381
EBERWINE, JOHN GEORGE.....	233
EGGLESTON, JOSEPH DUPUY.....	236
ELLIOTT, KEMP BERNARD.....	243
FAULKNER, CHARLES JAMES.....	81
FITZGERALD, HARRISON ROBERTSON.....	329
FLETCHER, ROBERT.....	317
FORREST, WILLIAM MENTZEL.....	334
GLASCOCK, THOMAS.....	323
HAMILTON, WILLIAM WISTAR.....	474

HANCOCK, RICHARD.....	341
HARGRAVE, JESSE HAMLIN.....	366
HICKS, R. RANDOLPH.....	389
HOUSTON, MARTIN.....	452
HUFF, BALLARD PRESTON.....	249
HUTCHESON, HERBERT FARRAR.....	441
KENT, CHARLES WILLIAM.....	55
KING, DOCTOR FRANKLIN.....	393
LAWRENCE, LLOYD JENNINGS.....	97
LEEDY, ROBERT FRANKLIN.....	254
LONG, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN.....	588
LUCAS, DANIEL BEDINGER.....	28
LUTTRELL, HUGH MONTGOMERY.....	555
MAPP, GEORGE RICHARD.....	263
MEADE, JULIAN.....	75
MEARS, OTHO FREDERICK.....	266
MOFFETT, JOHN DANIEL.....	129
MOFFETT, JOHN ROBERTS.....	135
MOFFETT, WILLIAM WALTER.....	123
PAGE, ROBERT NEWTON.....	483
PERROW, CHARLES MATTHEW.....	449
PITTMAN, REDDEN HERBERT.....	346
POLK, TASKER.....	565
POWELL, FILMORE MADISON.....	401
QUICK, SPENCER RECORD.....	404
QUICK, WALTER JACOB.....	411
RAGLAND, JOSEPH EDWARD.....	573
RANDOLPH, VIRGIL PATRICK.....	414
REESE, EMMETT FRANCIS, JR.....	422
REESE, WILLIAM PENN.....	488
SEBRELL, JAMES EDWARDS.....	428
SELLERS, THEODORE NAPOLEON.....	363
SETTLE, THOMAS LEE.....	87
SHEAHAN, JOHN JOSEPH.....	357
SHEPHERD, JAMES LEFTWICH.....	497
SLATER, GEORGE M.....	309
SMITH, CHARLES ALPHONSO.....	66
SMITH, HENRY LOUIS.....	458
SOUTHGATE, THOMAS SOMERVILLE.....	434

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

11

STEARNES, ORREN LEWIS.....	301
STEDMAN, MALVERN VANCE.....	49
STONE, ERNEST LOVE.....	295
SURRATT, ISAAC WEBB.....	159
SWEARENGEN, JAMES.....	500
THOMAS, DeLOS.....	289
THORNTON, WILLIAM ERNEST MELVILLE.....	280
UPSHUR, WILLIAM MAJOR.....	578
WALKER, JAMES ERNEST.....	506
WALLACE, ALEXANDER WELLINGTON.....	41
WHITFIELD, THOMAS JAPHETH.....	274
WILSON, WOODROW.....	19
WINGFIELD, J. RICHARD.....	103
WOOD, DANIEL POLLARD.....	585



## ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
ADAMS, WALTER JONES.....	150
BALDWIN, ROBERT ARCHER.....	512
BELL, JAMES RANDALL KENT.....	523
BEVERLEY, JAMES BRADSHAW.....	117
BILL, DAVID SPENCER.....	165
BIRD, WILLIAM WALLACE.....	466
BOLTON, CHANNING MOORE.....	171
BOUTWELL, WILLIAM ROWE.....	179
BOXLEY, JAMES GARLAND.....	142
BROWN, WILLIAM WALLACE.....	90
CARPENTER, JAMES CLUVERIUS.....	187
CHANCELLOR, SAMUEL CLEVELAND.....	201
CHEW, ROGER PRESTON.....	206
COLE, GEORGE HENRY PHILLIP.....	61
COOPER, THOMAS HENRY.....	375
CORLEY, JOHN GREENE.....	216
COVER, JESSE REESE.....	529
COWART, SLATER.....	532
DICKENSON, JAMES HATLER.....	540
DOBYS, THOMAS MITCHELL.....	551
DUNSMORE, JAMES GASTON.....	222
EARLY, SAMUEL HENRY.....	381
EBERWINE, JOHN GEORGE.....	233
ELLIOTT, KEMP BERNARD.....	243
FAULKNER, CHARLES JAMES.....	81
FITZGERALD, HARRISON ROBERTSON.....	329
FLETCHER, ROBERT.....	317
FORREST, WILLIAM MENTZEL.....	334
GLASCOCK, THOMAS.....	323
HANCOCK, RICHARD.....	341
HAMILTON, WILLIAM WISTAR.....	474
HARGRAVE, JESSIE HAMLIN.....	366







A. C. Dickey  
Drawing

Sincerely Yours,

Woodrow Wilson

1912

## WOODROW WILSON

WOODROW WILSON, President of the United States of America, has reached that exalted station, by a path so distinct and a progress so gradual, that, viewed from the end of achievement, both path and progress illustrate the doctrine of formal predestination in which his ancestors were firmly grounded. His career, not clearly foreseen or explicitly predicted, seems, in review, normal and natural and largely devoid of the elements of surprise. In fact, his early friends did declare that he was destined for greatness, and some, I know, foresaw, in his college days, his fitness for the Senatorial toga.

His ancestors on both sides were British, tracing back to Scotland, recalling rather the Scottish than the Irish element in their composite make-up. Where they came from in Scotland is not revealed, but it would be easy to associate them with such a rock-ribbed city as granite Aberdeen, a stronghold of orthodox Presbyterianism. In Great Britain the Wilsons and the Woodrows were at home in distinct sections, the former in County Down and the latter at Paisley, Scotland. While there is no evidence of their meeting in the flesh in the homes of their first migrations, they were already one in spirit.

The second migration came when young James Wilson, at the beginning of last century (1808), came to this country to better his fortune and found his entrance into public life through the open door of a printing shop. Two coincidences may be noted: That the shop was in Franklin Court where Benjamin Franklin had entered upon his versatile career, and the town was Philadelphia, where that other James Wilson had rendered distinguished services to his adopted country and crowned an honorable career by patient and sane performance of duties on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States. Nothing is known of the kinship of these two Jameses, but it does not strain one's credulity to hold that the judicial temper of that able and poised justice has in due time entered into the descendant of his namesake.

Young Jimmie Wilson "met his fate" in the ship that brought him over and challenged fortune by marrying her a few months after landing in Philadelphia. To be more explicit and exact, James Wilson and Anne Adams, an Irish girl from the north of Ireland, perhaps from the County Down, were married in Philadelphia on November 1st, 1808. Following the trend of colonization the young couple set out about 1815 for the pioneer west and made their first sojourn in the infant village of Pittsburgh.

Enticed by a little town on the other side of the river, he settled temporarily in Lisbon, but finally came to rest in Steubenville, the county seat of Jefferson County, Ohio. Perhaps the name of the county was itself an attraction to him, for had not Jefferson befriended "Colonel" William Duane, the Philadelphian editor to whom James Wilson owed his early start and rapid rise?

By 1835, James Wilson alone, or with the aid of one of his seven sons, all of whom were expert compositors, was editing and publishing two papers, one in Steubenville and the other in Pittsburgh, and through these organs had become a powerfully controlling force in this unorganized borderland. In this same year, 1835, there was a staid and successful Scottish dominie in Carlisle, England, who in a thrill of missionary zeal felt the challenge of the New World. He had been born in Paisley, educated in Glasgow and "doctored" somewhere for his attainments and ability as a Presbyterian divine. The fame of this Dr. Thomas Woodrow had crossed to England and he had followed it to Carlisle, where his services were highly valued.

Under the impulse of his new enthusiasm, Dr. Thomas Woodrow set out for America with his good wife, Marion, and their seven children, ranging from three to fifteen years. On the voyage over, little Janet was almost miraculously saved from sudden death, for she literally went down into the ocean when the bow of the vessel was buried under a big wave and was providentially preserved by the fact that she was clutching a rope at the time. But this disaster averted, another assailed and well-nigh overwhelmed the tender-hearted minister, for his "faithful and affectionate" companion, the wife of his youth, was the victim of a sudden stroke.

Leaving this first great sacrifice in the soil of his adopted land, he pushed on to Canada, but soon surrendered his wide circuit in response to a call from Chillicothe. Remaining there from 1837 to 1849, he assumed his last charge in Columbus, where he died in 1877. But our story has run forward too rapidly; let us return to 1847.

In that year two young people met in Steubenville, the one a young Presbyterian minister, though not yet ordained, and the other a young girl from Chillicothe. The young minister was teaching in the Steubenville Male Academy, and the young lady was a pupil in the Steubenville Seminary. These two young people in whom our interest centers were Joseph Ruggles Wilson and Janet (Jessie) Woodrow.

Of Janet's thrilling adventure we have heard, but nothing else. She was the fifth child of Dr. Thomas Woodrow and his wife, Marion Williamson. Of English birth, Janet Woodrow was of Celtic temperament, with a "gleeful laugh and an eye for fun." She was now away from home adding a finishing touch to her education.

Joseph Ruggles Wilson was the youngest son of James Wilson's ten children, seven boys and three girls, all of whom brought satisfaction to their parents; the sons, all of them, by gaining distinction and the daughters by marrying well. Joseph was born in Steubenville on February 28th, 1822, and became, as all of the brothers, a "typesetter" and got his preparatory education at the academy where he afterwards taught. He graduated in 1844 from Jefferson College (now Washington and Jefferson College), and then taught for a session in an academy at Mercer, Pa. However, he was not teaching to find himself, for after uniting with the church in his native town, he had made up his mind to become a minister. To this end he spent a year in the Western Theological Seminary in Allegheny, Pa., and went for another session to Princeton Seminary. Nursed in academic life by almost as many "kind mothers" as his distinguished son, he was waiting for his day of larger service, when Janet Woodrow passed the Wilson home that afternoon. The romance then begun culminated in their marriage on June 7th, 1849. The officiating minister was the bride's father, Thomas Woodrow, with whose name in full the subject of our sketch was christened. Joseph Ruggles Wilson, benedict, was soon the Rev. Joseph R. Wilson, but the class room drew him more strongly than the pulpit, so that he served one year as Professor of Rhetoric in Jefferson College, and for four years as Professor of Chemistry and Natural Sciences in Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia. He had, during the terms of these professorships, supplied small churches in the neighborhood, but his first regular pastorate was in Staunton, Virginia. When he moved there his family consisted of his wife and two daughters. On the twenty-eighth day of December, 1856, was born the first son of this union, duly christened, as noted above, Thomas Woodrow Wilson.

Now our story has drawn in from wider circles to the central focus, and is to follow the history of this favored son. We have obeyed the injunction of Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes to begin with the grandparents in studying the child. At his cradle, sturdiness, strength, moral fiber, religiousness, mental capacity, determined tenacity, thrift, and progressiveness ought to be predicted, if not proclaimed, as endowments. Before the child was old enough to remember his Virginian home, he was whisked away to Augusta, Ga., where the family lived during the formative years of young Wilson's life. For many lads in the South, born in the late fifties, the years that measured their childhood proved thrillingly and lastingly memorable because of experiences they could count their own. For young Wilson, this was not true, since Augusta lay well without the wide track of devastating war, and knew little of the hardships that other Southern cities were doomed to suffer.

Perhaps it was this fact that accounts for his freedom from the fierce prejudices touched with wrath and pain that marred the

lives of so many young Southerners and converted these prospective patriots into uncompromising provincials. In these days afire with unpardonable war, he may recall that his earliest memory was of two men talking in the street, when one excitedly exclaimed: "Lincoln is elected; we shall have war." Perchance on some other street, a child may hear two men talking, and both shall agree, "Wilson is President. We shall have peace and national unity."

Tommie Wilson was a normal whole-hearted boy with a love of play and pleasure tempered by a certain sense of self-protecting prudence, and a trifle sobered by the household dignity. His education in these early days was not the artificial education of imposed tasks in books or repressed activities in restraining school-houses, but that natural education of life lived much out of doors, sometimes under the informative guidance of his wise father, but more frequently in care-free companionship with playmates and cousins. When he was indoors there was opportunity to hear reading aloud from Dickens and many another author of assured repute, and opportunity to hear talking in a literary style not too bookish but intolerant of slip-shod vernacular and marked by a preserved preference for the older rather than the newer word.

In his day young Wilson had many a good teacher, but it was not merely filial affection that compelled him to count his father as his greatest in the dignified and virile use of his mother tongue. He learned this language as an oral medium before he learned his letters at nine, and was well supplied with words and forms before he essayed the forbidding task of scrawling toilsome sentences. Professor Derry recalls him as a quiet, studious boy, and boasts that "Tommie Wilson and Joe Lamar, two playmates, have done him proud."

In 1870, Dr. Wilson, always by studious habit and gift of exposition a teacher, accepted a professorship in the Theological Seminary in Columbia. The course of young Wilson's training was not seriously deflected, for his principal teacher was his father, and for Professor Derry of Augusta, was substituted Mr. Barnwell of Columbia. The significant change of this period, if we may trust his chief biographer, was his exercise of imagination. If up to this time his mind had been largely cultivated by the reception of information, and the process of assimilating it and further strengthened by the routine of school discipline and by his gift of talking, now it was aglow with imagination, kindled in part by reading Marryat and Cooper, but more by his own tendency to withdraw from actual companionship and to live in the realm of the feigned. There was, however, an orderliness in his imaginative processes that precluded mere lawless and unregulated fancy; on the contrary, he was given to subjecting his imagined situations and characters to the test of reasonableness. In other words, he was unceasingly cultivating that type of imagination which, as a

historian, he has used in making the past real, and as a statesman has needed in conceiving that which has not yet happened in the form it will probably take.

At seventeen, he was in Davidson College, a staunch Presbyterian college, that had once wanted Dr. Wilson as its president, and had further commended itself by its attention to the moral and religious life of its students. In the primitive college where the students performed for themselves such menial services as making up their own beds, bringing in wood and water, and kindling fires, the student must perforce learn self-dependence. Davidson has from the first had a reputation for honest teaching by well trained men, and the reputation was maintained in Wilson's year. His own career was so normal that it was totally devoid of high contrasts or exciting episodes by which his college mates could single him out. Ex-Governor Glenn and other friends of that day recall that he was generally liked because, in spite of his long, lonely walks, he was sociable and talkative. Did he recall when recently planting an elm in the White House grounds that there is now standing at Davidson an elm that he planted some forty years ago? His session was not filled out for he was taken sick and withdrew to Wilmington, N. C., where his father had accepted a pastorate. Even this sickness seemed providential for it enabled him to spend more than twelve months in making good some of the deficiencies of his training up to that time. His body had grown too rapidly and he needed rest; he needed play, too, to prevent him from becoming sombre and prematurely grave; he needed social life, too, for he was too young for it in Augusta, averse to it in Columbia and separated from it during his first year in college. He had never seen the sea nor caught the odor of sea breezes, which one never gets out of his nostrils, nor seen a ship, though in his imagination he had multiplied them into pirate fleets and conquering squadrons commanded by himself. He needed, moreover, the companionship and advice of his wise parents in this crucial period. All of this, and more, he had in old Wilmington, with its charming social life and its romantic traditions of daring blockade-running and strenuous war experiences with its tantalizing touch with the outside world through the vessels that occasionally came to its port.

Moreover, it had been decided by the father, in those days of parental authority, that his son should not return to Davidson but matriculate at Princeton. For this promotion extra work by way of preparation, particularly in Greek, must be done, and these few hours of study, no doubt, lent zest to the numerous ones of social pleasure. With a "brush to his manners," a maturer mind and, perhaps, a closer weave to his moral fiber, he entered Princeton College in 1875. Attractive he must have been with his polished manners, his dignity and readiness of speech, his firm convictions unalloyed by unreasoning prejudices, and his loyalty

without irritating sectionalism. He entered upon his work with freshness and soon found himself absorbed in various college enterprises. He was always interested in too many things to devote himself exclusively to any one, and could never buy highest class honors by surrendering the time due to the large and varied interests of college life. Nevertheless, he was one of the honored graduates of the distinguished class of '79.

Intellectually the greatest contribution made by Princeton to Wilson's growth did not come through curriculum requirements, but through library privileges. It was his accidental discovery of the Gentleman's Magazine, with its interesting articles on English public men, that proved a veritable turning point in his career, setting the whole current of his thought toward contemporary English politics and the study of constitutional questions. It was because the English literary prize would require him to turn away from this reading to the old dramatists that he decided to forego his excellent opportunity to win it. His mental honesty was attested by his refusal to take part in the competitive debate, where victory would have probably been easy, because in drawing for sides his lot fell upon *protection* in a tariff discussion. Of course, he took an active part in the old Whig Society and assumed editorial duties on the Princetonian. Through this apprenticeship he found his name in a big magazine, The International Review, as the author of an article on "Cabinet Government in the United States."

He was probably trying to wean himself from his absorption in political studies of a more or less abstract character, when he entered the University of Virginia in the fall of 1879 to study law and prepare himself for the practice of a profession. Upon us, his associates in the University of Virginia, he soon made the impression of scholarship, clear thought, sound reasoning supported by a maturity of powers beyond that of most of his fellow-students. But the maturity was not inconsistent with a frank cordiality of companionship, a genuine interest in the simple, but sincere, social life of the community, and a hearty participation in the varied college interests. A good student, he was never a mere grind, but made the impression rather of a man fitted for large public affairs. This is not an afterthought provoked by noted achievement, but at the time his fellows spoke of him as one who would some day be a Senator. It is not surprising that in his calm dignity, his thoughtful habits, and his unusual gifts as a speaker, they found the qualities of legislative rather than executive leadership. He won a medal for oratory, came within one of winning the coveted magazine medal, and was considered by the students as the best speaker and writer in the University. Yet, he is better remembered by his friends for his genial friendship, his persistent humor, his love of music, and his general cleverness.

When he went home for Christmas in 1881, his second session,

he was worried about his health, and for that reason did not return. He passed the bar examination in Georgia and offered for practice in Atlanta. As the days passed, largely clientless, he became convinced that the law was no longer a profession, but a trade for which he had neither stomach nor heart. He was writing a book, thereby reviving his latent interest in constitutional and congressional government, and was enthusiastic over the prospects of turning away from dull court rooms to the exhilaration of chosen studies.

But he carried with him to Johns Hopkins another happiness as well, for he had wooed and won in the summer days of 1883, Miss Ellen Louise Axson. Between him and marriage lay his career at Johns Hopkins, a tinge with incitements to scholarship and inspiring in the congenial friends of like maturity with himself. By 1885 his dissertation, the well-known first study of our Constitution at work, entitled "Congressional Government: A Study of Government by Committees," was presented.

Before he received the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, he accepted a professorship at Bryn Mawr and the responsibilities of husband. In the fall Mr. and Mrs. Wilson settled at the new College for Women. Space does not permit a detailed account of his professorial career. In 1888 he accepted a call to the Wesleyan University at Middletown, Conn., where he made friends as usual and excited admiration. He had gone from Princeton by way of the University of Virginia to Atlanta, a sort of northern town in the far South. By way of Hopkins and Bryn Mawr he had now reached a point in the far North, and the time for his southward journey had come again. By 1890 he was settled in his professorship at Princeton. Years of popularity and influence led inevitably, but apparently with no sense of awareness on his part, to the Princeton presidency. It was but a few years before his election, when he was approached with reference to a position of honor and responsibility in the University of Virginia, that he noted for the first time that the hopes of Princeton were centered in him. It seemed to others entirely natural that in 1902, when Dr. Patton resigned, Dr. Wilson should be elected without ostensible opposition. During his presidency he converted his old college into a significant teaching institution, and fought other battles in behalf of college democracy and humanized learning. Throughout the country he was recognized as an educational statesman of sagacity, sanity, and clear-eyed idealism with a peculiar power in giving suggestive utterance to his enlightened views.

Though defeated in some of his cherished plans for Princeton, his defeats proved his triumph, for they attracted attention to his staunch democracy of mood and method. No one doubted his ability, but some of the short-sighted counted him a wilful iconoclast; others of shallow judgment thought him an unpractical academician. They were sure he had knowledge, but did he know how to use it?

This was the conundrum when he was nominated for the governorship of New Jersey. His campaign was convincing and compulsive. Men believed at last what they would not believe at first, that a man who talked so wisely and so well actually meant what he said. They waited until after his election to learn that what he said, that he would do. His friends did not doubt what his enemies and lukewarm supporters would not easily believe, that this highly trained student, the versatile scholar, would be a practical, effective leader of men.

Suddenly the governorship of the little State of New Jersey became the cynosure of all thoughtful men. Old-line politicians became aware that a new force was in action with which they would have to reckon. Of course, they did not wish him as leader; why should they? But the people did, the people of his State, of other States, of all States. Nominated after a long session of the Baltimore convention, in which his young and new managers proved far more sapient and consistent than the acknowledged party leaders, he was elected President of the United States by the largest electoral vote ever cast for one man.

His administration is still too brief, much less than two years, for right appraisement, even if this were the place, but some things seem certain.

A very distinguished citizen on the platform with the President when he was inaugurated declared that the circumstances attending his induction into office were far less the crowning of a statesman than the consecrating of a priest. There was about it a solemn dignity, or, better, a dignified solemnity as he slowly repeated by his own choice the oath of office. This consecration of himself, time, talents, and temper, to the duties of his lofty office was reaffirmed in his recent letter declining to leave Washington for a political campaign. The people have approved his decision, but, perhaps, they have not realized how much of silent heroism there was in this act of self-sacrificing abnegation, for the President has always found pleasure in talking with the people face to face.

This period of consecration in which he has unceasingly employed his power and privilege has been marked by signally interesting and important achievements. In the realm of constructive legislation more has been accomplished than in any administration in the same number of months. In all of this legislation he has had a significant and, sometimes, a directing part. Yet, those who are closest to him attest that this directing leadership has not been exercised by any of the cheap methods of brow-beating threats or fault finding, but by commanding knowledge of the matter in hand, convincing reasoning, and the persuasive utterance of a resolute will. His inclination is to accord honor for achievement rather than arrogate it to himself.

In the midst of raging war, continental in its territory and

universal in its consequences, he stands to-day as the pre-eminent representative of peace. If he were not so wholly human and tender there would be something colossal in his unshaken stand. Escaping by diplomacy complications with Japan, enacting a new policy in averting war with Mexico, and emphasizing by his own prudence and his proclamations absolute neutrality in the great European trouble, he has commanded the confidence of the people, who trust him whole-heartedly to protect them from like disaster. Without regard to party, section, or nationality, all the world can well thank God for such a President in such a perilous time.

All the more remarkable is the serene strength of this man in view of the fact that while obligations and responsibilities were heaping upon him, the very foundations of his domestic life were shaken by the death of his wife, who had attended him through all his career with a full partnership in his failures and triumphs. Driven by the publicity of his life into a sort of reticence that in a way forbade the intimacies of many personal and private friends, he more than otherwise needed and nourished the confidences of the inner home. But in all the sacredness of his personal grief, he held his duties higher than himself and gave to them the care he might well have craved.

Out of the exigencies of the war abroad, our country is called upon to make new adjustments to changed business conditions and to enter upon new and far-reaching policies. In all of this the country needs and has the wise guidance of a thoughtful and business-like President. At no time has he shown in considering legislation or in executing his plans that academic unfamiliarity with things as they are, which many wiseacres predicted as his fate. His academic training has but re-enforced his regnant common sense and his keen acumen so that his rightful leadership has been recognized and acknowledged.

It is probable that no President has ever more fully met the expectations and hopes of the people at large than Wilson. They see in him a manly man, surrendering with good cheer his convenience to the strenuous tasks of his exacting position, thinking so sanely and talking so frankly that they understand him, uttering himself with such effective grace that they yield him deepest admiration, and deporting himself so consistently as to avoid any sign of insincerity, and giving to his sincerity eternal worth by his simple and sustaining faith in a God of Power and Love.

## DANIEL BEDINGER LUCAS

THE late Judge Daniel B. Lucas was born in the old "Kennedy House," Charles Town, Va., on March 16, 1836, and died at Rion Hall on the 24th of July, 1909.

The seventy years of his life covered the most eventful period of our national history, up to the present, and in his generation he played an important part.

His father, William Lucas, was a lawyer by profession and a member of Congress in the 40's of the last century. His mother, Virginia A. Bedinger, was a daughter of Daniel Bedinger, a noted Revolutionary soldier, and his wife, Sarah (Rutherford) Bedinger.

The Bedinger name, variously spelled, Büdinger, Büdingen, Beidinger, originated in Germany, and is found there surviving in the two villages of Büdingen, in Alsace, and once again, in Hesse-Cassel. Of the German family, at least one branch was noble. Of the American branch, nothing definite is known, until Adam Beidinger, from Dorschel, Alsace, with Anna Margarthe Hansknecht, his wife, and several children, sailed from Rotterdam, in the good ship "Samuel," and landed in Philadelphia on the 30th of August, 1737. Adam's son Henry, the first of the Virginia Bedingers, married Magdalene Von Schlegel, a relative of the Schlegel brothers, poets and philosophers. It is a matter of record that three of Henry Bedinger's sons, then living in Shepherdstown, Berkeley County (now Jefferson), Va., were Revolutionary soldiers. The two older brothers, George Michael and Henry, were members of the famous company, commanded by Capt. Hugh Stevenson, which, with Daniel Morgan's, was the first of the Southern troops to reach General Washington at the siege of Boston in 1775. Daniel Bedinger, a younger brother, ran off at the age of fifteen to join his brothers in the army. He was captured and confined in one of the old prison ships; was exchanged, rescued in an almost dying condition, and promoted. After the war he was made paymaster of the Gosport Navy Yard at Norfolk, Va. He was a man of ability and poetic gifts, and wrote the famous "Cossack Celebration," a Hudibrastic satire on the British sympathizers, in the days of 1812. Daniel Bedinger married Sarah Rutherford, whose father, "Robin" Rutherford, was a member of the Virginia Assembly for twenty-five years, and afterwards represented the Valley in Congress. Of the daughters of Daniel Bedinger and Sarah Rutherford, one married William Lucas; one, Edmund Jennings Lee, and another John Thornton Augustine



Dan R. Lucas



Washington, all of Virginia. Cornwall, Ellsworth, Foster, Lawrence and Berry were other family alliances.

The Lucas family is credited to three countries, Germany, France and England. The name, dating back to the Beloved Physician, is common to all romance languages. The ancient English coat of arms of the Lucas family, which comes down from the fifteenth century, is described as "argent chevron gules between three hurts."

In England, as early as the fifteenth century, the family occupied an honorable station and had become numerous. When the civil war broke out between Charles First and Parliament, the Lucas family were stout Royalists, and one of the most noted figures of that bloody war was Gen. Sir Charles Lucas, who commanded at the heroic defense of Colchester, and immediately after the fall of the city, was shot by the enraged Cromwellians upon whom he had inflicted tremendous losses. Before the outbreak of the civil war in England, the Lucas family had already become represented in America. The first authoritative record that we have shows one Richard Lucas, who came over in 1635. He was followed by Robert and Roger in 1636. In the year 1654, twenty-seven members of the Lucas families had established themselves in Virginia. Favorite names among them were William, Thomas, Edward, Samuel, Richard and Robert.

Daniel Bedinger Lucas traces his descent direct from Robert Lucas, who came over from Deverall, Lingbridge, Wiltshire, on the 4th of the fourth month, 1679, in the good ship "Elizabeth and Mary," and settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. In 1683 he was a member of the Assembly, and again in 1687 and 1688. His son, Edward Lucas, was Supervisor of Falls Township in the year 1730. Two years later, Edward Lucas, surveyor, with his wife, Elizabeth Corn, migrated to Mecklenburg, Frederick County, Virginia. The boundary stone marked "E. L. 1732," still remains on land taken up by him.

A second marriage united him with Mary Darke, sister of the noted Revolutionary and Indian fighter, Gen. William Darke. There is, in General Washington's handwriting, a paper still extant, certifying that "Edward Lucas, Gentleman, is First Lieutenant of Volunteers in the company commanded by Gen. William Morgan" in 1777.

During the Revolution, the Virginia records show that forty-five members of the Lucas families served in various Virginia commands. These range from private to colonel, about half of them being officers, the remainder privates. It is probable that no other family in Virginia of equal numbers furnished so many soldiers to the Revolutionary armies. Later, they were great Indian fighters, and in the Confederacy, from one family, there were five Lucas brothers in the army.

There are two traditions of this branch particularly to be

recorded: One, that they kept hounds and always delighted to follow the hunt; the other, that this was "that noble family of which it has always been said that 'all the sons were brave and all the daughters virtuous,'" an inscription in Westminster recorded with admiration by Hume and by Irving in his English sketch.

From this brief statement it will be seen that Judge Lucas had a creditable ancestry on both sides of the family; and this ancestry was to him, as it should be to every one, an inspiration, inciting him to live well and conduct himself in all ways as a good and patriotic citizen.

Virginia Bedinger, his gifted and beautiful mother, died in 1840, and his boyhood was spent largely in boarding schools; his brother and sisters were scattered and the home life broken up. A constant reader, he kept midnight vigils over his books, thus impairing an already frail constitution. He attributed his improved health in later life, which always characterized him, and that vast capacity for work, to his faculty for sleeping at all times and to his life in the open air.

A man of great attainments and the widest information, Judge Lucas was not a classical scholar in the strict sense of the term. He knew "little Latin and less Greek," but was versed in English and French literature. The turn of his mind was towards literary works, rather than science. He revelled in the humor of Cervantes, and imagination of the Arabian Nights. The English poets were his daily companions; Poe and Tennyson he considered the great poets of their generation. An able lawyer he was also profoundly trained in political science.

When Judge Lucas was not quite sixteen years old, in 1851, he entered the University of Virginia where he remained four years as a student. He graduated in a number of subjects, but his health failed, and he did not secure the ten diplomas necessary to win the title of "Master of Arts."

Leaving the University in 1856, he entered the famous law school at Lexington, Va., maintained by Judge John W. Brockenbrough, and from that school was graduated a lawyer in 1858.

Returning home, he began the practice of his profession at Charles Town in the spring of 1859. He remained there about a year, and in the spring of 1860 moved to Richmond, where he was established when the Civil War broke out. A Virginian, and loyal to the State, as his forebears had always been, he accompanied General and ex-Governor Henry A. Wise on his campaign in the Kanawha Valley in the summer and fall of 1861, acting in the capacity of aide and private secretary. The first of the many poetical compositions of Daniel Bedinger Lucas were written during the war. They have the true martial ring and are rated as, perhaps, his most perfect work.

In the latter part of the war, his neighbor and classmate, Capt. John Yates Beall, had been captured by the Federals near

the Canadian border and was to be tried by court martial on the charge of being a spy and guerilla. Judge Lucas determined to run the blockade with a view of assisting in the defense of his old friend.

On January 1st, 1865, he left Richmond, carrying on his person Beall's commission and other official papers. Beginning this dangerous undertaking by cutting his way through the ice-bound Potomac in a small skiff, at a point where the river was nine miles wide, Mr. Lucas made his way to Montreal. Sad to relate, his efforts for Beall, however, proved futile, as General Dix, the commander in New York, would not permit him to return to the United States to take part in the defense. Captain Beall was defended by James T. Brady, the ablest lawyer at that time, but in vain, his fate had already been decided. He was convicted by court martial, condemned and executed on January 4th, 1865.

Once in Canada, Mr. Lucas remained there for several months, and at Chamblis, after the surrender of General Lee, was written his celebrated poem, "The Land Where We Were Dreaming." This was first published in the Montreal Gazette; it was copied in many papers in our own country and England and everywhere called forth most flattering notice. A little later, he brought out a memoir of John Yates Beall, giving a dramatic and official report of the trial (John Lovell, Montreal, 1865).

The men who fought secession previously did not hesitate to violate all law in order to create the new State of West Virginia; and so when Judge Lucas returned home he found himself a resident, not of Virginia, but of West Virginia, to which Jefferson County had been attached. The extreme radical Republicans of that day had West Virginia completely under their domination. Among other things a political "test oath" was formed to exclude all ex-Confederates from professional practice or official position. Five years passed before the sober second thought of the people began to prevail, and in 1870 a more conservative element in the legislature was able to defeat the Radicals and sweep away the obnoxious and unjust "test oath."

Judge Lucas then formed a law partnership with the late Judge Thomas C. Green, who also was an ex-Confederate, and had a distinguished career in West Virginia, first as a member of the legislature, and later as presiding judge of the Court of Appeals, but all this was much later.

In 1869 and 1870, just before taking up his professional work, Judge Lucas served as co-editor of the "Southern Metropolis," a weekly paper published in Baltimore, owned and conducted by J. Fairfax McLaughlin, LL. D. Of this paper the celebrated Alexander H. Stephens said: "I have read the Southern Metropolis from its first appearance, and have often said, and now repeat, that it comes nearer filling the place of the 'London Saturday Review' than any other paper on this continent."

The hindrances which had kept Judge Lucas from the active practice of his profession finally proved helpful to him when the time came to enter upon it seriously, because all these years had been years of preparation and experience; so that when, at the age of 34, he settled down to law he became within a short while not only an able, but, fortunately, a successful lawyer. Many strong lawyers are not fortunate in getting results; but the West Virginia reports which record a great many of Judge Lucas's cases, show that he won decisions on an average of two out of three.

Judge Lucas took that keen interest in politics that one might expect from such a man. He was twice defeated in Democratic primaries for Congressional nomination; first in 1876 by Hon. John Blain Hoge and again by a political combination which landed the Hon. William L. Wilson in the National House of Representatives. In 1872 he was a Democratic Presidential elector from his Congressional district, and again in 1876. In 1884, he was elector-at-large for West Virginia on the Cleveland ticket. He was very active during these campaigns, and his preaching was always of Jeffersonian Democracy, for to the Jeffersonian standard he had pinned his faith.

Judge J. Fairfax McLaughlin of New York, brother-in-law and intimate friend, said of Judge Lucas: "Wendell Phillips during the days of the abolition movement, never displayed more resolute purpose or inflexible devotion to his cause than Daniel B. Lucas has shown in his rigid adherence, both in practice and in oratorical appeals, to the Jeffersonian Democracy." The young lawyer again won prestige when, after six years at the bar, in July, 1876, he was unanimously elected Professor of Law in the University of West Virginia, an honor which he felt moved to decline because of the demands made upon his time by his practice which he did not care to sacrifice. For the same reason, in the same year, he also declined to accept the position of judge of the Circuit Court tendered him by Governor Matthews to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Judge John Blair Hoge.

In 1884 the university of West Virginia conferred upon him the degree LL. D., and never was an honor more worthily bestowed. It was indeed creditable to the institution that the men in charge of it were able to recognize the notable abilities and attainments of Judge Lucas. Judge Lucas had declined such political honors as had been tendered him, but in 1884, when the opportunity came to enter the legislature, he became a member of that body, and there made a most notable record. He combined two qualities which do not always go together—a profound thinker of logical mind, he was imbued with poetical sentiment and had the gift of poetical expression. Such men are always dangerous to their opponents in the forum of debate.

Judge Lucas became one of the most forceful leaders of the legislature. He opposed sumptuary laws and the co-education of

the sexes in the State University. He favored high license as relating to the liquor business and the equalization of taxes on all property, whether real or personal, corporate or individual. He maintained that inequality of taxes in various forms had been the bane of all republics, and proved it by history.

His first term proving satisfactory to his constituents, he was re-elected to the House of Delegates in the fall of 1886. So long had he borne the standard of the people's rights, that by this time his sincerity, gifted eloquence and ardent enthusiasm received recognition. It was apparent that he was not to be drawn from his conviction by any specious argument; a reformer who could not be driven nor led, and a man to be feared by those dangerous elements which are always seeking legislative favors.

In his second term he led the fight against railway privileges and domination with wonderful persistency and force. He introduced a bill against the issuance of free passes to legislators and officials. He succeeded in passing a bill compelling railroads to fence their tracks. Naturally all this put him in opposition to Johnson N. Camden, the United States senator, who was a candidate for re-election.

There were five candidates. Besides Camden, S. C. Burdett, W. H. Flick, Nathan Goff and James H. Brown had each considerable strength. The contest which followed was one of the most exciting and dramatic in the political history of the State. The balloting extended from the 25th of January to the 25th of February, with no result, and the legislature adjourned. On February 28th, Governor Wilson appointed Judge Lucas as senator ad interim. Judge Lucas resigned as a member of the House on March 3d, and accepted the appointment. Two days later, the governor called an extra session of the legislature, which assembled April 20th and recommended balloting and continued voting until May 5th, when Judge Charles James Faulkner of the Third District was elected senator. On the ground that a called legislative session could not elect, Lucas contested the seat. In view of Judge Faulkner's longer tenure of office, six years as against the two years' appointment of Judge Lucas, the United States Senate decided the case on the question of expediency, refusing to take it up on its own merits.

In the meantime, Mr. Lucas's former partner, Judge Thomas C. Green, who had been serving as a member of the Supreme Court of Appeals, died in November, 1889. Judge Lucas, as his nearest friend, prepared a biography and address upon his career, which was read before the Bar Association of West Virginia. The governor appointed Judge Lucas as the successor to Judge Green.

In 1890 Judge Lucas was nominated for the Supreme Court of Appeals, and in November of that year was elected by an overwhelming majority. On January 1st following (1891), he was elected president of the court.

He had never been a strong man physically. He had led a life of strenuous activities in many ways. His health had become impaired, and so in 1893 he resigned his position as presiding judge of the Court of Appeals, and never again entered public life. His remaining fifteen years were spent in the privacy of his home near Charles Town.

In 1869, Judge Lucas married Miss Lena T. Brooke, daughter of Henry Lawrens and Virginia (Tucker) Brooke of Richmond. His wife was a great-niece of John Randolph of Roanoke, and of Governor Robert Brooke of Virginia. Of this marriage two children were born. One daughter, Virginia Lucas, is the surviving member of the family at this time (1913).

Judge Lucas's affiliations have already been shown. His temperament did not lead him into the joining of societies, although he was eligible to all the patriotic societies of the country. The Protestant Episcopal Church and the Delta Kappa Epsilon college fraternity covered the extent of his membership in church and society. He loved chess, whist, horseback riding, fishing, travel and was a moderate smoker. In the latter years of his life he enjoyed an evening game of cards.

His literary work has been slightly touched upon, and yet it was a very important part of his work in life. Busy early and late as he was, he found or made time to do an amount of literary work that would be creditable to a professional man of letters. His Memoir of Captain Beall has been mentioned and one of his poems. There were also "The Wreath of Eglantine" (Kelly, Piett & Co., Baltimore, 1869), a volume of poems written by him, and also containing the beautiful pastoral poetry of his deceased sister, Virginia Bedinger Lucas; "The Maid of Northumberland," a drama of the Civil War (Putnam's Sons, New York, 1879), dedicated to his friend, Henry Kyd Douglas, of Maryland; "Ballads and Madrigals" (Pollard & Moss, New York, 1884); "Fisher Ames, Henry Clay," a collaboration with James Fairfax McLaughlin, LL. D. (Charles L. Webster & Co., 1891); "Nicaragua" (B. F. Johnson Co., Richmond, Va., 1896); and there were also numerous addresses and poems composed for special occasions or patriotic meetings, and delivered by him on such occasions. The greatest of these was his oration on Daniel O'Connell. O'Connell was so powerful and unique a figure that in order to prepare such an address it was necessary for the author to have a thorough and complete grasp of the character of the Irish liberator, and also of the day in which he lived and the forces with which he had to contend. It was prepared originally upon an invitation from the Parnell Club of Wheeling, and was delivered at the opera house in that city on the evening of August 6th, 1886. He was invited to repeat it at the Norwood Institute, Washington, D. C., April 30, 1888, and again in the room of the House of Delegates in the State capitol at Charleston, W. Va., January 20, 1889.

Judge William Matthew Merrick of the Supreme Court of the District of Columbia, who heard the lecture on O'Connell when he delivered it in Washington, declared that "for power of statement, originality of thought, and gift as an orator, Mr. Lucas was surpassed by no one that he had ever heard."

Judge Lucas generously lent his great ability to his fellows, and thus was in constant demand for poems and orations for special occasions. Among some of his notable poems of this class may be mentioned the one at the dedication of the Confederate Cemetery at Winchester in 1865; at the semi-centennial of the University of Virginia in 1879; at the unveiling of the Confederate monument at Charles Town in 1882; at the convention of the Delta Kappa Epsilon Literary Society for the Northwest, Chicago, October 19, 1887, and at the annual banquet of the New York Southern Society, February 22, 1888. At Winchester in 1865, and at New York in 1888, the poems he read were unusually happy and are among his best productions.

Among his lectures may be mentioned that on John Brown at Winchester in 1865; that on John Randolph at Hampden-Sidney College in 1884; his study of Henry Clay in Louisville in 1891, and the one on Daniel O'Connell above referred to. All of these are admirable specimens of American learning and eloquence.

Very inadequate would be any sketch which should fail to do justice to Judge Lucas's personal charm. Men who knew him in his college and early days speak of him as a singularly bright personality, the pure soul full of high ideals and rare mental and spiritual qualities. And so in later years it was his genial humor of a peculiarly gentle and lovable nature that, adding grace to rich mental endowments, made him beloved of all acquaintances and the idol of his family circle.

To quote an intimate acquaintance and relative in the introduction of his poems (complete West Virginia edition, published recently from the Gotham Press, Boston, U. S. A.):

"Readers fortunate enough to remember Judge Lucas from actual association will doubtless feel the impress of his rare mind and personality—less in the handling of plot and incident, clever as these sometimes are, than in the lofty poetry of many speeches and in the comic matter which he has introduced with a luxuriance and variety almost Elizabethan—there is hardly a line of comedy which seems to have come slowly from the author's pen. Even when most fantastic, it is hardly less spontaneous or more brilliant than was his table talk."

Perhaps no honor ever attained by Judge Lucas gave him more real happiness than his selection as valedictorian of the University of Virginia in 1856. Even then the bright youth was foreshadowing that oratorical power which made him such a notable figure in later years. Living all his life in one county, he was yet a citizen of two states. Descended from honored families

of the "Mother of States and Statesmen," he represented in his own person the qualities that had made the old State great, and to the new State of which by the fortunes of war he became a citizen he contributed the best service that his strength and abilities permitted.

Judge Lucas's title to eminence does not rest so much upon his distinction in any one direction as upon the significance of his whole life. Great as was his eminence at the bar, important and distinguished as were his services to pure politics, and popular rights, brilliant as were his achievements as an orator, all taken together are inadequate to account for the affection in which he was held by many of those of the younger generations who cherish high ideals and who hope for the attainment of a purer and a higher public life. He constantly furnished to such men faith and strength, in the face of discouragement and doubt which everyday experience spread about them by the inspiration of his unwavering devotion to the noble ideals of the fathers of the republic. The very ideal of the "scholar and gentleman," he was an example of a type that has been rare at all time, and which is becoming rarer than ever in our day of hurry and rapid material progress. The presence of such a man was an elevating influence to the thousands who had not the privilege of his acquaintance. The modest simplicity of his life, the total lack of ostentation with which he devoted himself to the welfare of his country, the steady pursuit of duty, whether in public or private life; all these traits distinguished Judge Lucas from many of his contemporaries.





B. J. DODD & CO. LTD.  
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN

Walter  
A.W. Wallace

## ALEXANDER WELLINGTON WALLACE

**I**N every age, and in every nation, there stand out conspicuous examples of unselfish patriotism. History does not record more exalted characters than Timoleon, of Syracuse, a product of Pagan Greek civilization. In line with him are such figures as Cincinnatus of Rome, and Herman of Germany. The Greek and Roman civilizations are now merely memories, while the present German standards do not date from Herman, the great patriot of early time, but from Martin Luther, the preacher. In England, Alfred the Great, of the ninth century, and Cromwell, of the seventeenth, the greatest figures in English history, were both profoundly influenced by their Christian faith, and the same thing is true of Joan of Arc, the greatest figure in French history. In Scotland, we come upon the heroic figure of William Wallace, of the thirteenth century, and in America, of George Washington, of the eighteenth century. Consider for a moment the different positions in life occupied by these colossal figures. Timoleon was a soldier. Cincinnatus was a farmer by profession and a soldier from necessity. Herman was the chief of a German tribe. Alfred the Great was a king. Cromwell was a brewer by occupation. He became a soldier as a result of the disjointed times in which he lived. Wallace was a small landed proprietor driven to arms by the wrongs of his country. Washington was a country gentleman who took up arms in defense of the liberty of his country. Joan of Arc was a peasant girl. None of these were self-seekers. None of them were trying to build up great names or great positions for themselves, and it is noticeable in the group that belonged to the Christian era, that every one of them possessed not only the altruistic spirit but a strong belief in the Christian faith, which is a breeder of the altruistic spirit. We see, therefore, to-day, the highest average of citizenship in those nations which have produced those great characters—for, while Pagan nations did bring forth great men and splendid patriots, the altruistic spirit was lacking, without which the average grade of citizenship cannot be raised.

Descended from the same stock as one of these heroic characters is Judge Alexander Wellington Wallace, of Fredericksburg, who is in the sixteenth generation from Sir Malcolm Wallace, father of Sir William Wallace, being descended from the younger brother of Sir William Wallace, John Wallace, of Riccarton, and

later of Ellerslie. This branch of the Wallace family, now extinct in Scotland as to the male line, was founded in Virginia by Doctor Michael Wallace, who was born at Galrigs, Scotland, on May 11, 1719, and died in Virginia in January, 1767. He was a son of William Wallace, of Galrigs, who died before 1734, who was a son of Thomas Wallace, of Cairnhill, who was directly descended from Wallace, of Ellerslie.

Dr. Michael Wallace settled in King George County, Virginia, and called his place there "Ellerslie," after the old home place in Scotland. He was educated, in a medical way, by Dr. Gustavus Brown, of Charles County, Maryland, who had married Frances Fowke. Dr. Brown was the father of nine daughters—the most famous women of their generation for beauty, and from him are descended a number of leading families in America—notably the Bullits, of Kentucky; the Keys, of Maryland; the Wallaces, Moncures and Robinsons, of Virginia; the Claggetts, of Maryland; Douglas H. Thomas's family, of Baltimore; the Horners, of Virginia; Judge John Scott's descendants, of Virginia, and other families which have furnished a number of strong men in the building up of these United States.

Dr. Michael Wallace married, on April 27, 1747, Elizabeth Brown, who was born on October 5, 1723, and was one of the famous daughters of Dr. Gustavus and Frances (Fowke) Brown. They had nine children. Of these, John Wallace, born 1761, and who died in 1829, married Elizabeth Hooe.

Dr. John Hooe Wallace, son of John and Elizabeth (Hooe) Wallace, married Mary Nicholas Gordon, and of this marriage Judge Alexander Wellington Wallace was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, on August 20, 1843. His maternal line, the Gordons, was also of Scotch extraction; and the Gordon name in Scotland has been famous in that country for nearly seven hundred years. The best Scottish authors agree that it was not an original Highland Clan, but was founded by an Anglo-Norman, who became the head of such a following in the North of Scotland that the family became to all intents and purposes one of the Scottish Clans. So extended were their possessions, and such notable fighters were they, that in time the Chief of the Gordons came to be known as "The Cock of the North." The Hon. Armistead Gordon, of Staunton, Virginia, is authority for the statement that young Lochinvar, who came out of the West, was a member of the Gordon Clan. However that may be, certain it is that the Gordons have a long and splendid history in Scotland, and the reputation of the family (or Clan) has not been diminished in the United States.

Judge Wallace's education was begun in Fredericksburg and continued at Brookland School in Albemarle County, where in 1860, then only seventeen, he was awarded the Gold Medal given

to the best orator. The outbreak of the Civil War in 1861 found him a student in the Law Class at the University of Virginia taught by the celebrated Prof. John B. Minor. No Virginia boy of his age, at the time, could be expected to tamely submit to the confinement of the lecture-room when his State was being invaded by multitudinous armies; and so, in the Spring of 1862, young Wallace left the University to enter as a private of Company C of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment of the Confederate Army, in which he served until the surrender at Appomattox, when as Fourth Corporal in command of his company he surrendered three men.

In his twenty-second year he returned home from the army with his three brothers—all of whom had fortunately escaped the perils of battle and hardship, to find that his father's residence, through the fidelity of a faithful slave (Fielding Grant), had been saved from destruction when the town had been bombarded by the Federal Army under Burnside. Nothing, however, was left beyond the mere shell of the building; the contents were gone. His parents were then both over sixty, and his grandmother, nearly ninety, with a faithful old colored mammy, were keeping life in their bodies on the most meagre fare. Dr. Wallace had been a wealthy man at the outbreak of the war. He was President of the Farmers Bank, of Fredericksburg; owned a country seat known as "Liberty Hall" in Stafford County, and was one of the substantial men of the county.

The problem that confronted the four young men was how best to make a living for themselves and care for their parents and grandmother. They were in rags, without money and without occupation. They laid aside all foolish pride, if they had ever been possessed of such, and buckled down to strenuous work. The oldest brother, Wistar, who was an educated lawyer, and had been in practice before the war, returned to his practice. The next brother, Charles, stood on a street corner in Fredericksburg and sold by the plug to General Sherman's soldiers, as they marched through Fredericksburg on their way North, two boxes of tobacco which his father had bought the year before, and from these two boxes of tobacco he realized the sum of seventy-five dollars, with which he began a mercantile business. He died in 1893, President of the National Bank of Fredericksburg. Howson, youngest of the four brothers, sold lunches of corn bread and herrings to Sherman's soldiers, and realized enough to go in partnership with his brother Charles. He, too, became President of the National Bank of Fredericksburg. Judge Wallace took the old cavalry horse which his brother Charles had brought back from the army, drummed up a little school, taught from nine to two, read law six hours daily, and at the end of nine months had enough money to make himself presentable before the examining judges, and was

duly qualified to practise law, entering at once upon his profession in May, 1866. For many years thereafter his life was that of a hard-working lawyer. While building character so substantially he built up a large clientele, and finally was elected Judge of the Corporation Court for a term of six years. He was afterwards twice re-elected. In his third term he had been made a member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, and though this is an honorary position, he yet felt that, under his construction of law, it was not right for him to hold two official positions. In addition, he had long before determined that, at the age of sixty, he would retire from active pursuits. Therefore, he resigned his judgeship with the intention of giving what time he could to the University and of spending the remainder of his life in ways most pleasant to himself, as he had acquired a competency and it was not necessary for him to further pursue his profession. It is given to few men to meet with such a measure of appreciation of their services as Judge Wallace received upon his resignation. Not only the bar, but the press and the citizenship, rose up in arms and plead with him to recall his resignation. His long service on the bench had been so satisfactory and the scales of justice had been held so evenly poised that the people did not want to part with him as long as he was able to render service. The Business Men's Association, of Fredericksburg, tendered him the most complimentary resolutions. A great mass meeting was held, participated in by a large number of citizens, urgently requesting that he would withdraw his resignation. In a brief statement made at that meeting, Judge Wallace, in the kindest and most courteous manner, declined to withdraw his resignation, and stated his reasons. He is now (1914) past the three score and ten limit, and at this time holds the position of President of the National Bank of Fredericksburg, with which his family have been identified for a hundred years, the present bank having grown out of the old Farmers Bank, more than a hundred years old, and of which Judge Wallace's father, Dr. John H. Wallace, was President in 1812. As will be noticed, he is the third one of his brothers to serve in this capacity, and this family has practically controlled the old bank during all its history. It is doubtful if a similar case could be found in the United States. This bank is a monument both to their business capacity and their fidelity to sound principles of finance.

Judge Wallace is an earnest member of the Episcopal Church, having served for many years as Senior Warden of St. George's Church, Fredericksburg.

He was married on April 30, 1883, to Victoria B. Stevens, born in Philadelphia on June 18, 1859, daughter of Captain Charles K. and Susan Stevens.

Judge Wallace is a fine type of the good citizen who seeks not

personal preferment. When he was besought to be a candidate to the last Constitutional Convention in Virginia, he issued a card declining and stating that "the ephemeral glamour of political preferment" had no charm for him. On the other hand, he believes that it is the duty of the citizen to take his share of public work when he is drafted into the service; and so, when called upon to represent his county in the General Assembly, he served two terms. Feeling then that he had done his share, he declined a re-election. He represented the First Congressional District of Virginia in two National Democratic Conventions (Tilden and Hancock). While serving as a member of the Board of Visitors of the University of Virginia, he was made Chairman of the Committee on Finance, and it was during his term of service that the Board revolutionized the management and elected Dr. Alderman as President of the University. His service to the local Episcopal Church has been mentioned. In addition to this, he has represented his church in the State Diocesan Councils and in the General Convention. He has spent much of his time in travel, having crossed the Atlantic Ocean a half-score of times and traveled the greater part of Europe. A very clear and attractive writer, he summed up his observations of Europe in a paper entitled "America by Comparison," in which he shows that, while Europe is our ancestral mental home, and from it we have inherited our civilization, nevertheless the conditions existing in this country are much more favorable to man's development along all lines—material, intellectual and spiritual. Another little paper of his, which is a gem measured by any standard, and which would take perhaps five minutes to read, was an address delivered in 1898 in honor of Rev. Dr. Thomas S. Dunaway. The title of this is: "A Good Man is a Good Citizen." A more elaborate address was one delivered to the Virginia Bar Association on the Life and Character of Lord Brougham. It makes about thirty-five small pages of print. It would take perhaps forty-five minutes to deliver. It dealt with the greatest of English lawyers who lived to the extreme old age of ninety, and whose active life covered that crucial period of English history running from 1790 to 1850. It is a marvel of condensation and yet sufficiently elaborate and detailed to give to the reader a correct appreciation of a very great and just man who did not meet with due appreciation at the hands of England, simply because, at the urgent call of justice, he stood up, ninety-four years ago, against a dissolute king in defense of a persecuted woman. If ever a man deserved Westminster Abbey, that man was Lord Brougham, and surely some day England, as a matter of justice, will have his ashes transferred from the sunny coasts of Riviera to that great mausoleum which is an epitome of English history.

Judge Wallace has always been a very close student of public affairs, and he puts in a few sentences some conclusions that are worthy of thought by every patriotic man. He says, "This nation needs few great measures; it needs many great men to guide the people in the paths of patriotism and guard them from the delusions of the demagogue. The evil of the day is the inordinate love of gain, extravagance and selfishness." With regard to his own profession he believes that members of the bar should be educated and cultured men, and taught to practice law as a service and not merely for commercial gain. He has been a wide reader and a discriminating one. He thinks that for style, information and language, Macaulay, Lecky and Shakespeare are most beautiful; for philosophy, Plato, Cicero and Lord Bacon; for poetry, Sir Walter Scott, Lord Byron, Longfellow, and last but not least, Homer.

That he is an able man, his career demonstrates. That he is a faithful man, his long service on the bench proves. But what of the personal qualities of the man? What manner of man is this outside of his work? To tell that one must go to those who know him best, and a paragraph written by a friend of long years standing so thoroughly sums up the personal side of the man that it is given here verbatim, as a measure of justice to those who read and who draw inspiration from good work well done:

"Nature did much for him, she moulded him all of that clay of which she is most sparing. To him she gave fine presence and a countenance lighted up with the mingled luster of intelligence and benevolence, strong reason, a quick relish for every physical and intellectual enjoyment, constitutional intrepidity and that frankness by which it is generally accompanied; spirits which nothing could depress; temper easy, generous and placable, and that general courtesy which has its seat in the heart and of which artificial politeness is only a faint imitation."

The Wallace Coat of Arms is as follows: "Gules, a lion rampant argent within a bordure compony of the last and azure.

"Crest: An ostrich holding in his beak a horseshoe proper.

"Motto: *Libertas Optima Rerum.*"

NOTE.—In the early paragraphs of this sketch, Ellerslie is mentioned as a Scottish locality; but the early form of this appears to have been "Elderslie," or, as Mackenzie gives it, "Eldersly." The modern form, however, is written "Ellerslie."





Most Sincerely.

M. McDonnell.

## MALVERN VANCE STEDMAN

**C**OLONEL MALVERN VANCE STEDMAN, of Stuart, one of the most enterprising of the present-day business men of southwestern Virginia, was born in Bel Air, Leon County, Florida, on September 3, 1863, son of Andrew Jackson and Susan Cathline (Staples) Stedman.

Colonel Stedman is a leading orchardist of his section, which fits in well with the family name. In the old Anglo-Saxon tongue "the stead," or "the sted" meant "the homestead," and from that "the sted man," or "the homestead man," became synonymous with the farmer. Colonel Stedman's horticultural work, therefore, is strictly in line with the occupation of his ancestors.

Though Stedman is a Saxon name, the family divided in England, one branch settling in Wales and building up a strong family in the counties of Brecknock and Cardigan. This family, though Welsh now for centuries, was originally English.

There have been three distinct migrations of the Stedmans to America: the first, about 1635, was to New England, composed of English Stedmans who were Puritans. From this family was descended Edmund Clarence Stedman, the banker-poet, a great financier, and one of the finest literary characters of our day. The second movement was made by Alexander Stedman, who espoused the cause of the Pretender to the British throne, and after that cause was destroyed in the crushing defeat at Culloden in 1746, to save his life he migrated to America, settling in Philadelphia, where he rose to be a judge and was a leading citizen. He married Elizabeth Chancellor, which is a familiar name to Virginians, and their second son, Charles, was educated at William and Mary College. When the Revolutionary War began, Alexander Stedman espoused the Royal cause, returned to Wales, and died at Swansea at the age of ninety-one. His son Charles became a distinguished British soldier on the Continent, and after retiring from the army wrote the family history which is so mingled with the Barton family that it is difficult to separate the two families. Other prominent members of the family in Great Britain were: Charles Stedman, military historian; Gen. John Andrew Stedman, who served with distinction in the Dutch Army; Col. John Gabriel Stedman, soldier and author, and the Rev. Rowland Stedman (1630-1673), a leading non-conformist divine, who evidently belonged to that branch of the family which settled in New England.

The third migration was that of M. V. Stedman's great-grandfather, who came from Wales about 1800, and settled in North Carolina. His son, the grandfather of our subject, was a prosperous business man who died early in life leaving three sons—one a banker, one a physician, and one a lawyer, who was the father of Col. M. V. Stedman.

Andrew J. Stedman, though a lawyer by profession, was a man of brilliant literary qualities. He published at Raleigh, N. C., the Stedman Magazine, which was the first magazine ever published in the South. He served as Solicitor of the Fifth North Carolina District. In 1871, he moved to Virginia, settling in Patrick County, where he lived until his death in 1884. During his residence in Patrick County he served as Commonwealth's Attorney.

Colonel Stedman's mother belonged to the Staples family of Virginia, two members of which, John and Joseph Staples, served as Revolutionary soldiers from Virginia. Among Col. Stedman's near relatives in the maternal line, were the late Judge John Henry Dillard, of North Carolina, and Judge Walter R. Staples, of Virginia, both of whom were for many years the leading jurists of their respective sections.

Colonel M. V. Stedman was educated in the Stuart graded schools and, completing his school work, he entered upon the serious business of life literally at the bottom. He worked as a laborer, as a clerk, as a printer, and later as editor and founder of the first newspaper published in Patrick County. He branched out into mercantile pursuits, into farming, and finally into apple growing, and now controls six large commercial orchards in his county, aggregating more than a hundred thousand trees.

It will be remembered by those who have kept up with the agricultural and horticultural interests of the country, that some twenty years back our people began to realize that the old haphazard method of growing apples (each farmer having a small orchard) had to such a great extent failed that there was an inadequate supply of this most healthful fruit. Far-seeing men grasped the fact that the business had to be put on a better footing if the American people were to be adequately served in this direction. Virginia has always had a great reputation for its apples, and deservedly so. The northern end of the Piedmont Belt in Virginia had largely controlled the apple growing in that State. Colonel Stedman, who is a man of most alert mind, was one of the first to grasp the possibilities of southwestern Virginia, which it is now claimed grows apples of better color, flavor and eating qualities than those of the more northern section. His varied business experiences had qualified him for almost any enterprise, and he threw himself into this work with tremendous energy.

He is now President of eight corporations, and interested in

some way in a total of twenty different concerns. The variety of his talents may best be understood by reference to some of these corporations, which show the different lines in which he is active: The Koger Fuel Company, the Stuart Orchard Company, the Blue Ridge Printing Company, the Patrick County Milling Company, the Beach Hardware and Supply Company, the Via-Stedman Land and Loan Company, the Patrick County Telephone Company, the J. D. Blackard Stave and Cooperage Company—all of which give the reader some idea of the versatility of the man. He is Vice-President of the Virginia State Horticultural Society, has served as Clerk of the Patrick County School Board, and for fourteen years was a member of the Board of Town Trustees of Stuart, and has been ever ready with hand and tongue and pen to do whatever might appear necessary for the building up of the section in which his life has practically been spent. He has his reward in seeing his section prospering more and more as the years pass by, and in the knowledge that he has contributed his full share toward that prosperity.

He was married at Colesville, North Carolina, to Sallie Wharton Woolwine, who was born in Patrick County, Virginia, daughter of Captain Rufus J. and Belle (Brown) Woolwine. Captain Woolwine served Patrick County as its sheriff for twenty years. They have a fine family of seven children. Their eldest son, Beirne Stedman, is a practicing lawyer in Charlottesville. The second son, Vance Stedman, is a student at William and Mary College. The third son and three daughters are now in the Stuart High School, and a little daughter of five completes the family.

Colonel Stedman is not only a progressive in business, but also in politics, which shows that he does his own thinking in public matters as well as in business, and it would be well for his State if his tribe could increase. He stands for closer and more cordial relations, and for less antagonism between capital, on one hand, and the masses on the other. He believes in universal temperance and universal education as the things which will best promote the interests of the State and Nation.

Colonel Stedman, early in life, grasped the fundamental truth that excellence is the price of success, and in speaking of what has been his principal interest, he says that the orchardist, like the professional man, must grow in knowledge and keep abreast, if not ahead, of the times, as he says "the best is the cheapest," and poor service is dear at any price.

One can readily believe his statement that he has been too busy in life to find much time for reading outside of those things directly connected with his duties and interests, but he has found some time to give to the study of political economy and history.

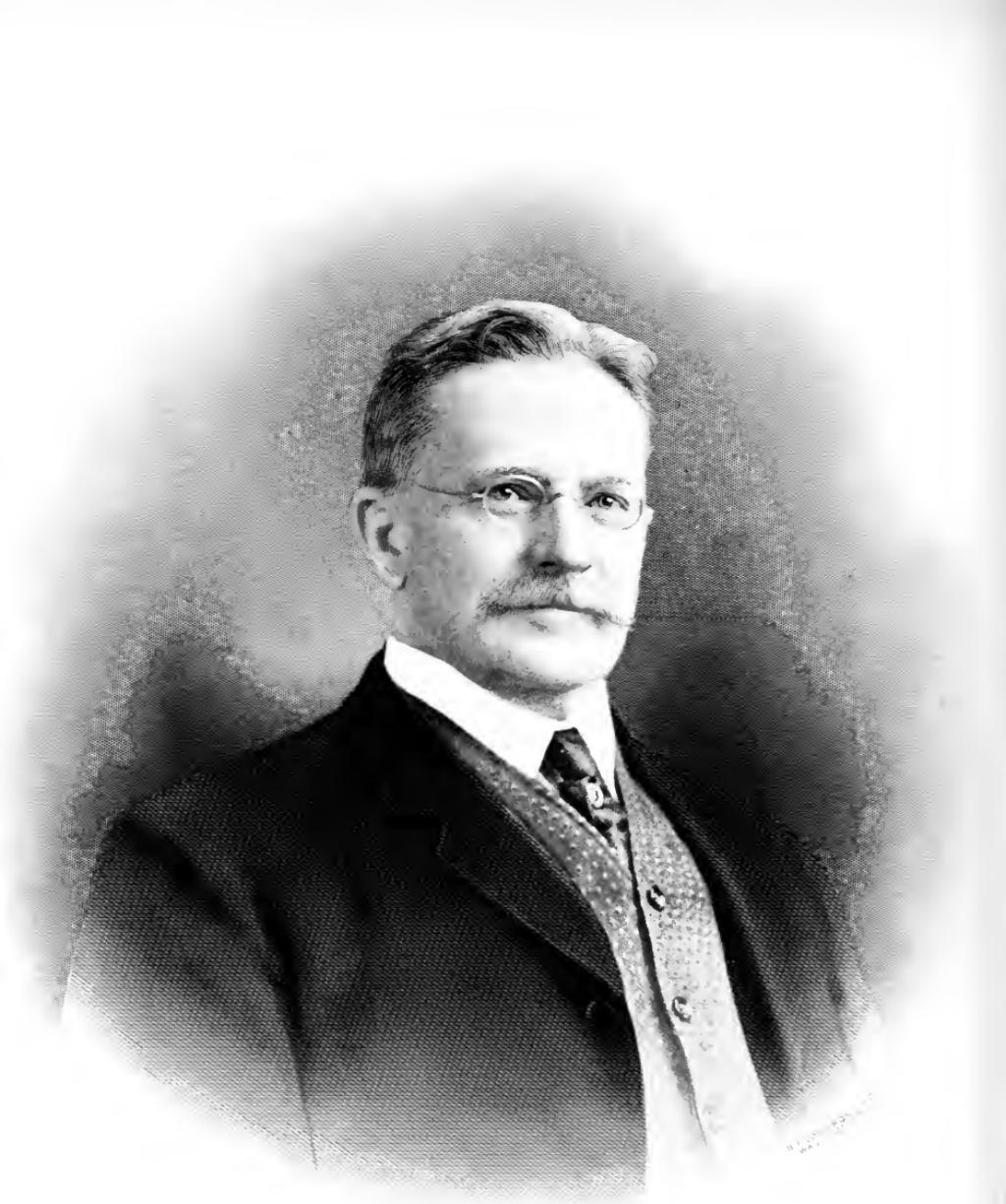
Colonel Stedman has the enthusiasm which always goes with conviction. Having first satisfied himself that Patrick County had ideal climatic conditions for the growing of the best apples in the

world, he threw himself into the work with the proverbial zeal of the successful man, and it has been given to him in larger measure than it has to many men to see his efforts fructify and his plans work out. The County has not within its borders a more valuable citizen, if indeed it has another who has contributed so largely to its general welfare; and it is not surprising, therefore, to know that his standing in all ways is of the best, and that he is held in high esteem by his neighbors.

The Coat of Arms of the Welsh family of Stedmans is thus described by Burke, the British authority:

"Chequy, or and gules a chief ermine."





Sincerely  
Charles Whent

## CHARLES WILLIAM KENT

CHARLES WILLIAM KENT, professor in the University of Virginia, and author and editor of many volumes of distinction, is descended through six generations of Kents, localized in the eastern Virginia counties of Hanover, Goochland, Fluvanna and Louisa. He was born at Louisa Court House on the 27th day of September, 1860. His father was the late Robert Meredith Kent, of Louisa County, and his mother was Sarah Garland Hunter.

His paternal grandmother belonged to the widely-spread Perkins family, and his immigrant ancestor of the Kent name was James Kent, who came from England and settled in Hanover County as a planter.

On his mother's side he is descended from the prominent families of Macon, Douglas, Jerdone, Pottie, Thompson and Hunter. His mother was the daughter of John Hunter, who was named after the famous British surgeon of that name and family, and of his wife Isabella Pottie, daughter of George Pottie II, who was educated in Scotland, and whose wife was Sarah Jerdone Thompson. With Dr. Charles Pottie, son of the second George, that family died out in America. George Hunter, one of Dr. Kent's ancestors, was a surgeon in the Continental Navy in the War of the American Revolution (1776-1783).

Dr. Kent's maternal grandmother, Sarah Jerdone Thompson, was the daughter of Charles Thompson and his wife, Anne Jerdone. The parents of Charles Thompson were Sir Charles Thompson and Joanna Douglas; and the parents of his wife, Anne Jerdone, were Francis Jerdone and Sarah Macon. Sarah Macon was the daughter of William Macon and Mary Hartwell; and this William Macon was the son of Gideon Macon, a pewholder of Bruton Parish, Williamsburg, Virginia, and the founder of the Virginia family of Macon. Gideon Macon was the grandfather of Martha Dandridge, who was the wife of George Washington.

Robert Meredith Kent, the father of Dr. Charles William Kent, was a merchant in Louisa until about 1850, when he retired from business to his country home, where he spent the rest of his life. During the period of the war between the States (1861-1865) Mr. Kent, who was incapacitated for active military service by having passed the military age, served the Confederate government in a civil capacity. Two of the elder brothers of Dr. Charles William Kent, both now dead, were Linden Kent, of Washington,

D. C., and Henry Thompson Kent, of St. Louis. Linden Kent was a distinguished lawyer, serving during the war between the States as regimental adjutant to the Virginia regiment commanded by Col. R. T. W. Duke, of Charlottesville, Virginia, and was captured just before Lee's surrender at Appomattox and confined as a prisoner of war on Johnson's Island. Henry Thompson Kent, after a brilliant career as student and speaker at the University of Virginia, practised law with eminent success and distinction up to the time of his death in St. Louis, Missouri.

Dr. Charles William Kent received his primary and early academic education in private schools in Louisa County and at Locust Dale Academy. In 1878 he matriculated as a student in the Academic Department of the University of Virginia, from which he graduated four years later with the degree of Master of Arts. During his career at the University he illustrated the immediate family characteristic of marked ability as a speaker of eloquence and force and rounded out a notable family record in winning the debater's medal of the Jefferson Literary Society, his brothers, Linden and Henry Thompson, having before him, when students at the University, won similar medals in the Washington and Jefferson Literary Societies, respectively.

After his graduation from the University of Virginia in 1882 he became the joint founder and head master of the University School at Charleston, South Carolina, where he continued two years. After this time, from 1884 to 1887, he pursued advanced work in English, German and Philosophy in the Universities of Goettingen, Berlin and Leipsic, receiving from the last-named University in June, 1887, the degree of Doctor of Philosophy, *magna cum laude*. Upon his return to America in that year he was appointed Licentiate in the schools of French and German in the University of Virginia, and held this position for one year. He was then elected to the professorship of English and Modern Languages in the University of Tennessee, at Knoxville, where he continued until his election in 1893 to the chair of English Literature, Rhetoric and Belles Lettres in the Linden Kent Memorial School of English Literature in the University of Virginia, which position he has continued to occupy with marked ability and success to the present time (1914).

Dr. Kent, in addition to his unusual capacity as a teacher and professor, has been long recognized as a brilliant lecturer and speaker, and as an accomplished man of letters. His addresses on Literature before the classes of the Summer School of the University of Virginia have attracted many teachers to that School; and his lectures on literary subjects have been much sought after by other institutions of learning. He has been among the prominent lecturers at Monteagle, Tennessee; Salt Springs, Georgia; Madison, Wisconsin; New York University; Tulane University; the Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacks-

burg; the various female colleges in Virginia, and at many other prominent educational institutions of the country. His literary work, both as an author and editor, is as distinguished for its variety and quantity as for the marked gracefulness and charm of its style and the breadth of its scholarship. Among his many works may be mentioned "Teutonic Antiquities in Andreas and Elene" (1887), Cynewulf's "Elene" (in the Library of Anglo-Saxon Poetry, 1888), "Idyls of the Lawn" (1889), "A Study of Lanier's Poems" (1891), "Outlook for Literature in the South" (1892), "Literature and Life" (1893), and the "Shakespeare Notebook" (1897). In 1901 he edited a volume of "Selected Poems from Burns," Tennyson's "Princess," and the "Poe Memorial Volume." In 1902, appeared his "Poe's Poems" (vol. 2, of the Virginia edition), and in 1904 "Poe's Poems" in "The Pocket Classics." These were followed in 1909 by the "Book of the Poe Centenary," and in 1912 by his "Southern Poems" and the "Poems of Daniel Bedinger Lucas."

The limits of this essay do not admit more than a mere mention of the admirable work that is illustrated in these various publications. They cover, as may be seen at a glance, a broad field and indicate a catholicity of scholarship no less remarkable than the versatility of taste which inspired and the unusual industry which produced them. Varied as they are in theme and in subject, for it is "a far cry" from Cynewulf's "Elene" to the "Idyls of the Lawn," it may be said of them all that they are informing, interesting, and done in the attractive and facile manner of the accomplished scholar and editor.

In 1909-1910 he completed what may be regarded as his masterwork as an editor, "A Library of Southern Literature" in fifteen volumes, which will probably always remain the definitive work on the subject.

This publication is unique in that it represents the first attempt to represent in a comprehensive way the literary life of the Southern people; and covering as it does a period of three centuries and including practically all the significant authors of the South, it constitutes a monument to the zeal, the industry and the scholarship of Dr. Kent, its literary editor, and of those who were his assistants. In addition to the well-selected extracts from the various writings of Southern authors, which are accompanied by adequate critical sketches of each writer, the "Library" contains a general bibliography of Southern Literature, far more complete and accurate than any theretofore compiled, together with a biographical dictionary of Southern authors, and a classified index of the whole series of volumes. This biographical dictionary consists of brief notices of the life and works of about twenty-five hundred Southern writers; and the classified index constitutes an invaluable key to the contents of the whole "Library." If Dr. Kent had not achieved distinction in any other

direction his accomplishment of this remarkable work would serve to keep his name in enduring remembrance in the story of American literature.

Dr. Kent has always evinced a special interest in his study of Poe; and his contributions to the literature of the poet's life and works are notable and of much value. He has been the President of the Poe Memorial Association, and collaborated with the late Dr. James A. Harrison in the monumental "Virginia Edition" of Poe's "Complete Works."

He has been three times offered presidencies of prominent institutions of learning in America, and has had the degree of Doctor of Laws conferred on him by the University of Alabama (1906), and that of Doctor of Letters by Colgate University, New York (1914).

His prominence in the literary and educational world has brought to him many offices of honor and distinction. He belongs to a number of literary and educational associations, in all of which his abilities and acquirements have given him unique position. He has represented the University of Virginia on the State Board of Education, and has been for years a member of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Historical Society and of the Executive Committee of the Virginia Young Men's Christian Association, of which latter body he has served as President, and in the work of which he has taken a profound and abiding interest. He is also a member of the Modern Language Association of America, the National Council of Teachers of English, the American Dialect Society, and of the Virginia Alpha Chapter of Phi Beta Kappa.

He is a member of the Colonnade Club of the University of Virginia, of the Business Men's Club and the Westmoreland Club, of Richmond, Virginia, and of the Authors' Club, of London. In politics he is a Progressive Democrat, and his religious affiliation is with the Christian Church.

Dr. Kent married on June 4, 1895, Mrs. Eleanor S. Miles, daughter of Professor Francis H. Smith, of the University, and their daughters are Mrs. George L. Forsyth, of Sheridan, Wyoming, and Miss Eleanor Douglas Kent.





Yours very truly  
Geo H. P. Cole

## GEORGE HENRY PHILLIP COLE

**F**OR the last fourteen years Dr. George H. P. Cole has been a conspicuous figure in the business and social life of the City of Roanoke. Though of Virginia stock, Dr. Cole was born in Northampton County, North Carolina, on December 15, 1856, son of John Hartwell Phillip and Ann Cobb (Bryant) Cole.

Dr. Cole's father was a farmer, born in Sussex County, Virginia, in 1812, son of William Cole. From Sussex he moved to Southampton, and in 1852 moved to Northampton County, North Carolina.

Cole is an ancient family name in England and Ireland, coming down from the Anglo-Saxon period. The Irish branch of the family, which was descended from English ancestors, rose to great distinction in Ireland, attaining in one branch of it to the title of Earl of Enniskillen.

The branch of the family to which Doctor Cole belongs was founded in Virginia by William Cole, who came from County Fermanagh, Ireland, during the colonial period and settled in Warwick County.

Doctor Cole's early education was obtained in neighborhood schools, supplemented later by courses at Murfreesboro (N. C.) Academy and Jackson (N. C.) Academy. Almost as soon as he began to think, he was obsessed with the idea that he must be a doctor, and after finishing his academic course, he studied for a year under a private instructor and then entered the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond. After a short time there, he was appointed resident student at the Church Institute Hospital, and the next year was appointed resident student at the Central Lunatic Asylum, near Richmond. After one year in this position, he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, from which he was graduated on March 4, 1879.

He entered upon the practise of his profession at Boykins, Southampton County, Virginia, and was successful from the start. In the beginning of the year 1885, he moved to Norfolk, where he soon built up a good practice. In 1886, by the death of a relative, he inherited a considerable estate. Then he showed his sound judgment; realizing that he could not care for this estate successfully while in the active practise of medicine, he gave up the profession to which he was attached, and in which he was making a success, to become a business man. The particular inter-

est to which he turned his attention was banking, and in the fall of 1887 he established the private banking house of George H. P. Cole at Hendersonville in western North Carolina. The result shows that he had not mistaken his calling. The bank was a success from the day it was opened, and in two years was succeeded by the State Bank of Commerce, of which Dr. Cole became President. Later he established the Bank of Waynesville, at Waynesville, North Carolina, and the Bank of Brevard, at Brevard, North Carolina, becoming also President of this latter bank.

After twelve years in that section of North Carolina, looking afield for wider opportunities, he was impressed by the possibilities of Roanoke. In 1899 he disposed of his interests in the North Carolina banks and moved to Roanoke, investing heavily in real estate. His investments were wisely made and have proven very profitable. In 1903 he organized the People's National Bank of Roanoke, of which he was made President. After serving in that capacity for one year, he became impressed with the necessity for a savings bank in Roanoke, and in order to establish one he resigned the Presidency of the People's National Bank and in 1904 organized the American Savings Bank. Like all of his other enterprises, this bank was successful from the start. On September 3, 1912, he organized, and was elected President of, the Bank of Commerce, at Roanoke, Virginia; but he soon realized that the pressure of his affairs was so great that it would not be wise for him to retain this position, and on July 1, 1913, he resigned the Presidency and was elected Chairman of the Board of Directors.

In 1890, while a resident of North Carolina, Dr. Cole was appointed a Director of the Western Insane Asylum, of that State, serving in that capacity for six years.

He is now President and Director of the American Trust Company, of Roanoke, Virginia, and Chairman of the Board of Directors of the American National Bank.

In politics he has always been an independent, usually voting the Democratic ticket, but he does not belong to the party—when he affiliates with it, a small section of it belongs to him. He has for many years been an active member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, being Chairman of the Board of Stewards and Sunday School Superintendent of the local church with which he is identified. Active in the church, he has no club affiliations.

Doctor Cole has traveled extensively. His favorite reading being of an historical character, it is very natural that he should desire to see for himself the countries in which great events have taken place; so for many years past he has never lost an opportunity to travel, both in his own country and in foreign lands. In the United States he has visited every State except four. He has been to Mexico, Canada, Ireland, England, France, Germany, Switzerland, Italy, Greece, Belgium, Holland, Turkey, Palestine, Egypt and Cuba. After his trip to the Holy Land, Egypt and

Italy, he delivered a series of lectures on those countries—giving special attention to the Pyramids of Egypt, to the buried City of Pompeii and to the Volcano of Vesuvius. An attractive speaker, thoroughly well informed by personal observation, these lectures were received with the greatest favor by the public.

He prepared a memorial volume of the Graduating Class of 1879 of the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore. A member of this class himself, and moved by the friendships which he had formed there, he spent a long time and much patient labor in procuring information about his classmates who were scattered over the world. He succeeded in making an admirable volume, illustrated in a majority of cases by photogravures, and giving detailed information of members of the class, both living and dead. The book, handsomely bound, was sent as a souvenir to each of the living members. The motives which actuated him in this labor of love can be best stated in his own words which appear in the foreword of the volume: "Remembering the ambitious young doctors who left the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1879, with their lives stretching before them with all sorts of possibilities, we shall grieve when we learn of those whose careers are ended, of the tragedies that marked the fate of a few, and of the dimness and brevity of the days allotted to some of them. Beyond the shadows that rest between them and us, we cannot penetrate, but we can let their memories live, we can cherish pleasant, kind and honorable thoughts of them, and give to them the tribute of our love and esteem. And we shall entertain the hope that in the ultimate plans of Providence we shall come to a time when classmates can greet each other again and clasp hands in happy recognition. Those of us whom God is blessing with abundant years and a share of prosperity will, I know, read these sketches with deepest interest, and in each of them find something to touch our hearts, to awaken us to a livelier care for friends of other days, and to teach us that old associations should not be forgotten."

For many years he has made his winter home in Florida, where he has a handsome residence at Bradenton. He has spent twenty-nine of the last thirty-three winters in Florida.

One of the notable honors which have been conferred upon him was his election, while a resident of North Carolina, as a delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Church, South, which met in Memphis in 1894. This is the highest honor which the Methodist Church can confer upon a layman, and is given only to those who are the most active in the work of the Church.

Doctor Cole was married on May 11, 1881, in Northampton County, North Carolina, to Mary Elizabeth Harrell, born January 19, 1857, daughter of John and Susan Clifton (Lyles) Harrell. They have a most interesting family of seven children—six daugh-

ters and one son. The oldest child, Nannie Susan, was graduated from the Southern Female College, of Petersburg, Virginia, with the A. B. degree. Alice George attended the Southern Female College at Petersburg, and took the art medal there. The only son, John Monroe, attended Randolph-Macon Academy at Front Royal, Virginia, and Washington and Lee University at Lexington. He is now Secretary and Treasurer of the American Trust Company, of Roanoke. Elizabeth Harrell attended the Southern Seminary, of Buena Vista, Virginia, and the Virginia College at Roanoke, from which latter institution she is a graduate in mathematics. Pearl Christian attended the Southern Seminary at Buena Vista, Virginia, the Salem College and Conservatory at Winston-Salem, North Carolina, and is now a student at Sullins College, Bristol, Virginia, from which she will graduate this year (1914). Florence Virginia is also a student of Sullins College, taking the regular course. Agnes Bynum is now attending the grammar school of the public school system in Roanoke.

The second daughter, Alice George, was married to Jesse Berry Vaughan in 1909.

George H. P. Cole is a well-rounded man, a physician of ability, and a financier of unusual strength. He has never allowed himself to become absorbed in any pursuit to such an extent that it would result in narrowing him; therefore, he has made liberal expenditure of time and money in traveling, which broadens one's mental horizon perhaps more than any other one thing can do. In the communities in which he has lived, he has been a useful citizen—taking full part in the activities and the developments of these communities, both in the moral and material sense. He is of the constructive type, and everything to which he turns his attention is made to move and grow. A wealthy man, he yet retains Democratic ideas and principles, and sets an example to other wealthy men by giving his children their early education in the public schools of the country, which are today the most democratic institutions of America. Inheriting a goodly estate, he has added to it largely, and while doing that has contributed freely to all those interests which mean the building up of good citizenship.

The coat of arms used by Col. William Cole, of Warwick County, the founder of the Virginia family, is described as follows:

“Argent, a cross lozengy.

“Crest: Out of a ducal coronet a dexter hand proper.”

[*Extract from Times Dispatch, Richmond, Va., Sunday, Feb. 17, 1907.*]

The name Ccole, Colin, Coles, Colson (son of Coles) is found in early English history, as originating soon after the conquest of England. The name since has combined with many other forms, such as Colling, Collingsworth, Coleridge, Coleman, etc.; but the simple name of Cole was found in the early “Hundred Rolls” of 1300, even to the present time. There

were two families settled very early in Virginia, about the same time, one was Cole, and the other Coles, but they were entirely distinct, coming from different parts of the old country, and with different arms. Both families rose to great prominence in the Colony, and some have placed them as being nearly connected.

Col. William Cole, the first of the family in Virginia, emigrated from Fermanagh, Ireland, previous to 1650, and settled in Warwick County, where he at once enlisted in the Colonial militia, being in command of a regiment of "horse and foot soldiers," and serving gallantly in the French and Indian wars. Henning in his "Statutes" speaks much of him, as being also in the Colonial Council and House of Burgesses. Mention is also made of his sons, James, John, Thomas, William and Walter King Cole, his grandson.

William, like his father, was a colonel in the army, and was also called "Honorable," serving in the Colonial Council; he married Martha ——, by whom there was no issue. His wife died in 1704. It is said that Colonel Cole figured in the royal court of Virginia, when Bacon was arraigned before Sir William Berkley.

James Cole, his brother, it seems, went early to North Carolina, and settled in one of the eastern counties.

Colonel William Cole evidently at one time lived in Westmoreland County, as his lands are mentioned as lying on the "Matchoactoke" River, in the County, in 1653, when Westmoreland was cut off from Northumberland County. But how long he lived there is not known. The Rev. Roscoe Coles, of Warwick County, 1654, and of Lancaster and Middlesex Counties, 1657, was of this family as recorded by Bishop Meade in his "Old Churches and Families of Virginia."

Rev. John Coles, of the Albemarle Coles family, officiated first in Surry, and Prince George, and then in Madison, Culpeper and Orange Counties.

The Cole family remained in Virginia up to 1800, as we find one of the descendants—Jesse Cole—living in Williamsburg, from 1785 to 1821. He married a Miss Travis, of Williamsburg, and had a son, Robert Cole.

Some of the Cole family of Warwick moved to the southwestern part of the State. Joseph Cole was a resident of Montgomery County (now Floyd) and was a soldier in the Revolution. Tradition says he was connected with the Jersey Colony, which afterwards settled in western North Carolina, and originally came from New Jersey, to which State they are said to have emigrated from Hartfordshire, England, 1640.

Many members of the Cole family were in the southern rank of the Civil War and Spanish War, and are now to be found occupying high positions of trust and prominence in the government service.

## CHARLES ALPHONSO SMITH

CHARLES ALPHONSO SMITH, A. M., Ph. D., LL. D., Edgar Allan Poe Professor of English in the University of Virginia, was born in Greensboro, North Carolina, May 28, 1864, and is one of a family which has been highly distinguished in the ecclesiastical and literary history of the country. His ancestry goes back to a German origin in the persons of his paternal grandparents, Henry Louis Smith and Margaret Runckle, who spoke only the German language, and who moved shortly after their marriage from the South Branch of the Potomac River, in what is now Hampshire and Hardy counties in West Virginia, to Augusta County, Virginia, settling on Jennings Branch northwest of Staunton. His father was the Reverend Jacob Henry Smith, D. D., an eminent divine of the Presbyterian Church, whose life has been written in an interesting volume printed for private circulation among his family and friends in 1900; and his mother was Mary Kelly Watson, daughter of the late Judge Egbert R. Watson, a prominent and successful member of the bar of Charlottesville, Virginia.

The parents of the Rev. J. Henry Smith were Samuel Runckle Smith and Margaret Fuller, and he was born in the Scotch-Irish Presbyterian environments of Lexington, Virginia, August 13, 1820, and died in Greensboro, North Carolina, full of years and honors, November 22, 1897.

His fourth son, Charles Alphonso Smith, was educated in the public and private schools of his native place, and after obtaining the degrees of Bachelor of Arts and Master of Arts, at Davidson College, North Carolina, he taught for several years in that State; and in 1889 entered the Johns Hopkins University. Here he was appointed instructor in English, and here laid the broad foundations of his subsequent achievements in this department of study and investigation, graduating from the University in 1893 with the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

In that year he was elected Professor of English in the Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge, where he remained until 1902, when he went to the University of North Carolina, at Chapel Hill, to fill the chair of English in that institution and to become the Dean of its Graduate Department. In the meantime, as opportunity offered, he had studied abroad in the year 1900-1901, and had been a lecturer in English in the Summer School of the South,



Yours very truly  
C. Alphonso Smith



continuing these lectures until 1908. In 1909, upon the recommendation of President Edwin A. Alderman, he was unanimously elected by the Rector and Visitors of the University of Virginia, Edgar Allan Poe Professor of English, and in the year following he went to Berlin as Roosevelt Professor of American Literature in the University of Berlin, where he made an especially marked impression by his lectures upon the American Short Story.

During his connection with the University of North Carolina he received various calls to high position in other institutions of learning. Among the more noteworthy of these may be mentioned that to the Presidency of the University of Tennessee in 1904, that to the Presidency of the University of South Carolina in 1908, and that to the headship of the Department of Comparative Literature in the University of Cincinnati in 1907. He declined these proffered positions for the reason that they did not seem to offer the opportunity of development in the particular field where he wished to do his life-work; and this opportunity he found in the invitation by the University of Virginia to its chair of English.

The fruits of his accomplishment are illustrated in the notable number and character of his published volumes. He is the author of "The Order of Words in Anglo-Saxon Prose" (1893), "Repetition and Parallelism in English Verse" (1894), "Anglo-Saxon Grammar and Exercise Book" (1896), "Our Language" (Nos. 2 and 3, 1906 and 1908), "Studies in English Syntax" (1906), "The Library of Southern Literature," vol. xiv (1910), "Die Amerikanische Literatur" (1911), and "What Can Literature Do for Me?" (1913).

His volume on "Die Amerikanische Literatur" contains the lectures delivered at the University of Berlin and is number two of the "Bibliothek der Amerikanischen Kulturgeschichte"; and "What Can Literature Do for Me?" has met with a wide and favorable reception, having gone into a third edition.

In addition to the books above mentioned, Dr. Smith has contributed to many literary and philological journals and magazines. A bibliography of these contributions would be too long to be included within the limits of this article; but their character is indicated in the names of some of the publications containing them—namely, "Modern Language Notes," "The Publications of the Modern Language Association of America," and the German philological reviews "Anglia" and "Englische Studien"; while his excursions from the abstruse philological field into the more genial paths of English literature are illustrated in his popular lectures and papers on literary topics.

Indeed, it seems hard to complete the roster of his major works that deserve attention. His "Old English Grammar and Exercise Book" which first appeared in 1896, has gone through a number of editions, and continues to be esteemed one of the most useful text-books on the subject.

Of his "English Grammar for Common Schools," President Alderman, of the University of Virginia, has written:

"I have seen nothing better in the twenty years that I have given thought to school and college books"; and "The Outlook," during the publication of the "Library of Southern Literature," said that his most noteworthy contribution to pure literature had been made as one of its editors. Some of his more interesting and important literary reviews have been of Van Noppen's "Translation of Vondel's Lucifer," Sweet's "New English Grammar," Sidney Lee's "Shakespeare's Life and Work," and Weber's "Selections from the Southern Poets." He published in 1901 an edition of Macaulay's Essays on "Milton" and "Addison," and during the same year was associate editor of "The World's Orations." From 1906 to 1909 he served as editor of "Studies in Philology" and of various other publications of the University of North Carolina; and in 1912 he edited and published a volume of "Selections from Huxley." His facility as a speaker and writer of the German language is unusual; and in this connection "The Outlook" said of him, at the time of his appointment to the Roosevelt Professorship at Berlin:

"He will be an admirable representative of the universities of this country. With his gift of enthusiasm, his talent as a raconteur, his scholarship and personal charm, he will be an exponent of the higher American character and culture."

Doctor Smith's intellectual versatility is as great as his industry is indefatigable. He is a public speaker and lecturer of distinction, and is in constant demand in each capacity. Though he has usually chosen for such occasions subjects of literary interest, he has often entered the fields of history, philosophy, religion and education as well; and his audiences have been those of schools, colleges, learned and philanthropic organizations, and educational and religious societies, both at the North and South.

Many well-deserved marks of honor have come to Dr. Smith as rewards of the work of his industrious and active life. He is a member of many distinguished and learned organizations both in Europe and America, such as the German Shakespeare Society and the American Dialect Society; and he has shown to an unusual degree a talent for associated effort and for leadership in organized movements. He was President of the Central Division of the Modern Language Association of America from 1897 to 1899, of the Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina from 1903 to 1904, and for years of the Modern Literature and Philological Clubs of the University of North Carolina. The latest, and what promises to be one of the most valuable of his achievements in this direction, is his founding of the Virginia Folk-Lore Society on April 17, 1913, the object of which is the revival and reproduction from oral tradition in America of the old ballad-lore of Great Britain. This society has already attained a large mem-

bership that includes many of the most scholarly men and women of the Commonwealth; and in the brief period of its existence it has already reproduced twenty-seven English and Scottish ballads, a larger number than any other State in the American Union can show. Its organization and work under his enthusiastic and capable leadership illustrate the first attempt to nationalize the quest of the ballad; and so interesting and important are its accomplishments regarded that it has enlisted the sympathy and active interest of the Federal Bureau of Education and of the State Department of Education of Virginia.

Doctor Smith (1914) has recently accepted appointment as one of the seven American Delegates to the International Conference on Education which meets at The Hague September 7-12, 1914, and is now engaged, at the request of the widow of "O. Henry" and of the publishing house of Doubleday, Page & Co., of which the present Ambassador to Great Britain is a member, in writing the life of "O. Henry" (Sidney Porter), of whom he was an intimate personal friend from boyhood.

Doctor Smith's ability and charm as teacher and lecturer have commanded attention wherever he has filled the office of professor, and his school is one of the most popular in the University of Virginia. To his philological writings and lectures he adds a talent of lucid and convincing expression and a synthetic power of reasoning which impart at once to the subject under his hand an interest and an appeal which are excelled by few, if any, in this field. It has been said of him that "The same gifts of mind and spirit that vitalize his scholarship in philology lend him unusual power in the class room. 'The most valuable quality a college professor can have,' said President Hadley at the Yale commencement in 1909, 'is the instinct and power which express themselves in sound research.' One reason for Dr. Smith's success as a teacher reveals itself in the constant and enthusiastic investigations of the language and literature which he has always carried forward contemporaneously with his teaching."

Doctor Smith is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society. In 1905, upon the occasion of his delivery of an address upon "Individuality" at the University of Mississippi, he was honored by that institution with the degree of Doctor of Laws, and a like honor was conferred upon him by the University of North Carolina in 1913.

Like his father and other members of his immediate family, he has been for a long time prominently identified with the Presbyterian Church, of which he is an elder.

On November 8, 1905, he married Miss Susie McGee Heck, of Raleigh, North Carolina, and of their marriage have been born three children—two girls and a boy who has his father's name.

The tendency to scholarship and letters inherited by Dr. Smith from his distinguished father has been further illustrated

in the careers of his brothers, Dr. Henry Louis Smith, who, having served from 1901 to 1912 as President of Davidson College, North Carolina, accepted the Presidency of the Washington and Lee University at Lexington, Virginia, in January, 1912; the Rev. Egbert Watson Smith, who was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1886, became superintendent of evangelistic work in the North Carolina Synod in 1891, and after having served as pastor successively of the First Church, of Greensboro, North Carolina, and of the Second Church, of Louisville, Kentucky, was elected the General Assembly's Secretary of Foreign Missions in the United States in July, 1911, and is prominently known as a writer on religious and ecclesiastical subjects; and the Rev. Hay Watson Smith, pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church, Little Rock, Arkansas.





Yours truly  
Julian Meade

B. JOHNSON  
PRINTING CO.  
N.Y.C.

## JULIAN MEADE

JULIAN MEADE, one of the most popular lawyers of Danville, Virginia, is by birth a Virginian of the Valley, a not unworthy representative of that race which has been sung by the poet Ticknor as "the knightliest of the knightly." Mr. Meade was born on November 4, 1865, in Augusta County, Virginia. His father, a beloved and respected physician whose memory is still fresh in the city of Danville, was Hodijah Baylies Meade. The maiden name of the mother of Mr. Meade was Mary Opie. Upon both the paternal and maternal sides of his house Mr. Meade can count among his ancestors some of the noblest names in Scotland, England and Virginia; upon both sides of his house Mr. Meade's lineage may be traced in a direct line for hundreds of years and there is royal blood upon both sides of his house.

The founder of the Meade family in America was Andrew Meade, who landed a few years prior to 1700 in New York, married in New York, came to Virginia, settled in Nansemond County, and took an active part in the affairs of the colony. His son David Meade, who settled near the head of navigation on the Nansemond (Virginia) River, was an extremely prominent colonist and enjoyed the honor of serving as the representative of his county in the House of Burgesses. He married Susanna Everard, daughter of Sir Richard Everard, fourth baronet of that name, and Governor of the Colony of North Carolina. Richard Kidder Meade and Everard Meade, the two sons of David, were extremely active and influential leaders in the struggle of the American Colonies for the achievement of independence. During the War of the Revolution, Richard Kidder Meade was a member of General George Washington's own staff. Among the many exploits with which Richard Kidder Meade is accredited in the pages of history, it may here be mentioned that he was one of the twenty-four persons who, on June 24, 1775, daringly removed the arms from Lord Dunmore's house and placed them in the magazine at Williamsburg, Virginia. He was the father of Bishop William Meade, of the (Virginia) Protestant Episcopal Church, author among other books, of that classic genealogical and historical work, "Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia." Everard Meade, brother of Richard Kidder, served during the Revolution on the staff of General Lincoln, and bore the commission and title of General. He was a member of the Virginia Convention

which ratified the United States Constitution. He married first Mary, daughter of John Thornton, of North Carolina, and second Mary, widow of Benjamin Ward and daughter of Joseph Eggleston, of Amelia County, Virginia. Hodijah Meade, a son of General Everard Meade, served as an officer in the War of 1812 with England. He married Jane Rutherford, daughter of Thomas Rutherford, of Richmond, Virginia. His eighth child was Hodijah Baylies Meade, born March 2, 1838, died at Danville, Virginia, in 1875, who married Mary, daughter of Hiram Opie, and was the father of Julian Meade, the subject of our sketch.

It may be remarked in passing that numerous ancestors of Mr. Meade are mentioned in that most interesting, rare and learned book entitled: "The Plantagenet Roll of the Blood Royal. Being a Complete Table of All the Descendants Now Living of Edward III, King of England." By the Marquis of Ruvigny and Raineval, author of "The Blood Royal of Britain, the Jacobite Peerage, Baronetage and Knightage (the Clarence volume, containing the descendants of George, Duke of Clarence)." Published by T. C. and E. C. Jack at London (34 Henrietta Street, W. C.) and Edinburgh, in 1905. The pedigree, though extremely interesting, is much too long to be quoted in full in our limited space. Suffice it to say that by that pedigree the lineage of this branch of the Meade family is carried back through the ancestry of Sir George Everard (whose daughter, Susanna, it will be remembered, married David Meade, of Nansemond) through Tables LXIII, LVII and II, to George Plantagenet, the famous Duke of Clarence, who married Lady Isabel Nevill, daughter of and heiress to the greatest Earl of Warwick, "the King-Maker." Table I of the same volume traces the line back to King Edward III, of England, the most glorious of the Angevin kings, the victor of Crecy and Poitiers.

The ancestry of the family of Opie, of which Mr. Julian Meade's mother was a member, runs back by perfectly authentic evidence in a direct line to King Robert III, of Scotland.

Certainly it may be truthfully said, not only that few Americans can lay claim to so ancient, so proud, or so distinguished a lineage, but also that Mr. Meade is a representative who will be declared by all who know him to be well worthy in character, personality and integrity of the high line of noble and world-famous men from which he is descended.

The early education of Mr. Meade was received at the private and public schools of Danville. He attended both the preparatory schools and the High School of that city, making an excellent record at both institutions, and graduating honorably from that last-mentioned. Mr. Meade next entered the University of Virginia at Charlottesville, where he took the University Law Course in all its branches.

Immediately upon concluding his course at the University,

he returned to Danville and started upon the practise of his profession. In the active pursuit of that profession he has remained from that time to the present one. There is no man who has given himself with more zealous attention to the affairs of his chosen work. The first duty of a lawyer, according to Mr. Meade, is conscientious devotion to the service of his clients. The subject of our sketch is a man of decided personal popularity, but he has never cared to embark upon the stormy seas of politics, to engage in the struggle for public office, or indeed to make himself conspicuous in any way except by honest devotion to his professional work.

"My whole business life," says Mr. Meade, in answer to a question on this subject, "has been in the continuous practice of law, and has been marked more by steady application than by any special or eventful incidents. My first object has always been to render honest and faithful services to my clients for only compensatory fees." This statement illustrates Mr. Meade's characteristic modesty. It is to others than himself that we must go for an impartial estimate of his career, and it is from others that we must learn that he is one of the most honored, popular, and above all, one of the most implicitly trusted members of the bar, not only in his native town, but wherever the course of his practice has led him throughout his native State.

Perhaps a hint for the ambitious, the earnest-minded, who would hold such a position as that Mr. Meade holds among his fellow-men may be discovered in Mr. Meade's own words, which we quote below:

"In times of peace I have always preferred to avoid leadership or publicity of any kind, and to pursue my private life and profession as unobtrusively as possible, in order to be free to follow a course of Truth, along which might be found contentment, self-respect and happiness. The result of such a life is an inspiration of independence and courage which will enable you to face all actualities and contingencies of human existence boldly, calmly, and without fear. You will not only be sensible of strength in yourself, but will be a support for those around you. Without specially-directed effort and without display, you will thereby best serve your home, society, State, and nation. If you are needed as a leader, you are ready."

These words are representative of the character that has been called "the diamond that scratches every other stone."

On September 4, 1896, at Danville, Mr. Meade married Miss Bessie Edmunds Bouldin, daughter of Mr. Edwin E. Bouldin, of that city. The maiden name of the mother of Mrs. Meade was Miss Lucy Lyne Edmunds.

Mr. and Mrs. Meade have one child, a son, Edwin Baylies Meade. He is at the present time (1914) a student at "The Danville School for Boys."

Mr. Meade is a member of the Epiphany Church at Danville, and was for many years vestryman of that church. He was also for a considerable time Superintendent of its Sunday School.

Politically, Mr. Meade adheres to the tenets of the Democratic Party. He is a member of the Danville Country Club and also of the Tuscarora Club, of the same city. In both clubs he is an officer.

Mr. Meade is a man of extremely cultivated and literary tastes. Historical and biographical works have always afforded him great pleasure, and he has devoted much time to that study of law which is necessary to a truly conscientious worker who would put his best into the field of general practice. That fascinating science, genealogy, has claimed something of his attention at spare moments and more than one person interested in tracing the ancestry of the houses of Meade and Opie has been indebted to him for names and dates necessary to the thorough knowledge of family history.

The home address of Mr. Meade is Danville, Pittsylvania County, Virginia.

1900



Very truly Yours  
Chas. J. Faruskerer

## CHARLES JAMES FAULKNER

**C**HARLES JAMES FAULKNER, lawyer, jurist and statesman, was born in Martinsburg, Berkeley County, Virginia (now West Virginia), on September 21, 1847, son of Charles James Faulkner, Sr., and Mary Wagner (Boyd) Faulkner. Judge Faulkner is the distinguished son of a distinguished father.

The family name, which has been known in Virginia since 1622, like many others, is derived from an occupation; the falconer of the Middle Ages was a person of consequence in the households of royalty and the nobility. From falconer is derived the family name, which is found under a half dozen spellings, such as Falconer, Faulconer, Faulkner, Falkner, Fauconer and Faukner. All of these spellings appear both in the English and American records, but the two which seem to have survived as permanent names are Falconer and Faulkner.

Judge Faulkner is the usual composite American. In his veins run English, Irish, Welsh and Scotch blood. His father, the Hon. Charles James Faulkner, who was born in 1806 and died in 1884, was a conspicuous figure of his generation in Virginia, which State he served for a number of years as a member of Congress, and was appointed in 1859 as Minister to France, in which capacity he was serving at the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861. He was an able man of strong convictions, and was one of a small number of other able men who became convinced, twenty years before the Civil War, that Virginia ought to make some provision for the emancipation of slaves. But when the war came, like the vast majority of loyal Virginians, he resigned his commission and returned to take part as a Virginian in the great struggle.

The Hon. Charles James Faulkner, the elder, was the son of Major James Faulkner (1776-1817), who married, in 1803, Sarah Mackey. Sarah Mackey (17—1808) was the daughter of Captain William Mackey (1738-1819) and Ruth Cromwell, his wife. Ruth Cromwell was the daughter of Stephen and Elizabeth (Murray) Cromwell. Elizabeth Murray, who married secondly Samuel Chenowith, was the daughter of Josephus Murray by his second wife, Ruth Hawkins. Josephus Murray was the son of James Murray, of Baltimore County, Maryland, and his wife, Jemima Morgan, who married secondly Thomas Cromwell. Jemima Morgan was the daughter of Captain Thomas Morgan.

Judge Faulkner's mother, Mary Wagner Boyd, was a daughter of Gen. Elisha and Ann (Holmes) Boyd. Ann Holmes was the

daughter of Joseph and Rebecca (Hunter) Holmes. Joseph Holmes was the son of Hugh Holmes. Rebecca Hunter was the daughter of Paul Hunter. Paul Hunter was the son of William and Martha Hunter. William Hunter was the son of Andrew Hunter, of Clogham Farm, in County Londonderry, Ireland, born in 1640 and died in 1733. He was descended from the Hunters of Ayrshire, Scotland.

When Judge Faulkner's father was appointed Minister to France, he accompanied him to Europe, and attended schools in Paris and Switzerland until their return to America in 1861, when the son, then in his fifteenth year, was entered as a student at the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. When, during the desperate fighting of 1864, the little battalion of cadets was rushed into the service and rendered such heroic service in the battle of New Market, there was no further talk of schooling, and from that time until the end of the war, Mr. Faulkner, a mere youth, was in active service, first as an aid on the staff of Gen. John C. Breckenridge, and later on the staff of Gen. Henry A. Wise, being with General Wise when Lee's army was surrendered at Appomattox. Returning home at the end of the struggle, he studied under the direction of his father until October, 1866, when he entered the Law Department of the University of Virginia, was graduated in June, 1868, and admitted to the bar on the following September, being then just twenty-one years of age.

While a student at the University, Judge Faulkner gave presage of a brilliant future record, being recognized even then as a man of most unusual promise and of marked ability for so young a man. Entering upon the practise of his profession in his native town, he made a marked success as a lawyer from the very beginning, and after twelve years of general and most successful practice he was elected judge of the Thirteenth Judicial Circuit of West Virginia, composed of the counties of Jefferson, Morgan and Berkeley.

In 1887, Judge Faulkner, then a man in his early prime, with his reputation thoroughly established not only as a strong lawyer, but as one of the able jurists of the country, was elected to the United States Senate to succeed Johnson N. Camden, who had lost strength with the people of his State because of the belief that he was too closely affiliated with certain monopolistic interests. In selecting his successor, they departed from custom and chose a man from the bench who was in the prime of his physical and intellectual strength, and in whose integrity they had unlimited confidence. He entered the Senate at a time when party feeling ran high, and speedily made a reputation as one of the strong men of the Democratic side. He served his six years with distinction, and in 1893 was honored with a re-election. In this second term, his party was in the majority in the Senate, and he was made Chairman of the Committee on Territories. During

his twelve years in the Senate. Judge Faulkner served on many of the most important committees, such as the Judiciary, Appropriations, District of Columbia, Pacific Railroads, Territories, Indian Depredations, Claims, and others. He took a leading part in some of the great contests which came up during his period of service—notably the one upon the Blair Educational Bill, in which he organized and led the contest in the Senate against its passage, and was successful in securing the defeat of one of the most obnoxious measures ever presented to the Senate. He was one of the most active leaders in the defeat of the iniquitous Force Bill—the late Senator Gorman, of Maryland, being floor-leader of the Democrats, with Judge Faulkner as one of his ablest lieutenants. At one time during that arduous contest, at the request of his party associates, he kept the floor, speaking from ten p. m. on one evening until ten a. m. of the next day, this being necessary to meet a move of the Republicans, which would have forced a vote on the main question which, if it had succeeded at the time, would have carried the bill.

Since his retirement from the Senate, in 1899, Judge Faulkner has devoted his time to the practise of his profession and to the management of his large agricultural interests in West Virginia. He has not, however, entirely retired from the public service, and has given a great deal of time and attention to matters pertaining to the public welfare.

He is a member of the bar of the Supreme Court of the United States, a member of the American Society of International Law, of the National Geographic Society, of the Committee of One Hundred, of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, a Trustee of the Alumni Endowment Fund of the University of Virginia. During the more active years of his political career, he was permanent chairman of the Democratic State Convention of West Virginia in 1888; was both temporary and permanent chairman of the State convention of 1892; was chairman of the Democratic Congressional Campaign Committee in 1894 and 1896. He was appointed a member of the joint commission of the two houses of Congress to investigate the question of the price of railway mail transportation and postal car service, and all sources of revenue and expenditures of the Post Office Department, under act of Congress approved June 13, 1898. He was appointed a member of the International Joint High Commission of the United States and Great Britain for the adjustment of differences in respect to the Dominion of Canada, on September 19, 1898. He was initiated into the society of "The Ravens" of the University of Virginia, in 1909 (no small honor, by the way), and into the society of the Phi Beta Kappa, of Virginia, on June 12, 1912. He holds membership in the Metropolitan and Cosmos Clubs of Washington, D. C.

Judge Faulkner was married in November, 1869, to Sallie Winn, daughter of John and Ann Winn, of Charlottesville, Va.

Of this marriage five children were born. Mrs. Faulkner died in March, 1891, and on the 3d of January, 1894, he married Virginia Fairfax Whiting, daughter of W. C. and Martha Whiting, of Hampton, Va., of which marriage there is one child.

Reference has been made earlier in this sketch to the first Faulkners in Virginia. Judge Faulkner does not belong to one of these families, but it is of interest to note what fighters they have been. In the Revolutionary struggle, John Faulkner, of Halifax, was a captain; Ralph Faulkner entered the army as a lieutenant, went up through all the grades to colonel, in which capacity he commanded a regiment under Gates and Greene in the Southern campaign; he was from Chesterfield County; Johnson Faulkner, of Caroline, was a first lieutenant; Peter, Richard, Samuel and Spencer Faulkner appear to have been privates.

Taking Judge Faulkner's immediate family, his great-grandfather was a native of County Armagh, Ireland, to which section his family had come from England during the reign of William and Mary. Major James Faulkner, Judge Faulkner's grandfather, was born on April 2, 1776. He served as a major of artillery in the War of 1812, and was in command of the fortifications and American forces that defeated the British at Craney Island, near Norfolk, Va. He was a merchant by occupation, and spent his last years in Martinsburg, where he died in 1817, a comparatively young man. His father-in-law, William Mackey, commanded a regiment in the Revolution at the battle of Brandywine; was a member of the famous Order of Cincinnati, and his membership diploma is now in possession of Judge E. Boyd Faulkner, his great-grandson the oldest male descendant. Judge Faulkner's father was verging on the sixties when the Civil War broke out. Though exempt by law on account of age, he entered the army as a member of the staff of General Stonewall Jackson, ranking as senior adjutant general and lieutenant colonel. General Jackson referred to him as being of great service to him in the making of his reports. There are only twenty of these reports now in existence and they were all written by Colonel Faulkner.

Judge Charles James Faulkner has led an active, useful and laborious life. A brilliant man, he combines with his brilliancy the logical mind and the judicial spirit. Resulting from this unusual combination, he has made a marked success as an advocate, as a judge on the bench and as a senator. A great number of able men make notable careers in one of these directions, but the number able to make a mark in their generation in these different directions, requiring such a diversity of attainments, is very small; and in that small number belonging to our generation Judge Faulkner is a conspicuous figure.

A coat of arms of that branch of the family settled in Ireland is thus described by Burke, the standard authority:

"Or, three falcons close proper belled gules.

Crest—A falcon's lure proper between two wings azure."





Gho. L. Scute  
Very truly  
July 18. 1913

## THOMAS LEE SETTLE

**D**R. THOMAS LEE SETTLE, of the picturesque little town of Paris, in the county of Fauquier, was born in the town where he now resides, on February 12, 1836, son of Abner Humphrey Settle and Isabella Lee (Hixon) Settle.

His father was a merchant and a successful man of affairs in his day when the getting of millions was not a prerequisite either of success or happiness. According to the family tradition, Dr. Settle's paternal great-grandfather came from Scotland, married a Miss Morgan, and lived near Fauquier Springs on the Rappahannock River. This family tradition may be true, but the records in Great Britain show that the Settle family originated in Yorkshire, England, where there is a Parish of the same name, and where the Settle family has been domiciled certainly since the year 1379, and probably before that time, for in that year appear the names of Alicia de Settle, Johannes de Setle, and Johannes de Setill. Here may be noted the same man's name spelled two different ways in the same year.

A branch of the family moved over into Lancashire, and here we come upon Hugh Settle, of Cartmell, in 1594. James Settle appears at Tatham in 1671, and Elizabeth Settle's name appears in Lincolnshire in 1689. Before that date, however, there were Settles in Virginia, for Frances Settle appears as a witness to the will of Sarah Walker in Rappahannock County in 1668. The name of Settle is found in Richmond County wills in 1701, when Rice Williams leaves a part of his estate to his grandson, Francis Settle, evidently not the same Francis Settle who was a witness to a will in 1668.

In 1707 appears the will of Francis Settle. This was probably the first Francis, who was then an old man, for he speaks of his son John, his son Thomas, his grandson Francis, son of Francis, deceased; his grandson Henry, son of Henry, deceased; another grandson Francis, son of Henry, deceased, and divers sons-in-law.

In 1756 we come upon the name of Isaac Settle as a foot soldier of the old French and Indian War, credited to Prince William County. On the same list appears the name of Martin Suttle and William Suttle. Whether this was a totally different family or merely one of the divagations so common in the old rendering of names, cannot now be stated.

In 1797 Reuben Settle is recorded as obtaining a land grant of three hundred and twenty acres. In the list of Revolutionary soldiers from Virginia are the names of Benjamin Settle, Strother

Settle and Captain Strother G. Settle. On the same list appears Strother Suttle with the rank of ensign, followed by Nicholas, James, Francis and Benjamin. The re-occurrence of this Strother, an unusual name, in these two spellings, leads to the reasonable supposition that they were the members of the same family, but the spelling simply was confused on the old rosters.

In the old country, the Settle families seemed to adhere rather tenaciously to the localities in which they were originally found, for in 1601 they were found settled at Connistone, Yorkshire, in the West Riding, where they had been settled since 1379 and earlier. A branch of the family, which had gone from Lancashire, was still at Cartmell.

Dr. Settle's long life has been one of unpretentious usefulness. If he has a fault, it is that of too much modesty.

He attended the local country schools and the R. L. Brocketts Academy at Alexandria, and, after clerking for a short while in a country store, he read medicine under Dr. A. S. Payne, of Paris, as his preceptor. Dr. Payne prepared him for the medical college, and he was graduated in 1856 as M. D. from Castleton Medical School at Castleton, Vt. From there he went to the Kentucky School of Medicine, from which he was graduated in 1857, and then served in the Louisville Hospital until May, 1858. In that month he was sent by the hospital as a delegate to the American Medical Association, which convened at Washington, D. C.

Shortly afterward he settled in his native town to practice his chosen profession. When John Brown made his raid upon Harper's Ferry in 1859, Dr. Settle was a member of Captain Turner Ashby's cavalry company, which went to Harper's Ferry as a part of those Virginia State troops which overwhelmed the invader. After John Brown's trial and condemnation, Dr. Settle was called upon to attend at the gallows and take his pulse.

Shortly after, what Dr. Settle calls "The Uncivil War" broke out. His characterization of it is very just. There was never in history a greater or bloodier war, and yet, as is now known, it was avoidable if men had only been willing to be reasonable and just.

He became a Confederate soldier, and served the full four years of the war as a surgeon in the Confederate Army. He recalls that he was captured early in 1865 by the Federals, and celebrated George Washington's birthday by entering Ft. McHenry in Baltimore Harbor as a prisoner of war. He remained a prisoner until May, 1865, when he returned home and resumed his practice in which he has been actively engaged for the intervening forty-eight years.

In his modesty, he underrates his own career. He says he hopes that he has done more good than harm, but that he does not think that he has done anything either bad enough or good enough to be recorded. His neighbors do not agree with him in that. In the wide extent of country surrounding the village in which his life has been spent, he is universally esteemed as a man of the

highest character, of integrity, of genuine unselfishness, and of love for his fellow-man. Surely, if any class in the world deserves mention, it is that class of men who spend their lives in channels of unpretentious usefulness, seeking no meritorious distinction, and having no greater ambition than to be of service to others.

Dr. Settle is a thoughtful man. He realizes, as all thoughtful men now do, that the greatest need of our country to-day is for more workers and producers, fewer middlemen, loafers and pensioners. He believes the best service we can render the next generation is to inculcate habits of industry, self-reliance and independence, and he is convinced that our schools could do a good service by graduating fewer and better men.

Apart from his medical studies, he prefers historical literature to any other. Politically he is affiliated with the Democratic party.

He was married at Paris on January 3, 1861, to Louise Hampton O'Rear, daughter of Enoch and Catherine O'Rear, of Clarke County. The children of this marriage were ten; six are living and four died under eight years of age. Living are Mary Turner, Isabel Maude, Pauline, Betty E., Lee Hampton and Tacey H. Settle.

His grandchildren are Thomas Gales, Frederick L., Virginia A., children of Mary Turner, and Thomas S. Moore, son of Pauline.

Dr. Settle, as it happens, is the only male member of his immediate family in his native State. His paternal great-grandfather who lived near Fauquier Springs, migrated with his entire family to Kentucky. His son, Dr. Settle's grandfather, after reaching his majority, returned to Virginia, and engaged in business with his maternal uncle, Billy Morgan, of Lynchburg. On a business trip through Fauquier and Loudoun Counties, he met and afterwards married Mary Humphrey, of Loudoun, established himself in business at Paris, and was reasonably successful.

After his death, his son Abner Humphrey Settle was the only male member of his immediate family in the State. Abner Humphrey Settle had six sons. Five of these sons scattered over the continent, from New York to San Francisco, Dr. Settle being the only one who remained in the old home.

On the maternal side, Dr. Settle's great uncles all went west, save one. It is a family tradition that his great uncle, David Humphrey, was an aide on Washington's staff. David Humphrey was an officer in the Revolutionary armies, and it may be that at some time during the eight years of the war he served on Washington's staff; but of that no definite statement can be made, as during the period of the war there probably, first and last, served on Washington's staff one hundred or more men, many of them only for a brief period, and not more than two for any length of time. These two were Tilghman, of Maryland, who served through the war, and Hamilton, of New York, who was on the staff for about three years.

## WILLIAM WALLACE BROWN

**I**N the earliest records the name of Brown is usually spelled *Browne*; but now the final *e* is usually omitted. The name is of Saxon derivation, from *Brun*. In Germany it is usually spelled *Braun*, while the French spell it *Brune* or *Le Brun*. Even in America there are numerous variations, such as *Broun*, *Browne* and *Brown*. Among the first of the name of whom we have any record is Sir Anthony Browne, who was Standard Bearer of England, and ancestor of the Viscounts Montague. Henry VIII gave the famous "Battel" Abbey to him. Sir Anthony Browne died in 1568, and was succeeded in the title by his son, who was created the first Viscount of Montague. At this time the family is widely distributed throughout the British Isles.

In America the Browns came over with the very first settlers, and from that good day to this have borne an important part in the history of our country. Peter Brown was one of the signers of the Mayflower compact, and the name appears frequently in the early records of Virginia and the older colonies. When the first census of the United States was made in 1790, there were nearly four thousand Brown families, more than two hundred and fifty of whom were in Virginia. Reference to any cyclopedia of biography will show the large part the members of the family have played in the political, professional and industrial life of the nation.

William Wallace Brown, of Warrenton, in Fauquier County, Virginia, is a native of the county in which he now lives, where he was born just after the close of the war, on July 6, 1866. He is a son of John William and Maria (Downing) Brown. His father, who was a farmer, was a man of liberal education, broad culture, having graduated from the University of Virginia in 1858 with the degree of A. B. In 1862 he entered the Army of Northern Virginia, and took active part under Longstreet in the campaigns of that intrepid leader. He was surrendered with his command at Appomattox. A brother of John W. Brown, Virginicus Brown, entered the Forty-ninth Virginia Infantry at the age of eighteen, and was made sergeant; he was distinguished by this promotion for bravery. His young life was cut short at the Battle of the Wilderness, and he was buried at Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond. Another brother, James Marshall Brown, fought under Price in Missouri, and after the war became probate judge in Saline County, Missouri. He was at one time associated with the late



Your truly  
W.W. Brown



Senator George G. Vest of that State. John William Brown was a son of William P. Brown, who was connected with the family of Colonel Thomas Marshall, of Fauquier County, who was the father of John Marshall, the celebrated Chief Justice of the United States Supreme Court. The seat of the Marshalls in Fauquier County was known as "Oak Hill." William Wallace Brown's grandmother was Mary Ball, and was a member of the family of Balls who came into upper Virginia in colonial times. At an earlier day another Mary Ball of the same family was the mother of George Washington. The first settler of the name was Colonel William Ball, who came from England with his family about 1650 and settled at the mouth of Corotoman River, in Lancaster County, Virginia, and died in 1669, leaving two sons, William and Joseph. It is from such an ancestry as this, dating back on both sides to the earliest history of Virginia, that William Wallace Brown is descended.

At the age of five years he was taken to Missouri, and lived there with his parents and brothers and sisters for six years. At this time the family returned to Virginia, moving into Bedford County. The trip was made by private conveyance, and Mr. Brown remembers distinctly many of the incidents of the journey. After reaching Bedford County, young Brown attended school at New London Academy for three sessions, after which he entered Bellevue High School. The Brown family was not wealthy at that time, and there being a number of other children to be supported and educated, young Brown, at the age of sixteen, took charge of his own education. He went to the principal of the school, Professor W. R. Abbott, told him his situation frankly, and made arrangements to continue in school and pay his tuition after reaching maturity.

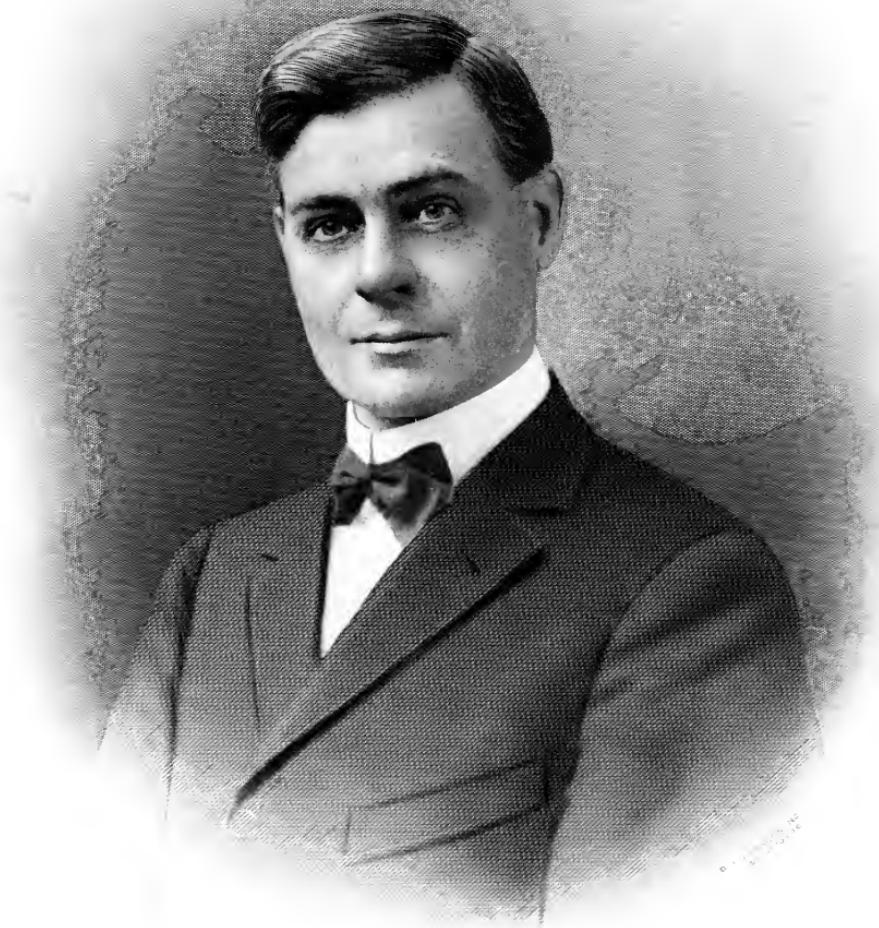
After some minor business ventures in which he demonstrated his capacity, Mr. Brown was employed in 1894 by the Craddock-Terry Company as a traveling salesman, and has from that day to this been identified with the firm in one capacity or another. The character of his work is shown clearly by the fact that only five years later, in 1899, he became a member of the firm, serving as director for six years, since which time he has been promoted to the chairmanship of the advisory board. His progress and development as a business man has been steady and rapid. His active identity with the Craddock-Terry Company, which finds outlet for its products in such a large part of the country, is an evidence both of his ability and application.

Mr. Brown is a Democrat in politics; and while he is a man whose personal standards are high and whose moral standards are clean, he has not identified himself with any church, though he is ready to lend a hand to every good word and work. He is a member of the Marshall Lodge F. and A. M., the Lynchburg Chapter, R. A. M., the De Molay Commandery, K. T.

On October 17, 1894, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Florence Moore Halley, of Washington, D. C. Four children were born to them: William Wallace, Jr., April 19, 1896; Virginius Downing, October 22, 1899, died July 17, 1900; Florence Blair, April 26, 1902; Henry Hampton, March 15, 1905. On July 20, 1912, Mr. Brown was bereaved of his wife, and has not since married. Just prior to the death of Mrs. Brown, he purchased Antrim, one of the most beautiful and delightful country estates in Virginia, where he lives with his children, surrounded by every comfort.

Just as this book was going to press we are advised that on April 18th, 1914, the subject of this sketch was united in marriage to Miss Effie Mae Halley, sister of his former wife, and that they and children by the former wife now reside at Antrim.





Yours truly,  
Lloyd J. Lawrence

## LLOYD JENNINGS LAWRENCE

**L**AURENCE is an ancient English family name which can be traced back to the year 1150, and goes back even further, though authentic information is lost beyond that point.

Of this ancient family comes the Hon. Lloyd Jennings Lawrence, of Murfreesboro, N. C., who was born in that place on September 24, 1871, son of James N and Mary Elizabeth (Pruden) Lawrence.

The history of this family in America goes back to 1635, in which year three brothers, John, Richard and William, came to the colonies. John settled in Massachusetts, William on Long Island, and Richard in Virginia.

John settled first at Watertown, moved thence to Groton, and thence to Ipswich, finally to Long Island, where his last years were spent. He was a highly respected citizen, acquired much land, and served as a selectman of Groton.

William, of Long Island, settled at Flushing, of which he was one of the original patentees, became the largest landed proprietor of that place, and left what was in that day a very large estate, appraised at about twenty-five thousand dollars. He married, late in life, Elizabeth Smith, by whom he had children, and who (subsequent to his death) married Sir Philip Carteret, Governor of New Jersey, who named the city of Elizabeth (N. J.) for her.

Richard settled near South Quay, Virginia, and became the ancestor of the Virginia and North Carolina Lawrences.

Each of these pioneers was the progenitor of a numerous family, and the distinguished Lawrence families of New England and the Middle States are descended from the first two mentioned. The list includes great merchants, soldiers, diplomats, churchmen, jurists, statesmen, capitalists, and that gallant naval officer, Captain James Lawrence, who, when fatally wounded in a battle, gave as his last command to his lieutenant, "Don't give up the ship."

Of Richard Lawrence, the Virginian, and his descendants, much less is known than of the New England Lawrences, who have taken the trouble to trace out their ancestral line, and found that it goes back to Sir Robert Lawrence, of Ashton Hall, Lancashire, born about 1150, who followed King Richard Coeur de Lion to the War of the Crusades, was knighted at the siege of Acre, and obtained for his coat of arms, in the year 1191, "Argent, a crown raguly gules."

Sir Robert was succeeded by Robert (2), he by Robert (3), he by James, who (incidentally, it may be mentioned) married in 1252 Matilda de Washington, daughter of John de Washington. He was succeeded by John, he by John (2), he by Sir Robert, he by a second Sir Robert, he by a Nicholas, he by a John, he by Thomas, he by another John, he by another Robert, he in turn by a John. He was followed by a second John. He was followed by a third John. He was followed by Henry. He was followed by the John who came to America. It is now figured that the Lawrences of the present day are in the eighth generation from the first American ancestors, which, added to the sixteen English generations that have been figured out, makes twenty-four from Sir Robert of the Crusades.

The Hon. Lloyd Jennings Lawrence, the subject of this sketch, belongs to the Virginia family. His father was the son of John V. and Hannah Peck (Rea) Lawrence. John V. Lawrence was the son of Elisha and Polly (Vaughan) Lawrence. Hannah Peck (Rea) was a daughter of James and Mourning (Norfleet) Rea. James Rea was born in Boston, Mass., on October 9, 1779, moved in early life to North Carolina, settled at Winton, the county seat of Hertford County, where he engaged in the mercantile business.

In another line, that of Mr. Lawrence's mother, his maternal grandfather was Captain Nathaniel E. Pruden, who married Ann Elizabeth Darden. Captain Pruden's parents were Nathaniel E. and Mary (Cowling) Pruden. The parents of his wife were Mills William and Ann (Jordan) Darden. The Prudens and Dardens were among the early settlers of the Counties of Isle of Wight and Nansemond in the State of Virginia.

L. J. Lawrence attended the local public schools, including the high school and academy, until seventeen years of age, when he entered the State University at Chapel Hill, N. C., and graduated in the School of Law at the age of eighteen, a rather remarkable performance. Being under age, he could not practice law, and had to wait two years before he could stand his examination, which he did before the Supreme Court, and was licensed by the Supreme Court in February, 1892.

Mr. Lawrence tells a very amusing story about his first fee, which is too good to be lost. In the spring of 1892 he was called upon to defend a client arrested for assault and battery. A few weeks prior to this time he had passed his examination, but still being slightly under age, his law license had been withheld by the court, to be delivered to him when he came of age. A comparative stranger had committed an assault upon a citizen of the town, and was arraigned before a local justice of the peace. He employed the young lawyer to defend him, which he admits he did with fear and trembling. His client admitted his guilt, which took all the wind out of the young attorney's sails, and then, in order to do something to justify his first fee and to please his

client, he shifted from the position of attorney for the defense to that of prosecuting attorney for the State, and in his plea before the justice, took the State's witnesses to task for "pernicious interference." The client appeared to be satisfied with the effort of his attorney, for he paid him a two-dollar fee for his services, which Mr. Lawrence thinks that he either considered to be value received, or else paid it out of generosity, because he had the young lawyer "on the hip," as he was not legally entitled to make any charge. He says he invested this two dollars in a law book, an edition of Browne on "Domestic Relations." Mr. Lawrence does not himself say this, but it is a fair inference that he got as much pleasure out of that fee as out of any other that he has since earned. Certainly he had to work for it.

In January, 1893, he formed a partnership with Judge B. B. Winborne, under the firm name of Winborne and Lawrence, which partnership continued more than sixteen years, until July, 1909, since which time Mr. Lawrence has practiced alone. He made character as a lawyer from the start. During the years of his partnership with Judge Winborne, the firm ranked as one of the leading law firms of eastern North Carolina. He gained favor with the people of his section from the very beginning of his practice, and such was his personal popularity that, in 1893, he was elected mayor of the town, at the early age of twenty-two, and served continuously until 1900, when he resigned. In 1896, he was elected chairman of the County Democratic Executive Committee and served for two years. In 1898 he was nominated as a Democratic candidate for representative in the State legislature. The county was largely Republican, the Republican majority in 1896 having been about seven hundred. He was defeated, but reduced the Republican majority. In 1900, the Democrats again nominated him as a candidate for the legislature. His opponent was Sheriff James S. Mitchell, the strongest and most popular Republican in the county. He defeated Mr. Mitchell by a majority of nine hundred and eighty-four votes, the largest majority ever given in the county to any Democrat since the Civil War. In the legislature he took high rank. Conscientious in the discharge of his duty, courageous, able and just, his uniform courtesy, combined with resistless energy, made him many friends in the general assembly, and from the first day of his service he ranked as an influential member of that body. He served on important committees with fidelity to his people and with credit to himself. He did not seek a re-election, and has not since been a candidate for legislative position.

In 1902 he was elected county attorney and served for two years. In 1903 he was elected a member of the State Central Democratic Committee and served for two years. In 1904 he attended the National Democratic Convention at St. Louis as an alternate delegate when Judge Alton B. Parker was nominated for

17.3.1987

President. In 1911, he was again elected mayor of Murfreesboro, and held this office until 1913, when he resigned, having been elected chairman of the County Board of Elections, which office he is at present (1914) holding.

Now in the very prime of life, Mr. Lawrence is recognized as one of the strong lawyers of his section. He is also an able business man, interested in various directions, being, at this writing, president of the Citizens' Bank, president of the United Telephone Company, and treasurer of the Chowan Motor Company.

He has found his time, he says, too much occupied to become affiliated with any clubs, social or secret societies, but is an active member of the Methodist Church, of which he is a steward and Sunday School superintendent.

He was married at Murfreesboro on July 10, 1895, to Eva Alberta Eldridge, who was born in Northampton County, North Carolina, on September 10, 1873, daughter of Dr. John T. and Maria (Turner) Eldridge. His married life was very brief, his wife passing away on June 20, 1897, leaving him a little daughter, Eva Jennings Lawrence, now a young lady of seventeen, and a student at Greensboro College for Women at Greensboro, N. C.

Mr. Lawrence evidently believes that the liquor traffic is the greatest evil to-day in the United States, for he says he hopes to live to see the day when the sale of intoxicants, as a beverage, will be made illegal in all parts of the United States. From present indications, considering his age and his health, it appears to be likely that he will live to see that day.

Aside from his law studies, Mr. Lawrence's reading takes a wider range, all of it of high class: Shakespeare, Bulwer Lytton, Walter Scott, Tennyson, Longfellow, Keats, Marcus Aurelius, Epictetus, Emerson and other classic authors, modern and ancient, appeal to him. Over and above all this, he puts in unrivalled place the Bible as the best of all reading.

Lloyd J. Lawrence is a successful lawyer and business man, but he has made a very much greater success than in either of these departments. He is a successful citizen, which means very much more than either reputation as a lawyer or as a financier, for it is to these men who are "good" citizens, and who are therefore successful citizens, that our country must look for every forward movement tending to the common welfare. His personal popularity is evidenced by the story already told, and that personal popularity is based upon the fact that, himself a prosperous and cultivated man, he does not forget his fellow-men and stands always ready to serve.

The Lawrence coat of arms is thus described by Burke, the English authority:

"Argent, a cross raguly gules.

Crest—A demi turbot argent tail upwards."





Yours very truly.  
J. P. Kingfield.

## J. RICHARD WINGFIELD

Senator Martin, who is informed about men and affairs in Virginia, has written as follows about the subject of this sketch:

AMONG the able and patriotic sons of Albemarle few have rendered better service to the county or brought to it more distinction than Hon. J. Richard Wingfield. Since he attained the age of twenty-one years there have been few contests in the State affecting the material or political welfare of the country in the determination of which he has not been a potential factor. His course in all the responsible representative duties undertaken by him has been characterized by great research and careful thought in reaching his conclusions, and by independence, fidelity and courage in making effective his honest convictions.

The son of Edward C. Wingfield and Eliza Mildred Wingfield (nee Simms), he was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, on the 14th day of December, 1845. He was a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute from July, 1863, to March, 1864, when he left the institute to enter the Confederate Army. The Board of Visitors of the Virginia Military Institute conferred on him the full V. M. I. degree of War Graduate. In April, 1864, he entered the Confederate Army as a private in Company E, commanded by Captain Thomas Whitehead, in the Second Virginia Cavalry.

Soon after his enlistment General Grant crossed the river near Fredericksburg and fighting commenced on the 4th day of May, 1864. On the 7th day of May, Mr. Wingfield was seriously wounded, a minie ball passing entirely through his right lung, inflicting a wound from which he has never completely recovered.

In the latter part of February, 1865, he rejoined his regiment, which was then stationed in Orange County and which was soon thereafter ordered to Mechanicsville, near Richmond, and later on to the vicinity of Petersburg. He was in the battle of Five Forks, and on the retreat from Richmond in the spring of 1865, he was in several skirmishes, one at Amelia C. H. and another at High Bridge near Farmville.

In September, 1881, when Mr. Wingfield was a candidate for the State senate, Captain Thomas Whitehead, who was then the editor of the Lynchburg Advance, published in his paper a sketch of Mr. Wingfield as a soldier in the Second Virginia Cavalry. That article, written by Captain Whitehead, is here inserted:

**"A BRAVE SOLDIER TO THE FRONT.**

"About the 1st of May, 1864, a tall, handsome boy from the Virginia Military Institute joined Company E (my company), Second Virginia Cavalry. He was a game-looking boy—had been well drilled—marched well, and had a good eye. We went into the Wilderness and commenced fighting the 4th of May, and fought every day in the tangled woods. On the 7th of May we were fighting heavy odds. We had the left of the line, a long one, in the woods, Colonel Munford the right. The woods were on fire from the shells of the enemy. Some fought the fire while others fought the enemy. Colonel Munford told us to pick a bold, cool, active. intelligent man to keep up communication between us (the enemy were pressing both flanks). We selected this boy, J. Richard Wingfield, of Albemarle. We had tried him three times in battle and thought we knew 'our man.' He mounted his horse, and all that day, under fire of shot and shell, rode between us fearless and undaunted. The time came for retreat in the evening, and Company E was the rear of the regiment. As it turned through the tangled woods it came to the body of the gallant Wingfield on his back, the purple blood oozing from his mouth and a bullet hole in his chest, apparently dead. There was hardly time to drop a tear. No ambulance corps; no time to carry the body of a dead comrade; time only to 'fire and fall back.' After the fight was over, by the camp fire that night (we had had a desperate fight till dark), we wrote his father that his young, gallant boy had met the fate of many a hero and patriot—'left dead on the field.' We were hurried to other fields. His devoted father came and searched the neighborhood and found that his 'dead was alive again,' carried him home and he was saved. We have felt peculiar interest in this 'game boy' ever since, for that morning he asked for the first place at the head of the line on going into the fight, and we noticed that he was always bright, cheerful and cool. We have watched him since this 'cruel war was over'—glad to see that he rose in his profession (the law), and was, as we knew he would be, esteemed and respected. Such a boy soldier was bound to make a man. We notice now that he has been nominated for the senate of Virginia. There is not a truer man in the county. It will honor itself by electing 'Dick' Wingfield. Such men are hard to find in war or peace, and he is made of the material which will always rise in a community where talent, courage, honor and high character are valued."

After the war ended Mr. Wingfield resumed his studies, entering the University of Virginia in October, 1865, and graduating with the degree of M. A. in June, 1869. In October, 1871, he returned to the university, where he entered the law school, from which he graduated with the degree of B. L. in June, 1872. After

graduating in law from the university he engaged in practice for about five years, when he was compelled to retire from active practice because of impaired health, assuming the active management of his farm in Albemarle County.

He was elected a member of the board of supervisors of Albemarle County in May, 1881; was elected to the State Senate in November, 1881, and re-elected in 1885. He was an able and conspicuous member of the State Senate, taking an active part in all of its deliberations. Among the important matters in which he was a conspicuous factor during his service in the State Senate especial mention should be made of the memorable contest waged at that time to break the dictatorial power of General Mahone and his associates in Virginia politics. Owing to differences growing out of the settlement of the State debt of Virginia, General William Mahone in coalition with a number of able and ambitious young men had formed a party in Virginia known as the "Re-adjuster Party." With the large negro vote as a nucleus they waged battle against the Democratic party and undertook to dominate the State on lines of policy obnoxious to the great body of intelligent Virginians. At the election held in the fall of 1881 they elected the governor of the State and a majority of both branches of the legislature. In the House of Delegates they had a large majority, but in the Senate they secured a majority of only eight. Serious alarm was felt in the State at the policies undertaken by this coalition headed by General Mahone, who was a distinguished Confederate general and a man of exceptional ability. General Mahone was backed in his policies by President Arthur and the national Republican party. It seemed that his purpose was to put Virginia permanently in the Republican party. In carrying out that plan on his part he undertook to pass through the legislature a large number of measures which alarmed the thinking people of the State, especially in view of the fact that in his movement General Mahone was compelled to rely on the negro vote, and, relying on them, of course, had to concede much to that element.

To thwart these plans of General Mahone, an organization was perfected in the State Senate, composed of Democrats, Re-adjuster Democrats and Independent Republicans. Mr. Henry T. Wickham and his distinguished father, General Williams C. Wickham, not only influenced and brought into this organization the senator from Hanover, but otherwise were potential factors in the contest in this crisis of the State's history. Without their co-operation the fight could not have been successfully made to prevent General Mahone from carrying out his plans, and in the general election of 1883 General Wickham consented to be the candidate for the State senate because he was the only man who could carry that senatorial district. In spite of a special effort made by the coalition to defeat him, he was triumphantly elected.

Mr. H. T. Wickham, a son of General Williams C. Wickham, and himself a distinguished lawyer and public man, thoroughly familiar with this period of Virginia's history, has written a letter which is inserted here as it gives a concise and clear statement of this movement:

"Richmond, Va., March 20, 1914.

"My Dear Sir:

"I beg to say that no sketch of the Hon. J. Richard Wingfield would, in my judgment, be complete without a detailed reference to the great service he rendered the State of Virginia at the time the coalition power was broken.

"Mr. Wingfield was one of the sixteen Democrats in the Senate of Virginia at that time. The lieutenant governor, elected upon the re-adjusted ticket, in case of a tie, could give the decisive vote, so that it was necessary at all times to command a clear majority of twenty-one votes. Mr. Wingfield represented the County of Albemarle and was well acquainted with the Hon. John E. Massey, a very potential factor in the State at that time, also a citizen of that county. Much work and responsibility devolved upon the man who was charged with the duty of organizing and holding together these twenty-one votes. The high character of the Hon. J. Richard Wingfield, his acquaintance with Mr. Massey, and the esteem in which he was held by many other influential citizens of Virginia, caused him to be selected as the representative of the Democratic senators and to be given a very wide latitude of discretion.

"It was very generally believed that the State was in great danger from a very determined and powerful effort to concentrate into the hands of a single man political power in Virginia by the enactment of a number of very radical measures which had been adopted by the coalition caucus. Some of these were as follows: To remove the board of visitors of every public institution in the State; all county and city school superintendents; all school trustees; all notaries public, and all commissioners in chancery; to re-arrange and legislate out of office all circuit judges; to redistrict the State for members of Congress; to create a State commissioner of sales under judicial decree; to establish an official newspaper in each county and city of the State and require all public printing and official notices of sales and proceedings to be given to them for publication, and thereby establish a subsidized organ in each county and city of the State; and, finally, a bill to create the office of railroad commissioners, to have authority to remove at discretion any officer or employee of any railroad in Virginia, a copy of the bill to be posted in every passenger car moving in Virginia, to thereby notify all railroad officers and employees that they held their places by suffrage. (See 'Autobiography of John E. Massey,' pages 216-220.)

"It must be remembered that these measures were not simply

bills introduced by individuals, but had been made caucus measures by a party in full control of both Houses, and that the governor and lieutenant governor had just been elected in full accord with the prevailing sentiment of the general assembly. The thoughtful citizen will at once appreciate the full scope of the danger that threatened the State, and can form some idea of the work and responsibility devolved upon the man who had been selected by the Democrats of the Senate, with whom alone there was the opportunity to break the coalition.

"In looking back upon those times it seems to have been an almost hopeless undertaking, and yet for the full period of five months, three during the regular and two during the special session, at every crisis, the twenty-one votes, composed of elements which to a considerable extent were antagonistic and subject to pressure which cannot now be appreciated by people who were not in the struggle, stood firmly together.

"Nor was this all, but at the close of the special session Mr. Wingfield organized a conference, at which the conclusion was reached that the contest in the legislature of 1881-82 was only a preliminary skirmish, and that it was necessary to formulate and carry out a program to present to the people of the State for their determination in the great contest of 1883. At this conference it was deemed wise to suggest Mr. Massey as a candidate for the State at large upon the Democratic ticket. The work of enlisting the co-operation of the great Democratic leaders at that time devolved upon Mr. Wingfield, and though Mr. Massey himself was defeated, the Democrats carried the State and won the battle in the congressional election of 1882, which led up to the great contest in the fall of 1883, resulting in the complete control of the legislature by the Democratic party, and also to the victory of 1885, by which, in addition to electing the general assembly, the Democrats also elected the governor, thereby regaining complete control of the State.

"Very truly yours.

(Signed) "H. T. Wickham."

It would be very difficult indeed to do justice to the immense service rendered the State of Virginia in connection with this matter by Hon. J. Richard Wingfield. When Mr. Wingfield was elected to the State Senate in the fall of 1885 it was understood that he would be free to resign at the end of the session, 1885-86, and he did so. He was appointed consul to Costa Rica by President Cleveland, and served from July, 1886, to November, 1889, when he resigned.

In May, 1891, he was elected treasurer of Albemarle County, in which office he served for thirteen years, when he declined to offer for re-election again.

In March, 1910, he was nominated by Governor William H.

Mann as State Corporation Commissioner for the unexpired term of Hon. Joseph E. Willard, who had resigned. Governor Mann nominated him again for the full term in 1912. Both nominations were unanimously confirmed by the legislature of Virginia, and Mr. Wingfield is now in discharge of the duties of that office. In this position he is rendering the State valuable service and adding to his already useful record of public services.

Another event in the history of Virginia in which Mr. Wingfield was a conspicuous factor was the election of the late John W. Daniel to the United States Senate in the very sharp contest with the late Hon. John S. Barbour.

In that contest Mr. Wingfield gave to Major Daniel the benefit of all his influence and energy, and in recognition of the potential part taken by him, Senator Daniel asked him to make the nomination speech in the State Senate. The following letter, written immediately after his election by the Virginia legislature, shows Senator Daniel's appreciation of Mr. Wingfield's services and his high esteem for him as a man:

“Lynchburg, Va., December 16th, 1885.  
“My Dear Mr. Wingfield:

“As you are witnessing the closing scene in the drama where you have acted so notable and so effective a part—how could it be with me save to think of you with thankfulness. Let me not heap upon your efforts the mere homage of words. But I must—I say must—for a colder heart than mine would thrill with gratitude—I must say to you that I feel all that a true man should feel at this hour and I render to you my devoted thanks.

“The words with which you closed your participation in the event were worthy of the deeds that preceded them; and to prove myself not wholly unworthy of them—I could not hope to be fully so—will be the ambition and heart’s desire of my future.

“I am, your friend and obedient servant,

(Signed) “John W. Daniel.”

“J. R. Wingfield, Esq.”

The close friendship and mutual regard between Senator Daniel and Mr. Wingfield continued as long as Senator Daniel lived. One of the last letters written by Senator Daniel in 1910, the day before he left for Florida, in the vain effort to re-establish his health, shows the beautiful friendship that existed between the two men.

Mr. Wingfield also took a very conspicuous part in the election of Senator Thomas S. Martin to the United States Senate in his memorable contest with General Fitzhugh Lee in 1893. His ability, tireless energy, and fidelity to the ties of friendship made him a conspicuous factor in that contest. Indeed, throughout Mr. Wingfield's active life he has never identified himself with

any campaign or any movement of any sort without becoming a conspicuous agency in it and going to the front as a potential and controlling factor. Though a hard fighter, he never made any permanent antagonisms. He always treated his opponents with courtesy and justice. Even the men whom he defeated were ever afterwards warm friends.

### FAMILY HISTORY.

Wingfield or Winfield (which is a corruption of the same name), is an exceedingly ancient name, with an honorable and even an illustrious history in Great Britain. It is certain the family was in Suffolk as early as 1087, as the line of descent has been traced from the head of the family in that day (de Wingfield) to the present time.

In England, the elder branch of the family was known as of Letheringham, Suffolk, for centuries, but the male line of that family became extinct; the present head of the family is Mervyn Richard Wingfield, Seventh Viscount Powerscourt, whose seat is in Ireland, and who holds several minor titles.

Camden, an English authority, speaks of the Wingfield family of Suffolk as "famous for their Knighthood and ancient nobility," and this claim was borne out by old Thomas Wall's (fifteenth century) "Book of Crests," in which the description of the arms of the Duke of Suffolk (which he spells as "Sofoke," by the way) is as follows: "Azure a fesse and three leopards' heads gold (Pole). Quartering silver a bend gules with three pairs of wings of silver (Wingfield)." This means that the Duke of Suffolk, of that period, was descended from the Pole and Wingfield families—the leopards' heads being the crest of the Poles, and the three pairs of wings being the crest of the Wingfields.

In the fourteenth century, the Wingfield family had grown powerful, and the Sir John Wingfield, of the first half of the fourteenth century, was the intimate personal friend and confidential adviser of Edward, the Black Prince, accompanied him in his warlike expeditions to France, and was counted one of the first soldiers of his time. The family prospered for the next hundred years. After this Sir John Wingfield, we come to another Sir John, of Letheringham, who was created a Knight of the Bath in 1461. This Sir John left three daughters and twelve sons. Four or five of these sons gained such distinction in their generation as to gain them a place in the great English Cyclopaedia of Biography. Among these were Sir Richard Wingfield, of Kimbolton Castle, soldier and diplomat (1469-1525); Sir Robert Wingfield, diplomat (1464-1539); Sir Anthony, soldier, died in 1552. Sir Humphrey, who died in 1545, was Speaker of the House of Commons.

Another Sir John, a famous soldier, grandson of the Sir John

just mentioned, was killed at the capture of Cadiz in 1596. This brings us down nearly to the settlement in Virginia. When the little shipload of colonists landed in Jamestown, the first name on the list was that of Captain Edward Maria Wingfield, born in 1560, who had been a gallant soldier in the Low Countries, and who was chosen by his fellow-colonists as first Governor of the infant settlement. Governor Edward Wingfield was a son of Thomas Maria Wingfield, who was the second son of Sir Richard of Kimbolton, who was son of Sir John, of Letheringham.

Mr. Alexander Brown, in his "Genesis of the United States," says:

"Edward Maria Wingfield was one of the original grantees named in the patent dated April 10, 1606, to the London Company, and was the only one of the grantees to come over with the first colony to Jamestown. After two years in Virginia, he returned to England, where he died in 1613, unmarried. The settlement by the English under the auspices of The London Company was watched with jealousy by Spain and France, and the Company forbade their officers and employees from making public the affairs of the Company; hence all of the current history was based upon the statements of Captain John Smith. But almost in our own day (that is about sixty years back) original documents from the archives of the London Company and also of the Governments of England, France and Spain were examined and published. These documents show that the administration of Wingfield has been unjustly condemned."

Richard and Sir Robert Wingfield, of this same family, had interests in Virginia, possibly acquired from their relative the Governor; and possibly acquired later—certainly within ten years from the first settlement they were the holders of these interests.

The next Wingfield that we come upon in the Virginia records is of Thomas, who was settled in York County in 1636. Going back a little, Sir Richard Wingfield, of Kimbolton Castle, married Bridget, daughter of Sir John Wiltshire. Charles Wingfield, son and heir of Sir Richard, married Jane, sister of Sir Francis Knollys, and his grandson, Edward Wingfield, came to Virginia at a date now uncertain, but certainly within the first thirty years after its settlement. There is a family tradition that there were four of the Wingfields who came in these early years, but there is nothing to sustain this but the tradition, and apparently all the Virginia Wingfields are descended from these two: Thomas and Edward.

Between 1636 and 1720 is a barren field in the records as to the Wingfields; but in 1720 we come upon John Wingfield, who married Mary Hudson, daughter of Charles Hudson, of Hanover County. Charles Hudson was one of a family in Hanover—how

large cannot be stated, but certainly it consisted of Charles, Henry and Robert; Henry and Robert being possibly over the line in Henrico, for certainly they owned lands in that county. In this same period we come upon the Wingfields—Edward being in 1727 in Spottsylvania County, appearing as a witness in important transactions, and apparently closely identified with the Wallers and Lewises. In 1726 John and Jarvis appear as patentees of lands in Brunswick County. John Wingfield, who married Mary Hudson, never moved from Hanover County. His father-in-law was one of the largest patentees of Albemarle County, taking up between 1730 and 1735, fifty-six hundred acres of land. Charles Hudson died in 1748, and his son-in-law, John Wingfield, was his executor. On one of the tracts in Albemarle, Charles Wingfield, son of John, settled; and in 1762 the tract of land upon which he was residing was conveyed to him by his mother. Charles Wingfield died in 1803. The maiden name of his wife Rachel is said to have been Joyner. He left a number of children, among them John, who died in 1814, and the maiden name of his wife Robina is believed to have been Lankford. John left a number of children, among them John, who was born in 1764 and died in 1849. His wife was Ann, daughter of John Buster. John Buster was an Augusta County man, noted as an Indian fighter and soldier in the Revolutionary War. Among the children of this last John were Richard, born in 1800, and Edward C., born in 1820. Edward C. was the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Wingfield's father, Edward C. Wingfield, married Eliza M. Simms, daughter of Richard Durrett Simms and of the children of that marriage three are now living: Mr. Wingfield and his two sisters, Mrs. James B. Morris and Mrs. J. Muscoe Garnett.

John, a brother of Charles Wingfield, the first of the name to settle in Albemarle, and son of John and Mary of Hanover, married Margaret McFarland, a descendant of John Lewis, the pioneer settler of Augusta. Lewis Wingfield, a son of said John and Margaret, married Elizabeth Parberry. Of this union were born the following children: Gustavus Adolphus, who resided in Lynchburg, Virginia, and was a distinguished judge; James F.; John Graves; Ann Eliza; Susan Lewis, who married Maston J. Ayres; Sarah J.; Paulina and William A.

Ann, daughter of John and Mary Wingfield, of Hanover, married Lieutenant Garland, who was an officer of the Guard in charge of the Hessian prisoners near Charlottesville, and was accidentally killed at "The Barracks" in 1781. He left three sons, and his family moved to Amherst County. Among his descendants were Judge James Garland, of Lynchburg; General John Garland, of the United States Army, whose daughter was the first wife of General Longstreet; Langdon Garland, late Chancellor of the Vanderbilt University; and the wife of Prof. W. M. Humphreys, late Professor of Greek in the University of Vir-

ginia. Christopher Hudson, son of Charles Hudson, of Hanover, and brother of Mary Wingfield, wife of John, owned some five thousand acres of land in Albemarle. His daughter Elizabeth married George Gilmer and their son, Thomas W. Gilmer, was Governor of Virginia, member of Congress and Secretary of the Navy.

Mr. Wingfield's mother, Eliza Mildred Simms, was the daughter of Richard Durrett and Elizabeth (Clarkson) Simms. Her father, Richard D. Simms, was the son of Major James Simms, who was the son of Captain William Simms, who moved to Albemarle prior to 1779, was Captain in the Sixth Virginia Regiment, and was present at the battles of Guilford Court House, Camden and Eutaw Springs in the Revolutionary War.

Major James Simms married Mildred, daughter of Richard Durrett. Richard Durrett married Elizabeth, daughter of Captain Isaac Davis. Both of these were residents of Albemarle prior to 1769, the owners of large landed estates, and served with credit in the Revolutionary War. Frances, daughter of this Richard Durrett, was the wife of Archibald Buckner, grandfather of the late General Simon Bolivar Buckner, of Kentucky, the last surviving Lieutenant General of the Confederacy. Another daughter of Richard Durrett, Susan, married Thomas Garth, of Albemarle County; and yet another, Elizabeth, married James Watts, of Botetourt County, from whom is descended the distinguished surgeon, Prof. Stephen H. Watts.

Mr. Wingfield has been twice married: first, on July 7, 1870, to Elizabeth Jane Watts, daughter of Rev. R. W. and Cornelia (Simms) Watts. After her death, he married on August 8, 1876, Ida Ross Vest, born at Green Springs, Louisa County, Virginia, daughter of James Murray and Martha (Burnley) West. He has five children, all children of the second marriage. Elizabeth Jane was graduated from Hollins Institute in 1909; John Richard Wingfield, Jr., is a Bachelor of Science in the University of Virginia (1913), and is now in his second year in the Law School of the University. His third child, Charles Vest Wingfield, was for two years a student at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg. The fourth child, Martha Eliza, is now a student in the Woman's College at Richmond. The fifth child, Burnley Ma-gruder Wingfield, is a student in McGuire's University School.

The present Mrs. Wingfield, as we have said, was a Miss Vest; she comes of a family that was related to President James Madison and to the late Senator George Vest, of Missouri. Dr. Vest, of Richmond (Va.), and the Rev. Mr. Vest, of Norfolk (Va.), were near relatives of her father.

One of the most worthily distinguished of these Virginia Wingfields was Bishop John Henry Ducachet Wingfield, first Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Northern California, born in Portsmouth, Virginia, in 1833, son of Rev. John Henry Wingfield, who was

for fifty years Rector of Trinity Church, Portsmouth. It would be hard to find a man whose life was richer in hard work and good works than Bishop Wingfield. That he met with some recognition is proven by the fact that, during his active career, he received calls from forty parishes and was tendered four bishoprics, eventually taking the one which had in it the hardest work and the least remuneration.

From the two known ancestors in Virginia, the Wingfields multiplied, and though nothing like a permanent record can be obtained, twenty families could be located in the Revolutionary period. The heads of these families were: In Albemarle, Charles, Charles, Jr.; Christopher, John and William; in Hanover, two Johns, John, Jr., two Thomases; in Amherst, John and Josias; in Powhatan, Nathan; in Fluvanna, Samuel; in Mecklenburg, Peter. In Sussex appeared John, Peter, Robert and William, who had dropped the g and spelt the name Winfield. This Sussex family sent three soldiers to the Revolutionary War in the persons of Harris, Jarvis and Curtis Winfield. The names that adhered to the other form, shown upon the roster preserved in the Library at Richmond (and in various authentic publications), are as follows: Charles, John, John, Jr., Matthew, Thomas and James. Charles and John, of this list, certainly belonged to the Albemarle family. This first Charles who came to Albemarle was evidently a dissenter on religious questions. On a petition which went up to the Virginia Legislature in 1776, signed by several hundred persons, was the name of Charles Wingfield—this petition having been fathered in Albemarle and Amherst, and being a very strong protest against the Government's stand about religion. They stood for freedom of religious opinion. The Charles of Albemarle, who is registered as a lieutenant under — Jones, in 1783, was evidently the son of this Charles, the dissenter. The younger Charles was following his father's example, only he was a dissenter in politics.

One branch of the Hanover family moved to Georgia, and a descendant, Edward H. Wingfield, appears as a Master of Arts in the Class of 1825 in the University of Georgia. There is another connection between the Albemarle Wingfields and a Mississippi family which seems to have been lost sight of—Walter Leake, born in Albemarle in 1762, son of Captain Mask Leake, served as a Revolutionary soldier at the age of sixteen, and later married Elizabeth Wingfield. He moved to Mississippi, became Governor of that State, had a county named in his honor, and had a very cordial meeting with Lafayette in 1825, when he visited the United States, who remembered Governor Leake, and recalled that (at his father's request) he had given the boy soldier a "soft job."

There is another very interesting Wingfield connection, which dates from a very ancient day, and that is with the Dade family. The Dade family was founded in Virginia by Francis Dade, who

was a son of William Dade, of Tannington, Suffolk County, England, who married Mary, daughter of Henry Wingfield, of Crofield, Suffolk. She died in 1624, and some twenty years later Francis Dade came to America. So, though a good many degrees removed, the Dades and the Wingfields are cousins.

The distinguishing feature of all the Wingfield coats of arms is the three pairs of wings on a bend, which, in the case of that branch of the family settled in Norfolkshire, England, is given in the simplest fashion without any crest; but the Letheringham family—which was the parent family—adds a crest, and the description for that family is given by Burke as follows:

“Argent on a bend gules cotised sable three pairs of wings conjoined in lure, of the field.

“Crest: A cap per pale ermines and argent charged with a fesse gules between two wings expanded, the dexter of the second, the sinister of the first.”





Yours sincerely  
Brad Beverley

## JAMES BRADSHAW BEVERLEY

**O**F the many great colonial families which made Virginia famous in the early days of our country, and whose descendants so enriched and enlightened the nation after the colonies had become free, not one has a longer or more honorable pedigree than the family of Beverley, to which James Bradshaw Beverley, of "The Plains," Fauquier County, the subject of this sketch, belongs. The great antiquity of this family is attested by the fact that it was distinguished in England as far back as the time of King John and established the town of Beverley in England; also in the fifteenth century the name of Thomas de Beverley appears as Superintendent of Fortifications.

About 1662 Robert Beverley, of Beverley, England, sold his English estate to the Pennyman family and removed to Virginia, settling in what was then Middlesex County. In 1670 he became Clerk of the House of Burgesses and seems to have held that office through his life. He was one of the most influential men in the colony, took sides with Governor Berkley in the uprising known as "Bacon's Rebellion" of 1676, and, owing to the horrible cruelties practised by Berkley after the suppression of the uprising, Beverley, in common with other supporters of the Governor, suffered the unpopularity which attached to that side in the minds of the people. He seems, however, to have been a very independent character, and this attachment of his to the Governor was probably due to conviction, for later he appears as occupying another attitude on a different occasion.

Major Robert Beverley had three sons: Peter, who was Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1708 and later Treasurer of Virginia; Robert, author of Beverley's "History of Virginia," who married a daughter of the first William Byrd, of Westover, Ursula by name; and third, Colonel Harry Beverley, who was a noted soldier of the colony, both on land and sea, from 1700 to 1725.

Robert left an enormous estate estimated at fifty thousand acres and valued, even at that early date, at about one hundred and sixty thousand dollars.

His grandson, William Beverley, having married a daughter of the Bland family, gave his country estate in Essex the name of "Blandfield" in honor of his bride. He built upon this estate of four thousand acres a manor house about 1760, one of the most stately mansions in Virginia; this was sadly ravaged by the Federal soldiers during the Civil War.

Back in the Revolutionary period we find Robert Beverley marrying a daughter of Colonel Landon Carter. He had a son who married a daughter of Colonel John Tayloe. The estate then passed to William Beverley, who never married, and later to Robert Beverley, his nephew, son of James Bradshaw Beverley and Jane Peter, of Georgetown, D. C. Robert Beverley married Jane Elizabeth Carter, of Prince William County; these were the parents of James Bradshaw Beverley, the subject of this sketch. Next in line, however, appears to be Robert Beverley, the sixth of the name and the present owner and occupant of "Blandfield." And so, from the founding of the family by the first Robert Beverley to the establishment of one of his sons at Blandfield, there has been an unbroken line of succession.

James Bradshaw Beverley's father, Colonel Robert Beverley, was one of the famous farmers of his generation, and his son appears to have inherited a double portion of the father's spirit.

Mr. Beverley was first educated by a family tutor, followed by training in the Episcopal High School, from which he went to the Virginia Military Institute, at Lexington, where he graduated third in class, after only a three years' stay, when not quite eighteen years old, being the youngest graduate of the institute up to that time, 1879.

Mr. Beverley at once entered upon his life's work as a farmer. In 1884 he bought his present home of nine hundred acres, which by successive purchases has been enlarged to a total of sixteen hundred and forty acres. A capable business man, as well as one of the best farmers of the country, he settled upon a policy to which he has adhered and which has made his operations exceedingly profitable. He grows all of his farm crops for seed, selling them either to other farmers or seedmen at top prices, and thus not coming in competition with other farmers raising crops for direct consumption. This policy of course requires a much higher order of ability than ordinary farming, because it calls for exceeding great care and the most persistent attention to minute detail.

Captain Beverley has rendered much public service. He has seen nine years of service in the State militia, rising to the rank of a first lieutenant in 1897, and to captain in 1908, which rank he now holds in the Second Virginia Infantry.

Though now acting with the Democratic party, he was some years back a candidate for Lieutenant-Governor on the Populist ticket. That party, which, though it never won an election nor was able to place its candidates in office, is more justified in the minds of the American people than any other party organization this country has ever known, for everyone identified with it has lived to see the policies advocated by the Populist party the common belief of every progressive man in the country.

Captain Beverley's other public services have been of the

most valuable sort. He is President of the Farmers' Institute of Northern Virginia, a member of the Fauquier Fair Committee, a member of the Fauquier County Board of Trade, a member of the State Farmers' Institute, and a member of the State Horticultural Society.

His religious affiliation is with the Protestant Episcopal Church.

Captain Beverley has been twice married. His first marriage on October 30, 1889, was in Columbia, South Carolina, to Annie Maxwell Sloan, who was born in Pendleton, South Carolina, about 1870. She was the daughter of Major Benjamin Sloan, since then President of the University of South Carolina. The young wife did not survive two years, dying on April 17, 1891; and on November 9, 1898, Captain Beverley was married to Miss Amanda Madison Clark, of "The Plains," who was born about 1871. His second wife is the daughter of Dr. Edwin P. and Judith Taliaferro Clark, her father, Dr. E. P. Clark, being a descendant of an uncle of the brothers, Generals George Rogers and William Clark; her mother, Judith Taliaferro, a lineal descendant of Governor Alexander Spottiswood.

The children of Captain Beverley's marriages were: By his first wife one son, Benjamin Sloan Beverley, who is a graduate of the University of South Carolina, attended Columbia University, New York, for one year, and is now a cadet in the United States Military Academy at West Point; and, by his second wife, Ursula Byrd Beverley, aged seven, and Julian Taliaferro Beverley, aged four.

A clear thinking man, Captain Beverley readily sees that the solution of all public problems lies in the practical application of that ethical code laid down in the Bible, and he believes we should impress upon youth the truth that there are higher aims in life than the mere acquisition of wealth.

For his fellow farmers he has given some rules which are full of truth and wisdom. He believes that the bedrock upon which a successful system of farming must be built is the adoption of system in farm work analogous to systems which prevail in other occupations, such as mercantile life and manufacturing. To do this would require, however, something like organized effort on the part of the farmers, because, as Captain Beverley clearly sees, farm labor would not submit to discipline at the hands of one farmer alone. To literature he is inclined and has written some verse and prose, not always with a view to publication. His "Firelight Reflections," written in verse, have been put into print, though not published for sale.

Now in the prime of life, with a handsome estate, largely of his own making, giving freely of his time to public services, enjoying the respect and confidence of his fellow men, he reflects credit on his long line of ancestry and is rendering, in his day,

to the "Old Dominion" the same patriotic service which his fore-bears have given for two hundred and fifty years.

An appropriate close to this brief sketch is the selection from Captain Beverley's "Firelight Reflections":

"And, too, the lives of nations differ from  
    The life of one man only in the length  
Of time they live. From nothing both must come,  
    By growth and work attain their wealth and  
        strength.  
And some there are of men and nations both  
    Who, fated, seem to fall before their prime;  
And some, of stronger or of healthier growth,  
    Hold life and strength beyond the average time.  
Both bear the curse of sin and must  
    Spend all their lives in toil and fierce contending,  
Constructing from creative dust,  
    Preserving from the moth and rust,  
    To their own needs the powers of nature bending.  
Either stopping thieves or thieving;  
Either crushing or relieving.

Throughout the story of the human race  
    This inconsistent difference is made  
        Between the man and nation,  
If I should want my weaker neighbor's place,  
    And while he on his knees for mercy prayed,  
I slew and robbed him—without other cause—  
    The penalty of death must then be paid  
With my own life, according to the laws  
    Of man since the creation.  
Death to the man who kills his weaker brother  
But glory when one nation kills another!  
And history condensed to brief narration  
Is international assassination."





Sincerely Yours.  
*W.W.Moffatt*

## WILLIAM WALTER MOFFETT

JUDGE WILLIAM WALTER MOFFETT, of Salem, Virginia, was born in Culpeper County on July 19, 1854, son of John and Sarah William (Brown) Moffett. His father was a school teacher and farmer.

The founder of this family in Virginia was Henry Moffett, born in 1705, and who came to Virginia as a young man. He married first Mary Anderson, daughter of Walter Anderson, also an immigrant from Great Britain; and after her death, married as a second wife her sister Elizabeth.

Henry Moffett settled at Carter's Run, in what is now Fauquier County. Henry Moffett's son, the Rev. Anderson Moffett, was a Baptist minister who took an active part in the establishment of religious liberty in Virginia, and was imprisoned at Culpeper, along with other Baptist ministers. Another son of Henry Moffett was Daniel, who lived in Culpeper. Horatio G. Moffett, son of Daniel, was a lawyer of high standing and marked ability. He served as Commonwealth's Attorney for Rappahannock County for more than twenty-five years, and also served as a member of the Secession Convention of Virginia. Another son of Daniel, Walter Newman Moffett, went to Alabama, practised law with great success for a few years, but died in his twenty-ninth year. Yet another son of Daniel was John, the father of our subject. He was educated liberally for that day, was a cultured Virginia gentleman who taught school in his early manhood, and subsequently was a successful farmer in Culpeper County, Virginia.

This family, though coming to Virginia much later than some others, has had its full share of strong men in the State. Rev. Anderson Moffett has been already mentioned. Rev. J. R. Moffett was another strong man. Hon. S. H. Moffett, of Bell Punch fame, was a notable man. Samuel E. Moffett, editor of Collier's, one of the greatest journals of the world, stands deservedly high. W. D. Moffett was a gallant officer in the Civil War, who surrendered the Forty-Ninth Virginia Regiment at Appomattox.

The Moffett family is of Scotch extraction and there is a parish of that name in Annandale. It was a very ancient border family, influential and powerful as far back as the time of Wallace, and conspicuous for the deadly feud which existed between them and the Johnstones. DeMoffat was Bishop of Glasgow early in the twelfth century. Armorial bearings of all the different branches seem to indicate connection with the Church. The

Scotch spelling was Moffat. A branch of the Moffats, of Lauder, settled at Chipping Barnet, County Hertford, England, certainly prior to 1585, and changed the Scotch spelling to Moffett, which was the beginning of the present form of the name.

Judge Moffett has had an interesting career—reared upon the farm, in his early boyhood he went to an old field school four miles away. Later he became a student of the Rappahannock Male Academy, of which C. H. Barksdale, an A. M. of the University of Virginia, was principal. He then taught school for several years, after which he entered the law office of his uncle, Horatio C. Moffett, who was reckoned as one of the great lawyers of northern Virginia. In 1877 he began the practise of his profession in Rappahannock County. In 1878, in conjunction with his cousin, Horace G. Moffett, later State Railroad Commissioner, he established and edited "The Blue Ridge Echo" until 1885. Those were seven stormy and aggressive years. The two young men made of it one of the most aggressive Democratic papers of the State, and its influence was so great that Rappahannock came to be one of the stand-bys of the Democratic party, and could always be depended on for a big majority. In 1883 John S. Barbour became Chairman of the State Central Committee and called for young men to come to his support. Among the men who rallied to him was William Walter Moffett, who became then, and remained for a number of years, a member of the Committee. In that same year his party nominated and elected him to the General Assembly, after a hot contest in which he defeated one of the strongest men in the county.

In 1891 Mr. Moffett removed to Roanoke County, locating at Salem, and formed a partnership with the Hon. A. B. Pugh, which firm stepped at once into a good practice. In June, 1893, he was made Judge of Roanoke County Court without opposition, and served in that capacity for eleven years, being re-elected again and again without ever having opposition. The collapse of the real estate boom in that section led to an enormous amount of litigation, and many cases of great importance had to come before his court. Judge Moffett's ability as a judge is best evidenced by the fact that, during those eleven years, he was never reversed by the Circuit Court, and was only once reversed by the Court of Appeals, upon a point which had never been passed upon in the State before. Judge James Keith said of him, when he was yet a very young lawyer, that he had the judicial mind and made a most excellent commissioner in chancery. Colonel G. W. Hansbrough frequently said that W. W. Moffett was the best commissioner in chancery he had ever known.

In 1902 Judge Moffett's name was presented to Governor Montague for appointment to the position of Corporation Commissioner. At that time his friends from all over the State rallied to his support in the most remarkable manner, and presented to

the Governor a series of endorsements such as it seldom falls to the lot of any man to get. These endorsements were signed by the editors of his two home papers; the Deputy Clerk of the Court; Hon. A. M. Bowman, Chairman of the Finance Committee of the House of Delegates; Judge Calloway Brown, of the Bedford County Court; Judge W. L. Jeffries, of Culpeper County Court; Hon. George W. Settle, Representative, Rappahannock County; Judge C. E. Nichol, Judge of the Fauquier Circuit; Judge Henry E. Blair, of Roanoke City Circuit; W. T. Younger, Mayor of Salem; Hon. John F. Rixey, Member of Congress; President Julius D. Dreher, of Roanoke College; and a large number of business and professional friends. This appointment was not made by the Governor, and Judge Moffett continued his professional work until 1906, when he came before the Legislature for election to the position of Judge of the Twentieth Judicial Circuit. In this campaign he had an even larger and more generous support than he had received four years before, and was elected by an overwhelming majority, one of his competitors having withdrawn and the other one securing less than one-fifth of the vote of the General Assembly. When he came up for re-election in 1908, he was endorsed by every bar in the circuit. He was re-elected without opposition, and it is, perhaps, no undue praise to say that no circuit judge in Virginia has ever met with a more general commendation by all the people of the district served. His friends include every class, from the humblest (both white and black) up to the most exalted. This personal popularity, or rather it should be said, affection, goes out to Judge Moffett, not because he is merely a just judge, but because he is a man of the finest humanitarian instincts—because, like Abou Ben Adhem, he loves his fellow-man. This is evidenced, not only in his daily conduct with his fellows, but by the generous contribution of time and service which he has given to every charity and educational work.

When the late Col. Tayloe died, at the instance of Prof. Charles L. Cocke, Judge Moffett was made President of the Board of Trustees of Hollins Institute, which position he held until the school was reorganized as Hollins College.

An earnest and consistent member of the Baptist Church, he has held many positions of honor and trust in that great organization; and has served with credit as a member of the Baptist Educational Commission. As an illustration of the esteem in which he is held by the brethren of his church, it may be mentioned that he served two terms as President of the Baptist General Association of Virginia; and twelve years as Moderator of the Valley Baptist Association. At the present time, he is Chairman of the Executive Board of Trustees of the Baptist Orphanage of Virginia. He has served as President of the Florence Crittenton Home, of Roanoke.

After the collapse of the real estate boom, which threw so many people in that section into destitute circumstances, Judge Moffett's heart being moved by the conditions, he wrote a series of letters to "The Times-Register," of Salem, advocating the organization of an Association of Charity. A number of the leading men, realizing the need and moved by his arguments, at once fell into line with this suggestion, and the association was organized with Judge Moffett as President. During that trying period, when the country was recovering from the effect of over-speculation, this association rendered splendid and effective service, relieving the distress of worthy people. It will be seen from this that he has never spared himself—either as to time, labor or money, when his people needed him.

Judge Moffett was married in Rappahannock County, Virginia, on February 22, 1883, to Jessie Mary Dudley, born January 4, 1857, daughter of William T. and Achsah (Miller) Dudley. They have a fine family of children: Willie Gates, who is an A. B. of Roanoke College and an A. M. of Intermont College, married Jesse Frank Jones; Fannie Dudley is an A. M. of Roanoke College; Sarah A. is a full graduate of Harrisonburg (Va.) State Normal School; Mary Lois is the youngest child. One son, John Daniel Moffett, is deceased.

Although once a newspaper editor for seven years, since that time Judge Moffett has seldom written for the press, and then only on occasions of pressing need to benefit his fellows. In his reading (outside of the law) his taste would now, perhaps, be called old-fashioned—Scott's novels, Dickens's novels, Shakespeare and history; but we observe that the men whose literary style has been formed through the reading of such men's works have a style which none of the moderns can surpass.

With regard to the best way to develop humanity, he says: "Aim at the mark, get a sight on the object before you pull the trigger; do not becloud the supreme purpose to be attained. Keep it ever in view." Following out this same line of thought as to how best to promote the public interest, he says, "The development of the individual, encouraging each to aspire to loftier achievements, regardless of the occupation or profession." From his standpoint as a lawyer and a judge, he believes it would be helpful to have a greater uniformity in our laws. With this last view of his, he will find the general public very willing to agree—for certainly if there ever was a hodge-podge on the face of the earth our American law systems in forty-eight different States and the Federal Union make a mixture that Macbeth's witches, with a double-sized caldron, could never have brewed.

Judge Moffett's life has been one of active labor. He has been a useful man to his generation. He has been faithful to his fellow-men and to his own conscience, and today he holds a place in the esteem of the men among whom his sixty years of life have been spent second to that of no other man in the State.





B. F. Johnson  
Washington, D.C.

John D. Moffett

## JOHN DANIEL MOFFETT

**J**OHN DANIEL MOFFETT, son of William Walter Moffett and Jessie Mary (Dudley) Moffett, was born in Midway, Rappahannock County, Virginia, at the home of his grandfather, William T. Dudley, on December 14, 1886, and died at his father's home in Roanoke County on September 6, 1913. His birthday fell upon the same day as that of his grandfather, John Moffett, but just eighty-one years later.

A question might naturally arise in the mind of the reader as to what a young man of twenty-seven could have accomplished that would justify placing him in a volume of sober biography. In this case, the answer would be—character. One must not, however, come to the conclusion that only those of mature age are eligible to place in the pages of history and biography. History teems with the deeds of young men. Alexander the Great was the foremost figure in the world at twenty-five, and after over-running the then civilized world, was dead at thirty-two. Pitt was Premier of England at twenty-six. Napoleon was the foremost figure in France at twenty-six, and his marvelous career was all compassed in fifty-two brief years. Our great Civil War illustrated, in a remarkable manner, what young men can do. Mosby and John Morgan, Pelham and Chew, Breathed, Stuart and Hoke, with countless others which our space does not permit the enumeration of, all won immortality while in their early youth. The immortal Washington was himself one of these wonderful young men, for he was a Colonel at twenty-two and the bulwark of the Virginia frontier against its savage foes.

John Daniel Moffett's father is Judge William Walter Moffett, whose sketch appears in this volume, and who is the honored Judge of the Roanoke Circuit. He named his son after two of his uncles: The Rev. John R. and Daniel A. Moffett, and the fact that this connection recalled Virginia's great Senator and Orator, the late John Daniel, who was one of the best-loved men of his day, was a source of pleasure to his friends and relatives.

In the earliest years of John Daniel Moffett's life, his father lived in Washington. In 1891 the family moved to Salem. In his seventh year he entered a private school conducted by Mrs. Camden, now Mrs. H. B. Rockhill. He was a good scholar, highly esteemed by his teacher, and very susceptible to words of praise. Even in these early years he displayed a diligence and a conscientiousness which was a forecast of his future career. In 1894,

during a great revival of religion in Salem, although such a little fellow, he was so deeply impressed that he asked his parents' permission to unite with the church, and though they were dubious at the time, they finally consented; and the remainder of his too short life proved that, even at that early age, he had grasped the meaning of the religious life. In 1900 he was entered as a student at Roanoke College, where he remained for two sessions, and where he became very popular with the students by reason of his sunny disposition and his strong common sense. His father tells an incident which occurred about that time which illustrated the lad's character. The real estate boom at Salem collapsed, and incidental with that collapse certain lots were added to his father's home place. These lots were covered with small stones. John undertook the removal of these, and did his work so well that, to this day, a rock cannot be found on this piece of land. Another illustration—his father had a piece of land some four miles distant, upon which there was an orchard and on which he wanted the corn plowed. The ground was so rough that no one wanted to undertake the job of plowing it. John wanted to pay a visit to his friends and relatives in Culpeper and Rappahannock. His parents had not been immune from the consequences of the hard times following the collapse of the boom, and John was informed that the expense of the trip could not be afforded. He submitted without complaint, but proposed to his father that, as he wanted to hire somebody to plow that rough piece of land four miles away, he would undertake the job, and thus make the money with which to pay his expenses. His father consented, and every morning he arose at daybreak, rode to the orchard, and accomplished the task.

John had the mathematical mind and business talent. His Uncle Daniel was a successful merchant of Baltimore, being a member of the wholesale dry goods firm of Tregellas, Hertel & Company. The lad was seized with the desire to go to Baltimore and follow in his uncle's footsteps. The family, averse to this, endeavored to dissuade him, but finally yielded to his wishes, thinking that he would soon tire of his venture. He went to Baltimore and began at the bottom literally—for he was placed in the cellar to open boxes and assort goods. He put his whole mind upon his work, and very soon became thoroughly familiar with all the classes and the quality of the goods which he expected to sell upon the road as soon as he was qualified for a road position. At the age of sixteen the firm offered to put him upon the road, offering him a promising territory. Although satisfied that he could make a success in that direction, he thought he was too young and so advised his parents, who advised him to remain under the care of his uncle, in whose home he lived. A few months later the firm again made him the offer, urging him to accept the territory composed of central North Carolina and

northern South Carolina. He yielded to its wishes and made a success from the very beginning, though he was said to be the youngest man traveling from Baltimore. His genial and sunny disposition and sterling character made for him fast friends of his customers, and many leading men of his territory looked for his coming with pleasure, and many of them formed for him a profound attachment. John (as they all knew him) came to be a figure in the territory in which he traveled. Mr. Hertzel, the head of the firm for which he worked, said of him: "John was a success from the very beginning. He had energy, tenaciousness and ambition; besides these qualities he had personality and good sense. He knew what to say, and what not to say. He had many friends and was making his mark in life." He remained with Tregellas, Hertel & Company from the autumn of 1902 to the spring of 1910, when they retired from business. He then became associated with Hughes, Dove & Turner, of Baltimore, retaining his old territory and in addition several places in Virginia, including Roanoke City. In the new position he made a success quite as conspicuous as in the old. In the fall of 1912 he retired from the last-named firm, and associated himself with A. M. Crigler for the purpose of conducting a wholesale drygoods business in the City of Baltimore. So well regarded were the two men that friends who knew them intimately agreed to take all the stock not taken by the two partners. The charter was prepared, signed, and sent to Annapolis for approval. Before it could be issued, the young man collapsed with the dread disease that ended his promising life. The disease to which he succumbed had its beginning in the spring of 1912 in what appeared to be a severe cold accompanied with a cough. He went ahead with his work, placing himself in the care of a specialist in Baltimore, who repeatedly told him that he had no indication of tuberculosis, and that he would shortly be well. Encouraged by this, he kept up the heavy strain of business, with only one or two short rests during all that year up to December—when he was compelled to give up his work, and diagnoses by several competent physicians demonstrated that his lungs were dangerously involved. From that time on to the end everything that affection could dictate, and that the best medical ability could do, was done without avail.

It will be seen from this brief sketch that this young man of twenty-seven had already so far progressed in his business as to be planning a large business of which he would have been joint head. He had gained the confidence of sober men of business, both in his ability and in his character. He had a host of devoted friends, who were almost measured by the number of his acquaintances. His life was absolutely clean. He was without vices. The coarse pleasures which appealed to some young men never touched him. His profound religious faith at all times made him immune from the small and coarse things of life. He loved good reading and

became a man of wide information. That he was thoughtful even beyond his years is evidenced by one of his remarks in connection with the loss of the great ship *Titanic*. He said: "It is strange men do not know that they cannot build indestructible ships. God alone is infinite and supreme."

He loved innocent recreation—was fond of the tennis court, and two of his chosen friends were the Rev. John Scott Meredith, Rector of the Episcopal Church of Salem, and the Rev. LeRoy Gresham, Pastor of the Salem Presbyterian Church, whom he first met upon the tennis court. Mr. Meredith said of him: "I esteem it a privilege to have known John. There is a priceless heritage in the memory of such a son."

He was a devoted home boy, and no young man away from home could possibly have been more attentive, or could have kept in closer touch with home people than he did throughout his life. As stated in the beginning, the life of this young man is worthy of record because of good character. It is an inspiring life for other young men to read. It shows that the man who will, can lead an absolutely clean life, and yet retain the friendship of all classes, and that without other influence than his own industry, persistence and righteous dealing, he can place himself in a comparatively short space of time in a position of standing and influence in the business community.





JOHN R. MOFFETT

## JOHN ROBERTS MOFFETT

JOHN ROBERTS MOFFETT was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, October 16, 1858. He came of Scotch stock. Henry Moffett, the immigrant, a scion of the Scotch family, was born in 1705. He located in the valley of Carter's Run, Fauquier County, and was the father of Rev. Anderson Moffett and Daniel Moffett. Rev. Anderson Moffett was for more than fifty years the pastor of Smith's Creek Baptist Church, Shenandoah County, Virginia. He was imprisoned in the Culpeper jail for preaching as a Baptist and, while there, was almost suffocated by the fumes of burning red pepper and sulphur. Daniel Moffett was married twice; of his three sons who reached manhood, one emigrated to Alabama; the second, Horatio G., was for years a lawyer in Rappahannock County, being Commonwealth's Attorney and a member of the Virginia Secession Convention of 1861; the third, John, was the father of the subject of this sketch. John Moffett was married twice, his second wife being Miss Sarah William Brown, a woman of indomitable energy and rare piety. Her forebears were the Browns, the Ficklens, the Robertses, who at an early date had located in the "Little Fork" and its vicinity in Culpeper County. To John Moffett and his wife, Sarah, four children, William Walter, Sallie F., Daniel Anderson and John Roberts, were born. The home of this family is a comfortable and typical Virginia country mansion, some ten miles from Culpeper. Such an ancestry, such a mother, and such a county as a birthplace, were fine assets with which to set out in life. Let us pursue the story of the boy who had this good beginning. He heard the roar of war. Later in life he wrote concerning these days: "We have often gone out on the hills to listen to the booming of the cannon on some hard-fought field. Lee and his army passed right by our gate on his way to and from Pennsylvania. I remember how anxious the family were that I should see him. My father held me up on his shoulder. 'There he is—yonder he goes—he has turned the corner—is out of sight. Did you see him, son?' 'Yes, Pa; it was that man with the oilcloth cap on, wasn't it?' Just to think, so close to the noble old hero and never to have seen him! Our own soldiers, how pretty they looked in their new suits of gray, with brass buttons, as they galloped by our house in the beginning. I wished then that I was one of them, but I don't recollect making any such

wish some months later when they came straggling in, tired, foot-sore, ragged, dirty and sick or desperately wounded. My mother nursed many through various kinds of sickness and dressed many wounds. Sometimes she would take buckets of iced milk out on the road to give to those who appeared to be especially hot and tired."

John Moffett, the father, died December 25, 1867, when his youngest son was about nine years old. Soon afterwards, one Sunday, the mother gathered the children into her room and read to them a sermon by Spurgeon on "Heaven and Hell." This made a deep impression on John, and he went to his room and wrote these resolutions:

First. Resolved to be kind and gentle to my mother, brothers, and sister, and to everyone, and to be loved by all.

Second. Resolved that I will help my mother all I can and make her think she has a blessing in her son.

Third. Resolved that I will pray night and morning and at 10 o'clock and 3 o'clock. May the Lord help me to keep these resolutions. Amen.

As to his conversion, the light gradually dawned, though he finally realized that he was a Christian at a Methodist camp-meeting. In his fourteenth year he was baptized into the fellowship of the Gourdvine Baptist Church by the venerable Barnett Grimsley. The boy's first teacher was his father, who laid great stress on spelling. Next he sat at the feet of "Cousin Pocahontas Reid," and then went to Miss Roberta Crigler, afterwards to G. R. Crigler, walking four miles to school. Subsequently he attended a private school taught by Miss Edna Tyler. In 1873 he went to the Academy at Washington, Virginia, where Rev. Mr. Warden, a Presbyterian minister, and Mr. Berkely, later a lawyer, were his teachers. After a year in this school he returned home and superintended the farm until the fall of 1881. During these years he read widely, was active in church work, taking part in the sessions of the Shiloh Association, and was aggressive in temperance effort in the Good Templar lodges of Culpeper and Rappahannock counties. He was licensed to preach by the Gourdvine Church on August 20, 1881, and a few days later set out for the Southern Baptist Seminary in Louisville, Kentucky.

He went to the Seminary knowing little Latin and no Greek. Yet he decided to take in four sessions the course a man with college training may complete in three. Fortunately, his roommate was John H. Boldridge, an excellent student and trained at Richmond College. With such a tutor Moffett did splendid work and graduated in 1885 in an unusually brilliant class. During his seminary life he was pastor for a season of the New Salem, Kentucky, Church, where his energy led to the erection of a new house of worship. On June 29, 1884, at his old home church, he was ordained to the gospel ministry, these ministers comprising

the presbytery : C. F. James, B. Grimsley, R. H. Stone, W. J. Decker, T. P. Brown and T. F. Grimsley.

His first pastorate, after graduation at the Seminary, was in King William County, Virginia. Here was a typical Virginia country field, with two churches, each having preaching twice a month. With characteristic energy, Mr. Moffett soon added to this work an afternoon appointment at Mount Hermon Church, across the Mattaponi River, in Caroline County. See this young pastor, preaching Sunday mornings where honored men of God had for many years proclaimed the gospel, going in the afternoon through heat and cold on his long cross-country trips, helping brother pastors in protracted meetings, baptizing in the waters of the Mattaponi, taking an active part in temperance work, quickening in a remarkable degree the missionary and benevolent zeal of his churches and ministering in most loving and liberal fashion to the necessities of the poor. One Christmas, in a letter to his mother, he wrote: "Besides, there are several poor and sick persons in my congregation to whom I thought all the money I could spare for Christmas presents ought to go, believing that it would do more good than being sent *even to you*. The consequences are I have not made a single Christmas present."

On July 3, 1887, he began his work as the first pastor of the North Danville Baptist Church, an organization that had grown out of a Sunday School established the previous January through the labors and prayers of a number of faithful women. As the little flock had no meeting-house, the recognition service for the pastor was held in the Methodist Church. While it was plain that a house of worship was the pressing need of the new church, the pastor called first for a collection for missions and then three days later made his appeal for the house of worship. In six months Moffett and his people were meeting in a chapel of their own; at the end of the first year the membership had grown from 30 to 163, and already the chapel was too small and steps had been taken for a larger building. When Mrs. Berryman put her name down for the first \$500 towards the new church, Moffett "felt like shouting, 'Glory.'" On December 1, 1889, the new edifice, costing \$15,000, was dedicated, the last cent, before the day was over, being paid. On this occasion the chief speakers were Rev. J. R. Harrison and Rev. Dr. A. E. Dickinson. The North Danville Baptist Church soon came to be one of the best organized bands of workers in the State. This was largely due to the energy and systematic work of the pastor. He carried a map of the city in his mind. Each section called for definite work. He believed in visiting. He knew the cry of the poor; some one met him at eleven o'clock one night with a bundle of provisions on his back going to some home where hunger dwelt. He was popular among other denominations. The Virginia Woman's Missionary Society of the Methodist Church elected him a life member of their society be-

cause once in an emergency he had, upon short notice, come to their aid and preached their anniversary sermon. Once, when the Methodist preacher had returned to his old pulpit, Moffett took his own congregation one Sunday morning and went to do honor to his brother pastor. No wonder that later the ladies of this same Methodist Church one Wednesday night invaded Moffett's prayer meeting and through their spokesman, Mr. J. J. Flippin, presented him with a handsome silver service. Moffett insisted on systematic giving to missions and was especially enthusiastic as to foreign missions. In his preaching he seemed to keep ever before his mind the fact of a great sinner and that Jesus was a great Saviour. He had an humble opinion of himself. At the close of his first Sunday in Danville he wrote: "I went home feeling that everything done by me was below mediocrity": while his meeting-house was being erected, one day he and the carpenter having disagreed about some matter, his record concerning the incident was: "I got mad and said some things I ought not. I am ashamed of myself. I do not think a Christian ought to show temper." On May 7, 1889, in the second year of his North Danville pastorate, Mr. Moffett was united in marriage to Miss Pearl Bruce, the youngest daughter of Thomas Bruce, Esq., of Halifax County.

With all the work he had in his own church, Moffett was a leader in two movements that were statewide. He was the first one in the ranks of Virginia Baptists to advocate organized effort in behalf of the orphan. By his invitation and at his expense, John H. Mills, of North Carolina, the great friend of the orphan, visited and addressed on August 15, 1888, the Roanoke Association at Oak Grove Church, Pittsylvania County. This address was followed by a resolution calling for the appointment of a committee to confer with other associations in regard to the establishment of an orphanage. The General Association met that fall in Bristol. J. R. Moffett and a few others at his instance, gathered in the basement of the church to deliberate as to the matter of an orphanage. One of their number, Rev. Dr. George Cooper, was asked to present the matter to the Association. This he did and, after discussion participated in by Dr. Cooper, J. R. Moffett and others, a committee was appointed to receive bids for the location of the orphanage. The following year the Orphanage Board was established. While Moffett was not appointed on the committee named at Bristol, nor on the Board when it was organized, still his interest in the great work never flagged.

In the general temperance movement in the State and in the Good Templars, Moffett was very active. As a boy he had prepared a temperance pledge and called on his companions to sign it. He had been influential in getting his mother church and the Shiloh Association to pass strong temperance resolutions. With a seminary friend he held a tabernacle meeting in Norfolk which

greatly aroused temperance people. He paid a visit to southwest Virginia and so exposed the "blind tiger" men in Salem as to lead to over one hundred arrests for violation of the local-option law. In the general gatherings of the Good Templars he was called on to speak and his paper, "Anti-Liquor," was endorsed. Nor was his temperance work only public; he would follow the tempted young man into the saloon and persuade him not to drink and take his own money and furnish the drunkard's family with food. At the General Association of 1890 he offered an amendment to the constitution providing for the appointment annually of a committee of five to "inquire concerning the needs of and stimulate interest in the cause of temperance throughout the Association." This resolution was referred to a committee of five. Moffett being one of the five. A report signed by four of the committee was adverse to the standing committee on temperance and this report was adopted. Moffett, however, stood to his guns and presented a minority report. It is interesting to observe that for the past two years the General Association has appointed a committee of five to report on temperance.

In 1891 Moffett worked out a plan to bring together in Richmond during the session of the Legislature all the temperance workers of the State of all shades of opinion. The plan was successfully carried out. Some 250 temperance workers came together, John E. Massey, the Superintendent of Public Instruction, presiding over the body. A bill embodying the principles of the Anti-Saloon League of today was drawn, presented to the Legislature and promptly by reference to a committee buried forever. His paper, the "Anti-Liquor," at the end of a year, the subscription list having gone to 5,000, was changed from a monthly to a weekly publication. Gradually Moffett was drawn into the field of politics. When he became convinced that neither of the two great national political parties was willing to help the temperance cause, his sympathy went to the Prohibition Party, or the Third Party, as it was then called. Before long it was evident that Moffett had arrayed against him the political organizations and the newspapers of his city. In a local-option election a half-drunk man placed a pistol at his breast and pulled the trigger. Fortunately, the pistol hung fire, otherwise Moffett must have been instantly killed. Hatred to him among the politicians grew. He was misrepresented and threatened. One of the party organs said: "Woe be to you, Mr. Moffett, if McKinney should be defeated by votes taken from the white ranks and thrown away on Taylor." He was accused of wanting negro rule and a petition was circulated among the liquor men to buy a lot and build a house for a negro next to Moffett's house, by way of retaliation for his work in the local-option fight.

Election day came on in November, 1892. The Democrats were in the habit of handing out tickets to Democrats from a cer-

tain window. From no one else could Democratic tickets be secured. This amounted to intimidation. Mr. Moffett decided to print a *fac-simile* of the Democratic ticket to be distributed freely among Democrats, so as to break the ticketholder's power. A ticket was printed, an exact copy of the ticket as given by the "Chatham Tribune." Through a mistake on the morning of the election, some of these tickets were given out by the printer of the "Anti-Liquor," contrary to Mr. Moffett's direction, before they had been compared with the regular ticket. An unimportant variation in the ticket printed in the "Anti-Liquor" office at once gave rise to a report on the part of Moffett's enemies that he was circulating bogus tickets. Mr. J. T. Clark mounted the steps and warned the people of bogus tickets that were being circulated by J. R. Moffett. J. R. Hill quickly appealed to the crowd to know if they thought Moffett would do such a thing and received a chorus of "Noes." About this time Moffett appeared on the scene, on his way to his office, it being still an early morning hour. Clark rushed on him and, waving some of the tickets in his hand, accused him of fraud and of scattering bogus tickets to deceive the people. Moffett dealt his accuser a stunning blow and then, mounting the steps, explained what he had done.

The fight was over. Moffett had done nothing during the election that he regretted save the blow he had given Clark and now the session of the General Association to be held in Danville was at hand. He met his kinspeople at the station and started with them towards the First Church (Danville), where the Association was to hold its sessions. On the way to the church he went into the office of the paper to leave a communication, as the newspaper controversy over the ticket episode was not yet over. While in this office Clark came into the front, saw Moffett and went out and on up the street towards the church. A little later Moffett came out and walked rapidly towards the church. He had not gone far before a man met him, there was the report of a pistol, and Moffett was mortally wounded. This was Friday night. Early Sunday morning the spirit of John Moffett passed from earth to heaven. The shooting and then his untimely death cast a gloom over the city and over the General Association. During the last hours of his life, it being conceded by the physicians that death was near at hand, many friends and loved ones were allowed to see him. He spoke words of forgiveness for Clark, the man who had shot him, having previously made deposition that Clark had made the assault and that he, himself, had had no pistol. The crowd that attended the funeral on Monday overflowed the church and jammed the square in front of the church. Addresses on this sad occasion were made by Rev. Dr. W. W. Landrum and Rev. Dr. W. E. Hatcher, numerous other ministers taking part in the services. Memorial services were held later at Gourdvine Church and at Beulah Church. From all parts of the country there came

expressions of sorrow and dismay at his sudden and shocking taking-off. The result of the trial, a verdict of manslaughter with a sentence of five years in the penitentiary, was a surprise and disappointment to the general public, even the Court of Appeals saying: "In short, there is no element of self-defense in the case, and the verdict, so far from being without evidence to support it, is remarkable for its mildness." Resolutions setting forth his work and expressing sorrow at his death were passed not only by his church and by the Roanoke Association, but also by numerous Good Templar lodges and by the Prohibition Gubernatorial Convention, which met September, 1893, in Richmond. Temperance papers all over the land and others, too, spoke in no uncertain language as to his death and concerning the verdict rendered against Clark. So wide had been the interest awakened by Moffett's death that the temperance people of Ohio employed Olin J. Ross, a rising young lawyer, and sent him to Danville to assist in the prosecution of Clark.

The church which Mr. Moffett built in North Danville is now known as the Moffett Memorial Church. His name is forever linked with the cause of temperance in Virginia, nor ought we to forget that he first moved among Virginia Baptists to establish the orphanage of which they are now so proud.

## JAMES GARLAND BOXLEY

DOCTOR JAMES GARLAND BOXLEY, of Louisa, was born in that county seventy years ago, son of Joseph Cluverius and Annie Ladd (Vaughan) Boxley. His father was a Louisa County farmer, and his mother was a native of Hanover County.

Doctor Boxley is descended from an ancient English family long settled in the County of Kent, England, where Boxley Abbey, Boxley Manor and Boxley Hall still perpetuate the name. His early Virginia ancestors came from Kent, England, in the latter part of the seventeenth or the beginning of the eighteenth century, and settled in Gloucester, New Kent and Louisa counties.

His grandfather, George Boxley, was one of three brothers, who held a royal land grant for fifteen thousand acres of land in the Colony of Virginia, and they settled in Louisa and Spotsylvania counties. This old royal charter was signed by King George III, and was on record in Louisa County until lost or destroyed by the enemy during the Civil War. The descendants of these old pioneers are now quite numerous, widely scattered over the State of Virginia, and are prominent citizens of the localities in which they reside.

Doctor Boxley was educated, first by private tutors at home, and then for four sessions was at the Hanover Academy under Prof. Lewis Minor Coleman, a distinguished educator, who was the principal of that school. He was a student there, in his seventeenth year, at the outbreak of the Civil War, and like most boys of that age was eager to enter the army as a member of a local infantry company, but could not secure the consent of his father on account of his being under age.

In the fall of 1861 he became a student in the Medical College of Virginia at Richmond, and was graduated with his medical degree in March, 1863. He went before the Naval Examining Board for the purpose of securing a commission in the Confederate States Navy. He passed his examination successfully, was commissioned an Assistant Surgeon, and assigned for duty to the James River Squadron on the ironclad *Richmond*.

At the close of the war, he entered upon the practise of his profession, to which he added farming, a very common combination in many of the country districts of the South, and has had a useful and successful career. Now retired from active work, and his wife having passed away, he spends his time with his five



Yours Truly  
J. G. Boxley



sons, all of whom have cheerful homes and agreeable families—so that his declining years, after a life of steady labor, have drifted into pleasant ways.

He was married on February 11, 1868, at Mansfield, Louisa County, Virginia, to Fenton Bruce Mansfield, a native of that place, born in August, 1845, daughter of William Day and Anne F. (Taylor) Mansfield. Her father was a native of Louisa County, and her mother of Stafford. Of his marriage there are five sons:

The oldest, Philip Seddon Boxley, married Florence Mullan, of Lynchburg, Virginia. Their children are Virginia Winn, Philip Seddon, Jr., Bruce Vaughan, Nancy Marshall and Bettie Mullan Boxley.

The second son, Bruce Vaughan Boxley, married Ethel Glasgow Whyte, of Richmond, Virginia. Their children are Bruce Vaughan, Jr., Taylor Mansfield, Seddon Glasgow Whyte and St. George Tucker Boxley.

The third son, William Clivie Boxley, married Elvira Cabell Wills, of Louisa County. Their children are Fenton Lyle, Martha Cabell, Virginia Mansfield, Emma Wills, Agnes McClung, Elvira Cabell, William Clivie, Jr., and Frederick Peters Boxley.

His fourth son, Frank Mansfield Boxley, married Georgia Shannon Griffith, of Kentucky. They have one child, Louise Griffith Boxley, and their home is in Richmond, Virginia.

His fifth son, James Garland Boxley, Jr., married Frances Ashby, of Stafford County, Virginia. Their children are James Ashby, Richard Garland, and Fenton Bruce Boxley.

With his five sons and their twenty-one children, Dr. Boxley has a truly patriarchal family. He is almost a lifelong member of the Baptist Church, which he has served as Deacon, as Sunday School Superintendent, and as President of the Goshen Baptist Sunday School Convention of Louisa and Orange counties.

When the public school system was organized in Virginia, after the Civil War, Dr. Boxley was one of the first appointees of the then Governor as School Trustee for the Louisa Court House District, and in that capacity served for eight years.

His political affiliation through life has been with the Democratic party, and he is what might be classed as an Old School Democrat—or putting it in another fashion, he believes in the fundamental doctrine of Democracy as promulgated in our country by Jefferson, and believes in a Democratic life by the citizen. He does not believe in any newfangled propositions for the betterment of the world. From his standpoint, the application of the ethical principles of Christianity to our public affairs, accompanied by a clean, honest life on the part of the individual, is all that any country needs to make its political institutions safe, its civic life righteous and its material prosperity abundant.

He has occasionally contributed, through life, to the newspaper press and the medical journals; and once, for a period of

two years, he was editor and manager of a weekly paper in Louisa County, known as the "Mineral Mirror." He reads with particular interest at the present time, Sunday School literature and the standard magazines.

Of his sons, the eldest lives in Lynchburg, the second in Louisa, the third in Salem, Virginia, the fourth in Richmond, and the fifth in Stafford County.

Doctor Boxley comes of a family which, in one respect at least, is peculiar. In England it belonged to what is known as the gentry, or more properly, as the country gentry; and on that account the family confined itself to the duties which devolved upon that class in England. These duties are not understood by many people, who think that they lead dull lives. As a matter of fact, the maintenance of the law, the building of roads, the caring for the necessary charitable institutions, the improvement of the country, make busy and useful lives. In Virginia the Boxleys have not changed their manner of living very much, and have been quiet, good citizens, helping to build up the country as sober, industrious, God-fearing men and women, seeking neither publicity nor notoriety.

James G. Boxley has given nearly fifty years of useful labor to his State, and has reared a splendid family, which without doubt will contribute its part to the further upbuilding of the nation.

The original form of this name was Boxle. When the y was added cannot be stated, but it was evidently centuries ago. The old Abbey in Kent, England, a long-established religious foundation, has a coat of arms of its own as a corporate body.

Burke, the English authority, describes the Boxley coat of arms as follows:

"Or, two bars engrailed,  
below and inverted above."

## JAMES FRANCIS BECKWITH

**A**MONG the strong men of the present day in West Virginia, Judge J. Frank Beckwith, of Charles Town, occupies a deservedly high position.

He was born at Middleway, Jefferson County, Virginia (now West Virginia), on July 26, 1848, son of George Hite Jennings and Annie Lloyd (Scollay) Beckwith. His father was a farmer in good circumstances, and he had the usual rearing of a Virginia farmer's boy. His early education was obtained in the local county schools, and later he became a student at the Roman Catholic College on the Niagara River in the State of New York. Leaving school, he studied law and was admitted to the bar.

In 1887 he established himself in Charles Town, the county seat of his native county, for the practise of his profession. He has been most successful in his practice, and is reckoned as one of the strongest lawyers of his section.

When Judge Charles J. Faulkner was elected to the United States Senate, Governor Wilson tendered Mr. Beckwith the appointment of judge for Judge Faulkner's unexpired term. He accepted and served out that term with credit. In addition to being an able lawyer and representing several corporations as attorney, Judge Beckwith is a capable business man and is identified with various industrial enterprises.

A life-time Democrat in his political affiliations, he has served two terms in the General Assembly—the first in 1881-1882, the second in 1887-1888; and his record there was marked by his usual ability and gave entire satisfaction to his constituents. From 1881-1885 he served on the staff of Governor Jackson.

In fraternal circles he is affiliated with the Masonic Order in all of its degrees from Blue Lodge to Temple. He is a churchman; an active and zealous member of the Zion Protestant Episcopal Church at Charles Town, being a vestryman of the Church and Senior Warden of his parish. His family, throughout all generations in America, have been noted for church loyalty, and in the church have won great distinction. Judge Beckwith's career, in every relation of life, has been both clean and strong. As lawyer, legislator, churchman, fraternalist and individual citizen, he has illustrated the highest standard of American life.

He was married in 1886 to Annie Leacy McDonald, born in 1858 at Romney, Hampshire County, West Virginia, daughter of Major Angus William and Elizabeth Morton (Sherrard) McDonald.

Judge and Mrs. Beckwith have had four children: Angus

McDonald, born June 13, 1887, at Berryville, died November 21, 1906; Eloise Lloyd, born in 1889; Francis Jennings, born in 1892; Elizabeth Morton, born in 1895.

Judge Beckwith is a member of a very ancient English family distinguished for centuries in the old country, and one which has occupied a very high place among Virginia families since the first of the name came to Virginia in 1700.

There followed William the Conqueror to England one Sir Hugh de Malbie or de Malbysse. For his services in the conquest of the country he received grants of land. In 1226, one hundred and sixty years later, a descendant of the Norman knight, Sir Hercules de Malbisse, married Lady Beckwith Bruce, daughter of Sir William Bruce, Lord of Uglebarby, which title and other lands he had inherited from his ancestor, Sir Robert Bruce, of Skelton Castle, who was the progenitor of the Royal Bruces of Scotland. In the marriage contract between the Norman knight and Lady Beckwith Bruce, the knight was required to take the name of Beckwith. The story is told that she owned an estate called Beckwith, which in the old Anglo-Saxon was Beckworth, the name being derived from "beck" (a brook) and "worth" (an estate); and it was with a view to the perpetuation of this name that the change was made.

There is another explanation given of the name Beckwith. "Beck" meant a brook in the old Anglo-Saxon, and "with," in the old Norse, meant a wood, while "worth" in the Saxon meant an estate.

The family in England had a long and distinguished record down to the latter part of the seventeenth century, when Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, born in 1687 at Aldborough, Yorkshire, England, emigrated to Virginia in the year 1700. From 1708 to 1748 Sir Marmaduke served as Clerk of Richmond County. He was succeeded by his son, Sir Jonathan Beckwith, who was born in Richmond County, Virginia. He married Rebecca Barnes, and must have lived to a great old age, as he was living in Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1835. In Bishop Meade's monumental book "Old Churches and Families of Virginia" there appears a verbatim copy of what is known as the "Northern Neck Declaration," of 1765, which was a protest against the Stamp Act. In the list of signers there appears the name of Jonathan Beckwith, which shows that he had thrown his lot in with the patriots and had practically renounced his title.

Jennings Beckwith, son of Sir Jonathan and his wife, Rebecca (Barnes) Beckwith, was born in 1764 in Richmond County, Virginia, and died in 1835 in Westmoreland County. He had fully developed the sporting tastes of his generation—was a great hunter and spent many years among the Indians of the Far West. He married Elizabeth Kill.

In the fourth generation from the emigrant appears Richard Marmaduke Barnes Beckwith, son of Jennings, who was born in

Jefferson County, Virginia (now West Virginia), and was the owner of an estate called "The Retreat" in Frederick County. In 1813 he enlisted in the United States army, serving until 1816 in Captain Wells's company. He married, September 13, 1813, Sarah Hite, born in 1796, daughter of Captain George Hite, a Revolutionary soldier, who was wounded and pensioned, and who was a grandnephew of James Madison, President of the United States. In politics, he was a conservative, that is, a Whig, and he and his wife were both members of the Protestant Episcopal Church. He died in 1818 at St. Louis, Mo., while on his way to visit his father, who was then hunting among the western Indians. His widow survived him for more than sixty years, dying in 1879 at the age of eighty-four.

Richard Marmaduke Beckwith left a son, George Hite Jennings Beckwith, born in 1816 at "The Retreat," and educated in the local country schools. He was a farmer and owned an estate called "Shady Side." He married in 1843 Annie Lloyd Scollay, born at Smithfield, daughter of Dr. Samuel and Harriet (Lloyd) Scollay. Dr. Scollay was a graduate of Harvard University and practiced medicine in three counties. He was a large landowner, and died at Smithfield at the age of seventy-seven. Mrs. Beckwith died in 1868 at "Shady Side," and Mr. Beckwith survived her until 1883, when he died in Charles Town. These were the parents of Judge J. Frank Beckwith. He is, therefore, in the sixth generation from Sir Marmaduke Beckwith, the founder of the Virginia family.

Bishop Meade speaks of the Beckwiths as devoted churchmen in Richmond, in Westmoreland, and as far west as the Ohio River, in what is now West Virginia. He speaks specifically of Jonathan Beckwith as a prominent churchman in Westmoreland.

Two members of this family have won great distinction in the church in our own day. Bishop John W. Beckwith was bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia from 1868 to 1890. His nephew, Bishop Charles Minnigerode Beckwith, has been Bishop of Alabama since 1902. Both of these bishops have been men of unusual strength as preachers, and with an unusual share of the missionary spirit. The Diocese of Georgia prospered under the first-named bishop and the Diocese of Alabama is now taking on new strength from the hard and effective work of his nephew, who is one of the best loved men of the southern church.

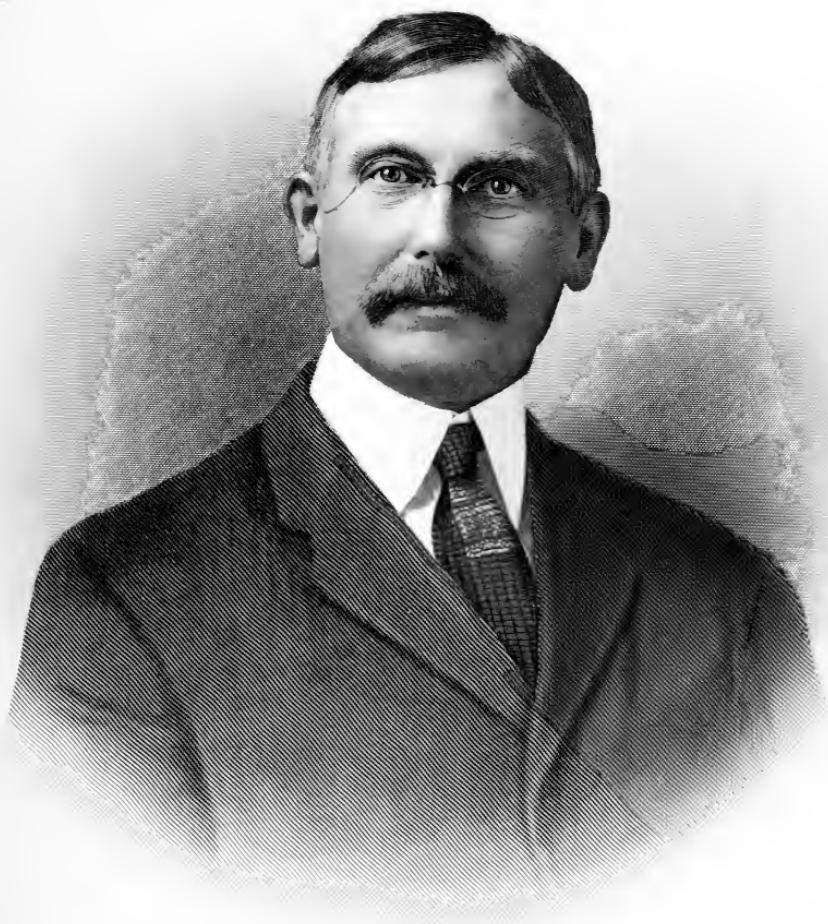
A curious error was made in a recent publication as to the Beckwith coat of arms, when the coat of arms of two different branches of the family became mixed and appeared in another distinct form. The correct coat of arms of the main branch of the Beckwith family, to which the Beckwiths of Virginia belong, is given by Burke, the great English authority, as follows:

"Argent, a chevron between three hinds' heads erased gules.

"Crest—An antelope proper, in the mouth a branch vert.

"Motto: *Joir en bien.*"





Yours very truly  
Walter J. Adams



9

of his descendants were to preside over the destinies of the new republic.

But the real credit belonging to this family lies not so much in the fact of its having given to the country a number of eminent citizens, as in the fact that the small army of men and women who are and have been the lineal descendants of Henry Adams have, in every generation, exemplified in the highest degree the virtues of good citizenship.

Dr. Adams was born at his father's plantation home of Kings-ton in Matthews County, Virginia, on December 16, 1865, son of Stephen and Elizabeth Cowdrey (Keele) Adams. Dr. Adams possesses two or three quaint documents which he treasures highly, handed down to him by his father. One of these is an old receipt of the year 1813 for the discharge of a mortgage held against an estate of which John Adams was administrator; this John Adams evidently having been Dr. Adams's grandfather. The receipt is beautifully written with a quill pen.

Next appears a very precise and dignified letter written by Justice of the Peace Henry W. Tabb to Stephen Adams on September 3, 1832, in view of Stephen Adams's impending departure for Alabama. This testimonial of good character is endorsed by a half dozen other neighbors of Stephen Adams. Stephen was evidently at that time a very young man, and did not want to go into the new State of Alabama without carrying his credentials to show his standing at home.

The third of these interesting old documents was written by Mr. T. F. Poindexter in 1839, from his residence near Lynchburg, Virginia, to his friend Stephen Adams, who was then a cotton planter in Alabama. Mr. Adams had evidently loaned Mr. Poindexter a horse which he had ridden all the way from Alabama to Virginia and which Mr. Poindexter was then to sell and remit the proceeds to Mr. Adams. This was the principal subject of the letter.

In 1849, Stephen Adams returned to Virginia, and there spent the remainder of his life.

His son, Walter, was educated at Gloucester Academy, Virginia, Baltimore City College and the Medical Department of the University of Maryland, in 1891 and 1892. He then entered the Medical College of Virginia, and was graduated from that school in 1895. He entered the U. S. Marine Hospital and Public Health Service in that same year for the benefit of the hospital practice, and in 1896 became an assistant surgeon. After two years in that service, he made his home in Norfolk where he has since been in active practice, and has become one of the most successful physicians of that city.

Dr. Adams has been strictly a physician. He has not engaged in any other enterprises or business, and has been a close student of his profession, while retaining an active interest in all things

bearing upon the welfare of the country. He takes great pleasure in letters of gratitude written to him by patients whose lives he has saved, and who have since scattered all over the world, one of these letters being from New Zealand, one from Australia, three from South Africa, one from Japan, several from England and Germany, and one from remote Singapore. He is visiting physician and surgeon at the Protestant and St. Vincent Hospitals of Norfolk. In 1902, he served as Norfolk City Physician. In 1905, he was acting Marine Hospital and Public Health Surgeon. In 1912, he was appointed as a representative from Virginia by Governor Mann to the Southern Sociological Congress at the convention at Nashville, which marked an epoch in the history of the Southern States along sociological lines.

During the time he was a student at Baltimore, he was connected with the famous Fifth Maryland Regiment, serving for five years as a corporal, and during that period took part in all the activities of the famous old regiment. He is now having his papers put in shape with a view to becoming a member of the "Sons of the American Revolution," and of the society known as "The Founders and Patriots of America." He holds membership in the "Norfolk Country Club," the "Virginia Society of the Study and Prevention of Malaria," the "Virginia State Medical Society," the "Seaboard Medical Society," the "Norfolk Medical Society," and the "American Medical Association." As a public-spirited citizen he holds membership in the Board of Trade and the Chamber of Commerce at Norfolk. His religious affiliation is with the Christ Episcopal Church of Norfolk, of which he is a pew holder, and is also a member of St. Andrew's Brotherhood.

Dr. Adams was married on April 18, 1898, at Southport, North Carolina, to Pauline Vesey (Forstall) Colclough, who was born in 1874 at Dublin, Ireland, but the most of whose early life was spent in New York, Philadelphia, New Orleans and Chicago. Her father, Henry Vesey Colclough, was a practising lawyer, first in Dublin, and later in New York and Chicago. Her mother, Catherine Forstall, was a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, and a direct descendant of Sir Richard Forstall, who was living in 1359. Mrs. Adams's father was a direct descendant of Sir Anthony Colclough, of Tintern Abbey, who was living in 1542.

The children of this marriage are Walter Paul, born in Norfolk, Virginia, February, 1899; Howard Keele, born in Norfolk, Virginia, August 20, 1900, died January 24, 1901; and Edward Forstall Adams, born in Norfolk, Virginia, January 16, 1902. The two living boys have in their honor a large colonial mirror given to the Adams Chapter of the D. A. R. by Dr. Adams, and placed in a room in the home of President John Adams, who was born at Quincy, Massachusetts. This room is known as the "Darling Room" in honor of Mrs. Flora Adams Darling, the original founder of the D. A. R., and who, it is interesting to note, was the widow of a

Confederate general, killed while leading his troops during the Civil War. The acknowledgment of the presentation of this mirror is in the shape of a very graceful letter from the Adams Chapter, addressed to Dr. Adams.

Among Dr. Adams's other possessions is a letter from Charles Francis Adams, written in 1912, in which the veteran statesman shows a certain quaintness and humor, and, though the signature is faltering because of weight of years, evidently his mental acumen had not diminished.

Among other valued possessions of Dr. Adams are two antique portraits, one of Samuel Adams, who is often spoken of as the "Father of America," and is a copy of the one in Faneuil Hall, Boston. It is three-quarter life size. The second is a copy of the famous Copley portrait of President John Quincy Adams, made while he was minister at the Court of the Netherlands, and which is now at the Museum of Fine Arts at Boston.

Dr. Adams has very pleasant recollections of his father's civic activities. He says of him, that he was supervisor of the schools and of the roads (at times). The last phrase is very happily put, because in those days the roads only got attention "at times" in Virginia. It was mostly a "lick and a promise."

Dr. Adams was too old to enter the army when the war broke out, but wishing to be represented, he sent a younger man to take his place as a substitute.

Mr. Charles M. Talbott, of Richmond, a life-long friend, had made his escape from the Federals and was closely pursued by them. For several months Dr. Adams kept his old friend in hiding, which resulted in the saving of his life, as Mr. Talbott had been outlawed by the Federals on account of making firearms for the Confederates at his iron foundry in Richmond.

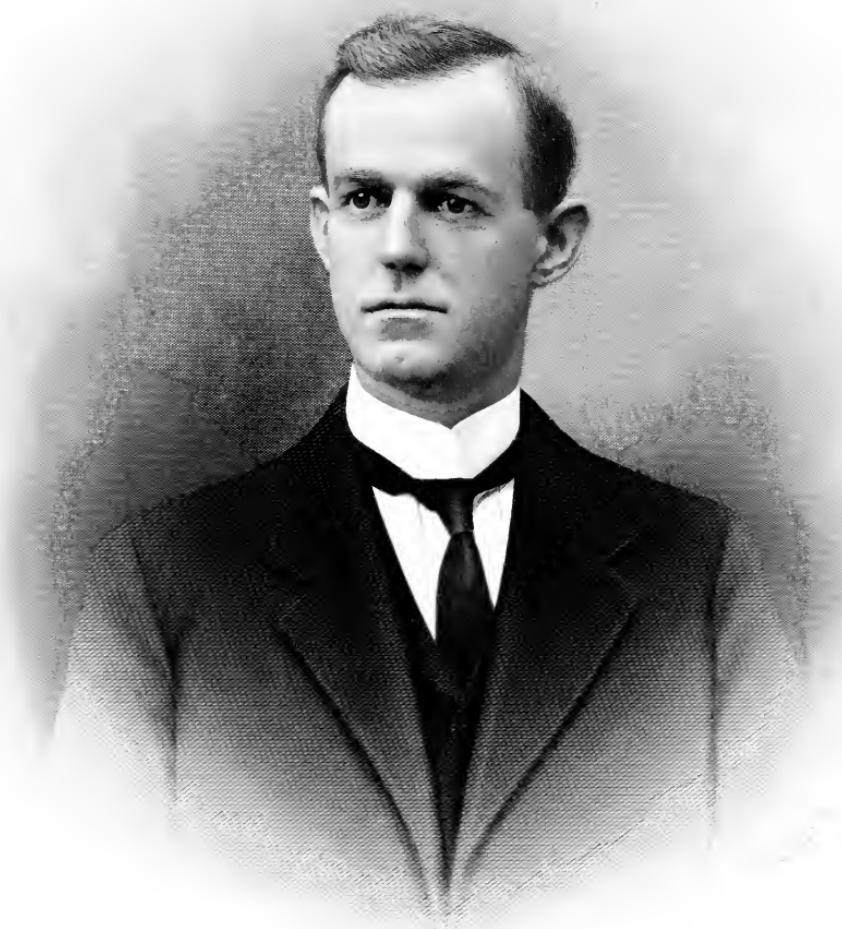
Politically, Dr. Adams classes himself as a Progressive Democrat. He has very pronounced convictions upon public questions. He believes in the passage of strict eugenic laws pertaining to all constitutional, chronic and contagious diseases. He believes that physicians and chemists should be permitted to experiment upon criminals when necessary. He is in favor of strict segregation laws, as sanitary measures and as possibly necessary to moral conditions also. He has become convinced that women should be given the ballot. Naturally he favors the recent reduction in our tariff rates, and he would restrict immigration. In the line of his profession, he believes that all criminals and all persons constitutionally ill should be sterilized; he believes in the free use of bacteria serums, which may yet be improved and become the universal treatment for diseases. He believes the public should be educated to select foods which contain the same substances as the tissues of our bodies; this, regardless of the taste of the food, in order that the waste may be repaired.

These views clearly indicate that Dr. Adams is in the front rank of the medical scientists of the day.

Outside of his profession, his reading has taken a wide range. He is partial to the study of biographical works, to dramatic authors, such as Shakespeare and Shaw, and to poets, such as Burns, Longfellow and Browning. A few historical novels appeal to him. Naturally, the Bible has had a high place, and he has found the Koran of interest. Haeckel's "Riddle of the Universe," "The Evolution of Man," and Max Nordau's "Degeneration," have also interested him.

In brief, Dr. Adams has lived up to the best traditions of a splendid family. He is well informed and very learned, of progressive thought and belief, and, in every relation of life, a good and patriotic citizen.





Yours very truly.  
J. W. Surratt

## ISAAC WEBB SURRATT

THE Surratt family name is said to be of Huguenot origin, which is probably true, as no trace of the name in its present form can be found among English family names. There was a considerable immigration of Huguenots to Virginia and the Carolinas in the last years of the seventeenth and the early years of the eighteenth centuries. It is a tradition in the Surratt family that some of these Carolina Surratts were the ancestors of the Virginia family of this name, now domiciled in Carroll County. This is undoubtedly true, for the census of 1790 only gave five heads of Surratt families in the country. Of these, Joseph lived in Caswell County, North Carolina; while John, Allen and two Samuels lived in Spartanburg County, South Carolina. The tradition in the Virginia family is that one of these Carolina families migrated to the southwestern part of Virginia about 1812, settling in Carroll County. This family is said to have consisted of father, mother and four sons. One of the sons married and moved to Wythe County. A second moved to southwestern Kentucky; a third to the Northern Neck of Virginia, just south of Washington, and the fourth remained in Carroll County. From this one who moved to the Northern Neck was descended John H. Surratt, who, with his mother, Mary Eugenia Surratt, became conspicuous in our history at the time of the assassination of President Lincoln. This tragic incident in the history of the Surratt family deserves more than passing mention. The judicial murder of Mrs. Surratt is one of the blackest stains upon our annals. Keeping a boarding house in Washington during the Civil War, her house became a sort of headquarters for John Wilkes Booth (the man who killed Lincoln), and certain of his friends. After the assassination Mrs. Surratt was arrested as a party to the alleged conspiracy. Her son, John H. Surratt, made his escape. A military commission was created for the trial of those alleged to have been parties to the conspiracy, Booth (the actual assassin) being already dead. This court found the prisoners guilty and sentenced them to be executed. There was a widespread feeling that Mrs. Surratt had no part in the plan to murder Lincoln, that she had no knowledge of it (as she herself alleged). It is claimed that the commission which rendered the verdict recommended to the administration that clemency be extended to Mrs. Surratt, and it is also claimed that this recommendation was suppressed by Edwin M. Stanton, the then Secretary of War, and the most vindictive man

who ever held public office in the United States. Mrs. Surratt went to her death proclaiming her innocence. Mark the sequel. Two years later, the son, John H. Surratt, alleged to have been one of the active spirits in the conspiracy, was captured in Egypt, brought back and tried before a civil court and discharged. The facts are that Mrs. Surratt was murdered under form of law, at a period of intense stress and excitement, though a large number of sober-minded and thoughtful men realized then that she was being put to death on insufficient evidence. Two years later, when the popular passion had cooled, and when the evidence upon which the mother had been convicted by the military commission was brought to bear upon the case of her son in the civil court, it was shown to be inadequate, and the young man secured his liberty. Instead of being a bad woman, as the verdict of the military court made her out to be, Mrs. Surratt was simply a martyr to her Southern sympathies.

One of the leading citizens of Carroll County of to-day is Dr. Isaac Webb Surratt, of Sylvatus, who was born at that place on December 27, 1873, son of Isham and Eva Susan (Marshall) Surratt. His father was a farmer by occupation, and his mother's maiden name recalls one of the most honored of the many splendid names which illustrate Virginia annals. His boyhood days were spent upon his father's farm, in the pleasant foothills of picturesque southwestern Virginia. He attended the district schools of his native county, went thence to the Woodlawn Academy, and closed his scholastic training at the Mountain Normal College, located at Willis, Virginia. Before reaching his majority he became a school teacher and passed several years in the school-room, meeting with a very considerable measure of success, and showing himself thoroughly well equipped for that work had he elected to make it a lifetime vocation.

At the outbreak of the Spanish-American War, he was principal of the Fairview Normal School, Hillsdale, Va. He resigned his position there to enlist in the volunteer service, and served as a member of Company H of the Second Virginia Volunteer Regiment until the close of the war, receiving an honorable discharge as a soldier who had fulfilled the measure of duty.

At the close of the war, he went West, and became identified with wholesale firms as bookkeeper and traveling salesman. But the lure of the West could not hold him, and after a year or two, he found himself again in his native section engaged in commercial pursuits. In 1904, he entered the Medical College of Virginia, at Richmond, as a student of medicine, and was graduated in due course in 1907. Then in the early prime of life, he had already become thoroughly well known throughout his country as a man of strong sense, a thinker and of diverse attainments.

Always actively interested in politics as a Republican, he was nominated by his party for a place in the House of Delegates

of the General Assembly. Of pleasant address, courteous and affable, he rapidly made friends, and on a very simple platform in which he stressed better educational facilities and better roads, he was elected on a handsome majority and served during the session of 1907-'08. He has since been engaged in the active practice of his profession in his home county, and has steadily increased in personal popularity to such an extent that it is now a practically settled matter that he will be the Republican nominee for the Sixth Senatorial District in the coming year (1915). Should this be the case, it is almost a foregone conclusion that he will be elected. His service in the general assembly, in 1907-08, was marked by his earnest effort to get through a bill to compel the stopping of the practice of hazing in the schools and colleges of the State, and by an earnest effort to uphold every measure looking to the promotion of the educational interests of the State.

He has found time from his professional duties to serve as president of the Reed Island Telephone Company in 1912-13. He is a member of Fulton Lodge, No. 193, of the Masonic fraternity, and of Sylvatus Lodge, No. 120, of the Order of Odd Fellows. He holds membership in the Southwestern Virginia Medical Society, the Medical Society of Virginia, and the American Medical Association. He is active in church work, being a trustee of the Sylvatus Missionary Baptist Church.

Dr. Surratt was married in Richmond on October 7, 1908, to Edna Stover Gordon, born in Richmond on January 12, 1887, daughter of William H. and Molly (Herpst) Gordon. Mrs. Surratt's maiden name is also one highly honored in Virginia, where the offshoots of the great Scottish clan of Gordon have made for themselves a most distinguished name.

Dr. and Mrs. Surratt have two sons: Bernard Carl Surratt and John Cleveland Surratt.

Dr. Surratt has been a very considerable reader of Shakespeare; in fact, he passes really beyond the ordinary reader and may be classed as a student of Shakespeare. Aside from that, he naturally keeps in touch with his profession through the medical journals, with public affairs and the world's work through the daily papers and the standard magazines.

He has been a frequent contributor to the press, his writings covering a wide range, including such periodicals as the Carroll Journal of Hillsboro; the Southwest Times of Pulaski, Virginia; the News-Leader of Richmond, Virginia, and the Charlotte Medical Journal of Charlotte, North Carolina.

The newspaper reports of his work, while a teacher and as a legislator, show him to have been active and energetic in all his undertakings. He possesses a very strong vein of humor and knows how to use it in a telling fashion, as is illustrated by a little incident. A Jerseyite wrote a parody on Virginia, quite amusing and with a pleasant jingle, to which the Doctor retorted with a

parody on New Jersey of exactly the same length and same sort of jingle, and then went his Jersey man one better by writing another of equal length, extolling Virginia.

In the very prime of life, Dr. Surratt has, by his energy and capacity, won for himself a strong position in the community which he serves, and built up a character for good citizenship second to that of no man of his section.





Yours very truly  
David Biss

## DAVID SPENCER BILL

**C**ONSIDER the sober Puritans of New England, the steadfast Dutchmen of New York, the industrious and thrifty Germans of Pennsylvania, and the hardy and enterprising Scotch-Irish of the Appalachians, as well as the gallant Cavaliers of Virginia or the God-fearing Huguenots of Virginia and South Carolina, and one is compelled to admit that these various splendid pioneer stocks handed down to their descendants a great estate in the courage, industry, thrift and resourcefulness which made them the greatest colonizers the world has ever known. So, though many of American people sneer at or ridicule those who attach importance to their ancestral lines, no people in the world owe more to their ancestors than do the Americans.

We are sometimes accused by other nations of being braggarts, but they must at least admit that we have a foundation for our self-praise, a foundation due to the men who, during the last thousand years, have been breeding children who, in each generation, have gone a little ahead of the preceding one.

A young man, not yet thirty, who has already made his mark in the community, descended from one of these pioneer stocks, the New England Puritans, is David Spencer Bill, of Spencer, Henry County, Virginia, who was born at Snowville, Pulaski County, Virginia, on October 25, 1886, son of Castilla Snow and Lucy (Spencer) Bill. His father combined the occupations of merchant and farmer. His paternal grandfather came from Upton, Massachusetts, and settled in Snowville, Pulaski County, Virginia, in 1853.

Castilla S. Bill was a son of David Bissell Bill, who was son of Chester Bill, who was son of Eleazer, who was son of Jonathan, who was son of John (3), who was son of John (2), who was son of Philip, who was son of John and Dorothy Bill, the immigrants, who came to Massachusetts in 1638.

Though Mr. Bill is Virginia born, as his father was before him, for eight generations preceding his father the family was distinctly of New England. D. S. Bill is in the tenth generation from the immigrant. His grandfather before leaving New England married Harriet M. Snow, of Snowville, Va., and his two elder children were born in New England. His two younger children were born in Virginia, to which State he moved in 1853.

David S. Bill was educated in the local country schools, the Woodberry Forest School and the Martinsville Military Academy. He has been engaged in the mercantile and tobacco business since

he was old enough to enter upon a business career, and has developed a marked degree of ability, which has made him a conspicuous figure in his section, holding offices in the concerns with which he is connected and carrying forward successfully his private enterprises. He is a member of the Commonwealth Club of Richmond; of the Knights of Pythias; of the Order of Elks; of the Travelers Protective Association, and is a deacon in the Christian Church.

Mr. Bill's grandfather was the first of the family to become identified with the South. He was for some years a merchant at Columbia, Conn., removing thence to Upton, Mass., and thence to Virginia. In Virginia he was engaged in planting and in manufacturing, accumulated property, a part of which consisted of slaves, and was a heavy loser by the Civil War.

The history of this family, which was published by Ledyard Bill in 1867, makes the statement that, at that time, there were a thousand living descendants of John and Dorothy Bill in the United States, and the consecutive numbers dealt with in the family history run up to much larger figures, a majority of these, however, having long since passed away.

The family has an authentic history running back for hundreds of years in England, scattered over several counties, the family in Shropshire being apparently the most ancient. The name is not derived, as has been hastily assumed by some, from the given name of William, for this family name is more ancient than the given name of William, William being of Welsh origin and comparatively modern. A theory advanced by Mr. Ledyard Bill, derived from his study of the family, is that it is of Norman origin, the argument being that it was drawn from that class of soldiery known as bill-men. The bill-men carried a battle-axe of peculiar shape, to the back of which was attached a hook. The purpose of the hook was to pull down an enemy and then use the battle-axe to dispatch him. But there is an older derivation even than that in the Anglo-Saxon. Bill meant a sword, and it is evident, therefore, whether we accept the Norman or the Saxon derivation, that the name had a military origin.

In the first half of the sixteenth century appears the figure of Dr. Thomas Bill, born about 1490 in Bedfordshire, who was a Bachelor of Arts in 1524; later elected Fellow of Pembroke Hall, and in 1558, when he was an old man, received the honorary degree of Master of Arts. Being a medical student, in 1530, he went to the Continent and spent over three years, and finally won his medical degree from the celebrated University of Pavia, in Italy, which was founded by the Emperor Charlemagne. He was one of the physicians to Henry VIII and Edward VI, and from the latter received on the 26th of March, 1546, a grant of one hundred pounds per annum. In 1549, Princess Elizabeth wrote a letter to the Duke of Somerset, thanking him for the valuable services

which Dr. Bill had rendered her in a serious illness, the Duke having sent the Doctor to her.

Next in the English family we find William Bill, LL. D., who was born about 1505. He was one of the most conspicuous figures of his generation, and a strong upholder of the Protestant faith. No other person ever held at the same time the three important positions of Master of Trinity College, Provost of Eton and Dean of Westminster. He was a man of vast learning, was one of the six chaplains of Edward VI, and was Master of Trinity when Bloody Mary came to the throne. He was immediately ejected in a very insolent way, and during her brief reign was compelled to remain in retirement. He was fortunate in the fact that he escaped being put to death. On the accession of Queen Elizabeth, he was immediately called from his retirement, preached at St. Paul's Cross, was soon after made her Majesty's chief almoner and was restored to the mastership of Trinity. On the 30th of June, 1560, he was installed as the first dean of Westminster. He drew the statutes of the College of Westminster, which, however, did not receive the royal sanction until after his death, when they were approved and adopted. Dr. Bill's daughter, Mary, married Francis Samwell, and their son, Sir William Samwell, married Jane, daughter of Sir Henry Skipworth, which recalls a family known in the early history of Virginia as Skipwith.

Charles Bill, said to have been a son of Dr. Bill, born about 1550, became also a famous scholar. He was recommended to Sir Michael Hicks, on the death of Sir Thomas Smith, for the appointment to the office of Latin Secretary to the King. A little incident like this illustrates the continuity of English history; thus, in 1609, we come upon Sir Michael Hicks as a principal figure in the administration. Nearly three hundred years later, we have Sir Michael Hicks-Beach as one of the eminent statesmen of England.

Then we come upon John Bill, the publisher, who, in 1613, figures as "Publisher to James I. Most Excellent Majestie." This John was succeeded by his son Charles, and one comes upon old Bibles and Prayer Books of as late as the year 1700 bearing their imprint. John Bill printed the first London Gazette in the time of Charles II, the firm name being then Bill and Barker, and prior to that they had published the first news sheet ever issued, which was known as "English Mercurie."

Mr. Ledyard Bill believes that the John Bill who came to America with his wife Dorothy was the eldest son of John Bill, the king's printer, and gives certain strong reasons for that belief. However that may be, the immigrant was evidently one of those who believed in the Puritan form of the Protestant faith. They had sons: James, Thomas and Philip.

John Winthrop, the younger, had received a grant of land in the old Pequot Indian country (now New London, Conn.), and he persuaded Philip Bill to move to that section. This Philip, who

was the father of five sons and three daughters, was the progenitor of a large majority of the present Bill families of the United States.

The Bill family history shows through these ten generations in the United States a large number of men who have been conspicuous for good citizenship, and for the service which they have rendered in their respective generations. In the first half of the eighteenth century, we come upon the figure of Hon. Richard Bill, of Boston, a notable figure in his day. Captain Ephraim Bill, who married into the Huntington family, was a zealous patriot during the Revolutionary period. Lieutenant Thos. Bill was another gallant soldier during that period. Major John Redd and Major George Waller, two splendid Revolutionary soldiers, were members of the Bill family of the half-blood. To this same period belongs Captain Gurdon Bill, a sea captain, who later (in 1798) was a lieutenant of marines in the United States Navy. Captain Sylvester Bill commanded the sloop of war "Hornet" in the War of 1812.

One branch of the family moved to Nova Scotia, where Caleb Rand Bill was one of the first twelve senators appointed from Nova Scotia when the Dominion Parliament was organized. Dr. Earl Bill, who died at the age of ninety-four in Ohio, an able physician, was noted for his practical philosophy and evenness of temper. His son said of him that, in fifty years, he had never seen him lose control of his temper but on one occasion, and then under extreme provocation.

Enough has been said to illustrate the character of this patriotic American family. For ten generations they have been contributing to the moral and material growth of the country, and notwithstanding the more complex conditions which now obtain, the younger generations are showing the same virile qualities of the elder.

David Spencer Bill is doing his part worthily, and as his family has a record of long life, he will leave behind him much in the way of practical achievement.

The coat of arms which Ledyard Bill believes to be that which pertains to the branch of the family settled in America, is thus described:

"Ermine two wood-bills (battle-axes) sable with long handles proper in saltire, on a chief azure a pale or, charged with a rose gules between two pelicans' heads erased at the neck argent."





W. M. BOLTON

Faithfully yours  
William M. Bolton

## CHANNING MOORE BOLTON

THE Bolton family is one of ancient lineage. Its pedigree has been traced to a period immediately following the Norman Conquest, at which time the family was in possession of large estates, both in Yorkshire and Lancashire in England. The antiquity of the Bolton family has been demonstrated, and its genealogical history traced in detail, in a privately printed volume, entitled "The Family of Bolton in England and America," by two of its distinguished members, Henry Carrington Bolton, Ph. D., and Reginald Pelham Bolton, M. Inst. C. E., who have embodied in their work, which appeared in 1895, the "Genealogical and Biographical Account of the Family of Bolton," a scholarly work, published in 1862 by the Rev. Robert Bolton, A. M.

Since the earliest years of its history the Bolton family appears to have had a conspicuous prominence in the service of the church, and the Bolton history above referred to gives a most interesting account of Boltons who have been ministers from 1190 down to the present time. As illustrative of the antiquity of this connection we find in the history of English religious foundations the name attached, at a very early date, to the world-renowned priory known as Bolton Abbey, in Yorkshire.

The Boltons have been Lords of Hutton and Carleton in Yorkshire, of Waterford in Ireland, of the City of York in England, and of Suffolk and of Staffordshire, and an interesting incident in the family story is that a member of the Yorkshire branch, Thomas Bolton, who was born in 1752, married Susanna, the sister of Admiral and Viscount Horatio Nelson, the illustrious hero of Trafalgar, at whose decease the title was confirmed to her son, Thomas Bolton and his heirs, who thereupon assumed the surname Nelson.

Channing Moore Bolton's father was Dr. James Bolton, of Richmond, Virginia, and his mother was Anna Maria Harrison.

Dr. Bolton was born in Savannah, Georgia, June 5th, 1812, was graduated from Columbia College, New York, in 1831, and took the degree of Master of Arts in 1835. In 1836 he was graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, and was afterwards, for several years, associated with the famous Dr. Valentine Mott of New York. Dr. Bolton later studied theology and was ordained as an Episcopal minister, but after a short experience in the ministry, returned to the practice of medicine in Richmond, Virginia,

where for twenty-five years he was eminent as a physician and surgeon. He was commissioned a surgeon in the Confederate Army in the War between the States, and rendered valuable service on the field and in hospitals. He died May 15, 1869, at his country estate, Branchland, Albemarle County, Virginia, where he had gone from Richmond, on account of ill-health.

Dr. Bolton married October 3rd, 1838, Anna Maria Harrison, daughter of Philip and Anne Maria Lawson Harrison, of Fredericksburg, Virginia, who survived him, dying at Branchland, January 19th, 1880. The children of their marriage were ten in number, of whom Channing Moore Bolton was the fourth child, and is the eldest surviving son.

Channing Moore Bolton was born in Richmond, Virginia, January 24, 1843. After attending several private primary schools, he entered the preparatory school conducted in Richmond by Mr. Wm. D. Stuart, later a colonel of the Fifty-sixth Virginia Infantry, who was killed at Gettysburg. From this school young Bolton went in 1860 to the University of Virginia, entering the academic department, and studying Latin, French and mathematics. In the spring of 1861, he joined one of the two student companies that entered the Southern service from the University, and some months later was engaged in the construction of the fortifications around Richmond, having already determined to follow the profession of engineering, and having been assigned to this fortifications work by Colonel George Talcott, Engineer in Chief for the State. In the course of this work he had charge of the building of three forts near the Brooke Turnpike. After these were completed, he reported to Captain E. T. D. Myers, then in charge of the construction of a railroad to fill a gap between Danville, Virginia, and Greensboro, North Carolina. Between the date of entering upon the construction of this piece of road, in February, 1862, to 1863, he continued in the railway engineering service, holding the successive positions of rodsman, transitman and resident engineer in the army of the Confederate States, and was, in the spring of the last-named year, commissioned lieutenant of engineers, in the First Regiment of Engineer Troops, commanded by Colonel T. M. Talcott, and ordered to report to Major General Pender of A. P. Hill's Army Corps to act as engineer officer on his staff. Joining General Pender at Winchester, Virginia, he went with him on the campaign into Pennsylvania, and participated in the battle of Gettysburg. General Pender was wounded in this battle, and having been brought back to Virginia in an ambulance, died soon afterwards from the effect of his wound. Lieutenant Bolton, under the command of General James H. Lane, who succeeded Pender, assisted in the construction of the pontoon bridge across the Potomac, which was used to bring the Confederate Army back to Virginia, the army itself resting at Hagerstown, Maryland, during the three days required to get the bridge ready. When the time

came for crossing, Lieutenant Bolton was in charge of the bridge which was built in two sections, the first from the Maryland shore to an island in the river, and the second thence to the Virginia side. After the troops had passed, he had the first section of the bridge cut loose at the Maryland end, causing it to swing round to the island, and then cut the island end of the southern section, which swung round in a similar manner to the Virginia side. While the bridge was thus drifting, he caused the pontoon boats supporting it to be perforated with holes so as to permit the water to enter and sink them. Just as the Maryland end was cut loose, the Northern troops appeared in the Maryland hills and opened fire, but the army was safely over, the bridge destroyed, and the enemy unable to follow. He participated in most of the battles of the Army of Northern Virginia to the end of the war.

After the close of the war in 1865, like many others who were engaged in it, Mr. Bolton encountered severe difficulties and privations. He had continued in the service to the very end, only terminating his adventurous and courageous career as a soldier upon learning of the immediate surrender of General Joe Johnston's army in North Carolina. It is to be regretted that the limits of this sketch do not permit the telling in detail of his military record. It must suffice to say here that it was one of which any soldier might well be proud.

After a residence of some months in one of the mountain counties of southwest Virginia, where he underwent various hardships, he returned to Richmond and practiced his profession. In 1866 he surveyed, located and constructed the Clover Hill Railroad, in Virginia. In the latter part of 1866 and in 1867 he was engaged in constructing the tunnel at Richmond for the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad, and from 1867 to 1869 he was resident engineer of the Louisville, Cincinnati and Lexington Railroad. From 1876 to 1879 he served as United States assistant engineer in charge of the canal around the Cascades of the Columbia River in Oregon, designing all the plans for this large undertaking, and during the years of 1879 and 1880 he was division engineer of the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad. In 1880-81 he was engineer and superintendent of the Greenville (Mississippi), Columbus and Birmingham Railroad, and from 1882 to 1895 he was chief engineer of the Richmond and Danville Railroad and of the Southern Railway.

In addition to the other and varied work accomplished by Mr. Bolton during the years 1879 to 1889, he was for that decade president and manager of the Richmond City Street Railway, of which he eventually became sole owner, and he continued with great success to operate this line, which included all the street railways then in Richmond, until it was sold by him to parties who were seeking to develop an electric system, and at a figure more than five times its original cost. It should also be mentioned here that

during his incumbency of the office of division engineer of the Richmond and Alleghany Railroad he took charge of the location and construction of that road from Richmond to Lynchburg, which involved the changing of the old James River and Kanawha Canal into a railroad.

In 1895 Mr. Bolton resigned his position as chief engineer of the Southern Railway, and removed from Washington, D. C., where he then resided, to his farm, "Branchland," in Albemarle County, Virginia, which he had acquired from his father's estate, and the mansion house, which he had remodeled and reconstructed in 1892. Since then he has done a considerable amount of consulting engineering work, and has been engaged in a number of enterprises in and about Charlottesville, the county seat of Albemarle County.

In May, 1907, under contract, he undertook the building of two tunnels near Garrison, Montana, one a double-track tunnel for the Northern Pacific Railroad, and the other for the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad. He completed these tunnels in a very satisfactory manner in two years, and returned to "Branchland" in May, 1909.

Among the various business positions of prominence that Mr. Bolton has held may be mentioned those of president of the Charlottesville Street Railway Company, charter member and director of the Jefferson National Bank, and director of the Charlottesville Ice Company. He has also filled the offices of president of the Meadow Creek Country Club, trustee of public schools for Albemarle County, trustee of the Miller School Board, member of the Miller Board of the University of Virginia, and member of the executive committee of the University of Virginia Alumni Association.

In 1910 Mr. Bolton disposed of his interests in the Jefferson National Bank and became a director of the Peoples' Bank of Charlottesville, in 1911. In 1913 he was elected president of the Miller Board of the University of Virginia, which is composed of a body of trustees chosen from among the most prominent men of the State, whose duty it is to administer the trust established by the will of the late Samuel Miller for the development of the science of agriculture in the University of Virginia.

In 1913 Mr. Bolton was elected president of the board of trustees of St. Anne's School, a diocesan Episcopal school for the education of girls and young women, located at Charlottesville, and in June of the last named year he was elected chairman of the highways committee of the Chamber of Commerce of the City of Charlottesville.

He is a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and is well and favorably known as a writer upon subjects connected with his profession. He published in the Reports of the Chief of Engineers of the United States Army for the years 1877,

1878 and 1879, papers and reports on the Cascades Canal, constructed according to his design and direction in Oregon, and in the same publication, reports on the improvement to the entrance to Coos Bay and the Coquille River, in southern Oregon. From 1869 to 1874 he was engineer of Chesapeake and Ohio Railway and had charge of the construction of a portion of the road between Covington and White Sulphur Springs, W. Va., one of the heaviest pieces of railroad work of that day. After completion of this, he organized and took charge of a party of engineers and located the road down New River, West Virginia, a very difficult and intricate piece of work.

After locating the line of road from Richmond, Va., to Newport News, he located and constructed a double track tunnel, three-fourths of a mile long under Church Hill, Richmond, Virginia. In this he had great difficulty in both location and construction, but finished it in a most satisfactory manner. He contributed the article on the construction of this work to Drinker's "Tunnelling" (New York, 1878), and he is known as an inventor who has developed and taken out patents for various inventions by himself of practical value and importance to railroads.

It has been said of the Bolton family that from their earliest beginnings they have been distinguished for their zeal and loyalty as churchmen, and this family characteristic has been illustrated in the case of Mr. Bolton, who, though pursuing the profession of a layman through his career in life, has devoted himself with peculiar interest and uninterrupted fidelity to the cause of the church of which he has long been a prominent member. He has served on the vestries of several congregations, in which he has held membership, in Richmond, Va., in Greenville, Miss., in Washington, D. C., and in Charlottesville, Va. He was confirmed in 1863 in the Episcopal Church in the historic Monumental Church in Richmond, erected as a memorial to those who lost their lives in the burning, in 1811, of the Richmond Theater, that stood on the site upon which the church now stands. He became a vestryman of the Monumental Church in 1882, resigning from this office upon his removal to Washington, D. C. In the last named city he was elected a member of the vestry of Ascension Church about 1890, and remained a member of that body until he left Washington in 1896. After 1896 he became a vestryman of Christ Church, Charlottesville, a position which he continues to hold.

Becoming interested in the building of an Episcopal Church at Rio, in Albemarle County, and in the vicinity of his home, "Branchland," Mr. Bolton drew the plans for the church that has been erected there, known as "The Church of Our Saviour," and supervised and carried through its construction, and he is now one of its trustees.

A similar interest induced him to become connected with the movement to establish an Episcopal Church in the environs of the

University of Virginia, a movement that in the short time of its existence has already (1914) resulted in the purchase of a handsome and valuable site near the University Rotunda, and the construction of a temporary chapel for use until the plans shall have been fully completed and the fund established for the building on this location of a notably spacious and handsome church edifice. Mr. Bolton is also a trustee for this church.

In June, 1913, Mr. Bolton attended the historic gathering at Gettysburg of the survivors of the two armies who contended with each other in the war between the States (1861-1865), that was held there on the fiftieth anniversary of the tremendous and famous battle in which he had been a participant.

Mr. Bolton married, first, on February 17th, 1874, Lizzie Calhoun Campbell, daughter of Mr. Parker Campbell of New Orleans, Louisiana, and his wife, Belle Sprigg. Mrs. Bolton was born September 14th, 1847, and died October 6th, 1889. They had issue:

1. Belle Campbell Bolton, who was born November 30th, 1874. She married on the 25th November, 1896, J. Thompson Brown, Jr., and they have had issue:

- (1) Channing Bolton Brown, born November 27, 1897.
- (2) Elizabeth Caldwell Brown, born May 8, 1900.
- (3) John Thompson Brown, Jr., born November 21, 1903.
- (4) Belle Bolton Brown, born August 24, 1907.

2. Lizzie Hazelhurst Bolton, who was born December 18th, 1881. She married on the first day of June, 1900, William Allan Perkins, and they have had issue:

- (1) Hazelhurst Bolton Perkins, born June 12th, 1911.

Mr. Bolton's second wife, whom he married June 6th, 1894, was Alma Ann Baldwin, who was the daughter of William Owen Baldwin, M. D., and his wife, Mary Martin, both of Montgomery, Alabama. Mrs. Bolton was born in Baltimore, August 3rd, 1868, and the issue of her marriage with Mr. Channing M. Bolton were

1. Cecile Baldwin Bolton, born September 14, 1897.
2. Channing Moore Bolton, Jr., born May 13th, 1903.





Sincerely yours,  
W.P. Coolidge.

## WILLIAM ROWE BOUTWELL

CAPTAIN WILLIAM ROWE BOUTWELL, of Norfolk, Virginia, president of the Virginia Pilot Association, one of the most important and influential of the pilotage societies in the United States, is a native of Virginia, born in Surry County on November 25, 1860, son of William Rowe and Sarah (Crittenden) Boutwell.

Mr. Boutwell was educated in the public schools of Baltimore from eight to eleven years of age, and in those of Norfolk from eleven to fifteen years of age. Like all really well-informed or well-educated men, his real education has come since he left school, and he is now a man of wide information, of many interests, and of the highest standing.

Notwithstanding his private occupation as a pilot and his subsidiary one as an inventor and manufacturer of a new propeller, his favorite reading runs neither to the sea nor to invention, but to law, physiology and psychology. He is a many-sided character.

The family name is one of those very numerous family names which in Great Britain and in America have gone through an evolution which renders the original form unrecognizable. The first-known ancestor of this family was one Le Botville, a Norman who followed William the Conqueror to England. In the course of a century or so, the English dropped the "Le" and the name became Botville, and, sometimes, Botvil. The next change was Bothwell, which form appears to have been confined largely to Scotland. We then come upon the name of Boutelle, and then upon the form of Boutwell. Every bearer of any one of these names who is entitled to it by birth, and not by merely assuming it, is a lineal descendant of the old Norman freebooter who followed his freebooter master to England and helped to make him King.

The history of the Boutwell family in America is very difficult to state with any degree of accuracy. Our unfortunate habit of keeping no vital statistics, coupled with carelessness in family records, deprives us of an enormous amount of knowledge pertinent to our history and biography. It seems reasonably certain that the Boutwell family in America originated with James Boutwell, who was certainly a resident of Massachusetts in the early colonial period as he was admitted a freeman of Lynn in 1638. Somewhat later a branch of the family appears in Hancock

County, New Hampshire, under the form of Boutelle; in fact, these two forms appear in that earlier period to have been inextricably mixed, the name appearing one time under one spelling and another time under the other. So that the Boutelles, the Boutwells, the Bothwells, the Botvilles and the Botfields are all descended from the same old Norman family. In England today some of these forms have almost disappeared, Boutelle and Botfield being the preferred forms.

The family traditions of the American family are to the effect that three brothers originally came and that two returned to England; the Virginia family is apparently an offshoot from the Massachusetts family, because the earlier records of Virginia, prior to the year 1700, do not show the name at all. That they came in prior to the Revolutionary War is certain as, in the records of the Virginia State Library, Samuel Boutwell is named as a Revolutionary soldier, and John Boutwell as a lieutenant in the Caroline County militia in May, 1778. This proves definitely that the family was in Virginia prior to that date.

In the nineteenth century there appear to have been two officers in the navy; both of these apparently belonged to the Virginia family. Edward Brown Boutwell, commander in the navy, died in 1855 of yellow fever and was buried in Norfolk Cemetery. He had a brother, Lewis Warrenton Boutwell; their mother was a sister of Commander Warrenton and their father was Captain W. R. Boutwell's great uncle. Lewis Warrenton Boutwell married Miss Emma Dickson, of Portsmouth. Commodore Samuel Barron and Captain Boutwell's paternal grandfather were first cousins and their mothers were sisters whose maiden name was Rowe, an old Virginia name; and it is from this connection that Captain Boutwell derives his middle name.

The Massachusetts family contributed to the country in the Civil War period a most notable figure in the person of George Sewell Boutwell, LL. D., of Boston, who was the first Commissioner of Internal Revenue, Secretary of the Treasury under President Grant, member of the United States Senate, who lived to the great age of 87, and, though not admitted to the bar until he was thirty-five years of age, was for forty years a conspicuous international lawyer. He was the son of Sewell and Rebecca Marshall Boutwell, was a lineal descendant from the James Boutwell of 1638 and from John Marshall who came to Boston in the ship Hopewell in 1634.

According to the family tradition in Massachusetts one of these Boutwells received a grant of land for service in the King Philip War. George Sewell Boutwell's maternal grandfather, Jacob Marshall, was the inventor of the cotton press, the invention having originally been made for pressing hops.

In the maternal line Captain Boutwell comes from two very distinguished families—the Carters, who go back to that very

unique old cavalier "King" Carter and the Crittendens, first of Virginia and later of Kentucky, Georgia and Missouri. His maternal grandfather was George Crittenden, whose wife was Nancy Crittenden. This Crittenden family is a very remarkable one; they have not only been conspicuous figures in every community where they have lived, but patriots of the purest type. Had the advice of the venerable Senator Crittenden, of Kentucky, been followed in 1861, there would have been no Civil War and no better epitaph could be put upon any man's monument than that he was a wise preacher of a peaceful and righteous settlement, when all others had gone mad.

Captain Boutwell began his career in 1882 in his twenty-second year. Just twenty years later, in 1902, he became President of the Virginia Pilot Association, which position he has held continuously for eleven years, and yet retains. Of this useful and influential organization, as well as of other similar associations of the country, it would, perhaps, not be extravagant to say that they contain within their membership the finest body of men in the country. Every man of necessity has to be a picked man, fearless of storm or tempest and cool in the discharge of duties which involve the safe-guarding of lives and property under their exclusive care. Such must be men of character, sobriety, profound skill and of the most rigid courage. To have successfully conducted for over a decade the affairs of such an important body establishes the fact that the subject of our sketch is a man of mark in an extremely difficult profession.

He was married to Mary Elizabeth Cocke, of Surry County, Virginia, on June 26, 1889. Mrs. Boutwell's maiden name recalls another famous Virginia family which has given some notable soldiers to the Old Dominion.

Captain Boutwell has a long and distinguished record of public service, rendered not only to his own community but to other seaboard sections. He was Chairman of the Quarantine Commission of Newport News from 1904 to 1907. In 1907 and 1908 he was Chairman of the Harbor Improvement Committee of Norfolk and Portsmouth, Virginia, in the interest of a thirty-foot channel to the sea, and secured in that interest an appropriation of \$1,169,000. In 1909-1910 he was Chairman of the Harbor Improvement Committee of Norfolk and Newport News, Virginia, in the interest of a thirty-five-foot channel to the sea, and secured in that connection an appropriation of two and a half million dollars.

Since 1906 he has been actively interested in the erection of fortifications at Cape Henry. He is a member of the executive committee of the American Pilotage Association; he is a member of the Board of Pilot Commissioners of Virginia; and he was a prominent opponent of the "Littlefield Anti-Pilotage Bill" in 1906-1908, and has been a factor in the defeat of several anti-pilotage bills in the Virginia Legislature of 1909 and 1910.

Captain Boutwell is affiliated with many clubs, the Virginia Club, of Norfolk; the Westmoreland and Business Men's clubs, of Richmond; the New York Press Club; the National Press Club, of Washington, and the Board of Trade of Norfolk. In fraternal orders he is a Thirty-second Degree Mason. Politically he is affiliated with the Democratic party.

The moving impulse with Captain Boutwell may be gathered from the following paragraph taken from a private letter, and which is hereby reproduced to show the real man:

"I am exceedingly anxious to make some suggestion for the betterment of humanity. To do so, however, involves considerable thought, while the recommendation itself might seem raw. As a prime basis of betterment we want for one thing *more sanity*. *Ninety per cent seem tainted with the insanity of affectation, unrestrained impulses, intemperance along temperamental lines, and megalomania*. A cure for some of these conditions might be, in simple terms stated, though a full digest of the plan, and argument for same could only be presented by one whose mind is fresh with physiological and psychological facts." (Italics ours.)

Here it will be seen that Captain Boutwell has sensed the real trouble with our people, which is the first step in the way of finding a remedy. In common with all thoughtful men he fully realizes that there lies ahead a tremendous work for those able to think sanely and clearly and to mold their ideas into practicable working form. To these men will belong the highest degree of credit for unselfish patriotism, for their work will be done not in the glare of the footlights, not behind flaunting banners with roll of drum and blast of bugle, but in their quiet libraries and in a majority of cases they will go to their graves as comparatively unknown men—but their work will abide. In this, now small, but increasing, army of sane lovers of humanity, Wm. Rowe Boutwell is a pioneer member.

Outside of the honorable record which Captain Boutwell has made and faithfully endeavored to maintain in his occupation, his keenest interest is in the "Gyro Propeller," a new and highly efficient principle of propulsion, and a description of which, written by a competent person, follows:

#### THE GYRO PROPELLER.

When Elias Howe realized that the eye was in the wrong end of the needle, he encountered a fact that enabled him to revolutionize all industries in which sewing was a factor. The same may be said of Captain W. R. Boutwell, who has qualified as a marine expert in many useful directions. For many years in his capacity as a practical seaman, directing all kinds of craft, he gave thought and study to the propulsion of vessels. Suddenly it dawned upon him that the helical-spiral form of propeller had reached the

climax of its utility and that such form was not the last word in the science of propulsion. His mind then evolved an entirely new system, the basic principle of which is embodied in a propeller whose blades are in the form of annular grooves. By this means he got away from the screw principle altogether. The history of the progress of mechanical science is full of such instances of sudden inspiration.

Having visualized the idea, Captain Boutwell proceeded to work it out to its ultimate conclusion and devoted years to the development of propeller experiments with, and tests of, which have amply justified his splendid optimism. He has reason to believe that his labor has fructified and that he has finally evolved the fastest and, in most cases, best propeller for vessels yet devised by man. This is no mean accomplishment in view of the fact that the subject lies in the realm of exact science, and thousands of alert minds are constantly focused upon it. Fascinating as the study is to an inventive or mathematical mind, it is difficult for a layman to grasp the radical change in principle involved in Captain Boutwell's discovery. The spiral or screw propeller has been of vast service to mankind. The new Boutwell device substitutes annular grooves for the screw. An annular groove is a ringlike groove or closed curve, symmetrical with reference to a straight line when rotated about a parallel line. It is difficult to describe in non-technical language. Let us hear Captain Boutwell explain his "wheel."

"My propeller is called 'Gyro,'" said he. "That is, it is a combining form, undulatory and ringlike. It is the only propeller that is of uniform thrust and its efficiency lies in the accurate application of the principle I hit upon. The groove forming the driving face is turned on a lathe, insuring evenness of surface and avoiding irregularities inherent in the helical type of wheel. The Gyro sustains a uniform containing pressure and has little or no centrifugal discharge, thus possessing pull or push against solid water—if I may use the term—with no loss of duty in overcoming resistance.

"I have demonstrated the correctness of my principle by results obtained during years of practical experiment and development and scrupulous comparison with the smartest and most popular wheels extant. The tests show the following desiderata for power boats: Speed, economy, backing power, minimum vibration and cavitation and a wake at high speed smooth and clean as a hound's tooth.

"The Gyro is adaptable to infinite models and various conditions. It is suitable for the lean or full lines of heavy hulls, for racing craft of little weight and much power and especially valuable for light draft, twin propellers and tunnel stern use.

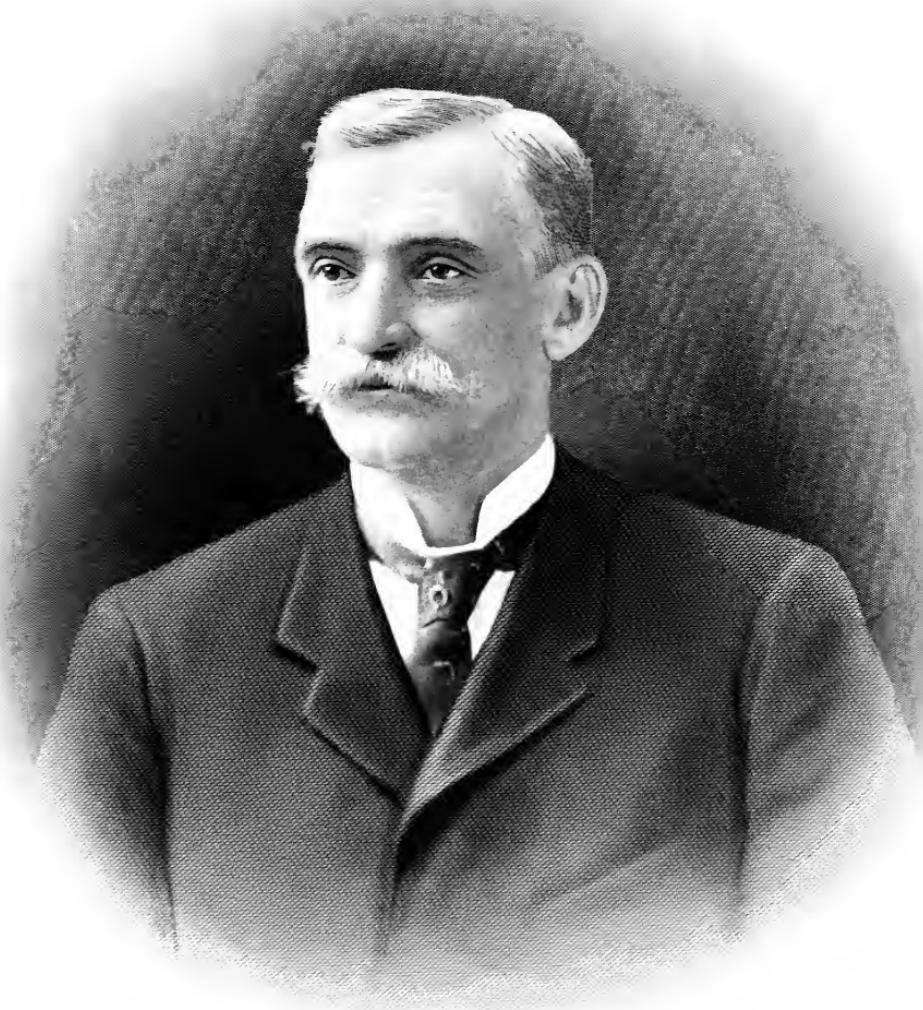
"There is little difference in the performance—duty value—of leading propellers now in use. They are exploited by reputable

manufacturers and each naturally claims superiority. But so slight is the variance among them that the logical course for a power vessel owner seeking improvement, is to drop the old school and try the type based on my newly discovered principle which may fit the case exactly.

"The Gyro form has a distinct advantage over the helical, or old style, surface, as the principle remains the same at any angle at which the blades are set; adapting itself to any pitch, while the helical form becomes less efficient when moved from its true generatrix, or motor center."

This invention is of such a notable character that it is sufficient in itself to mark the inventor as a man of unusual qualities, and when this is coupled with a long and honorable career in a difficult profession and the most diversified talents in other directions, it shows that Captain Boutwell would have made his mark anywhere, at any time, under any circumstances, and in any sort of pursuit. He is simply one of those men who does with all his might what his hands find to do.





yours truly  
J. C. Spaulding

## JAMES CLUVERIUS CARPENTER

THE man who amasses a large fortune and yet remains so unspoiled as to retain the friends of his youth, and to be mourned by an entire community when he passes away, has in his composition certain qualities worthy of study and imitation. Such a man was the late James Cluverius Carpenter, of Clifton Forge, commonly known during life as J. Clivie Carpenter. He was born near Frederick Hall, Louisa County, Virginia, on May 4, 1853, and died at his home in Clifton Forge on November 7, 1910. His parents were Caius Marcellus and Margaret Ellen (Boxley) Carpenter.

The family has been identified with Virginia for two hundred and seventy-five years. Between 1630 and 1656 a round dozen Carpenters came from Great Britain to Virginia—of these, two, Jonathan and Richard, settled in York County in 1637. Though there are breaks in the record, it is probable that Jonathan and Richard were brothers, and were progenitors of the family to which the late J. C. Carpenter belonged. The reason for assuming that they were brothers was that they were both young men and both settled in the same county. From York County their descendants drifted up rivers, as was the case with all the old settlers; and in the first half of the eighteenth century we find the head of the family in King William County was Jonathan. Of this Jonathan, who died in 1763, whose wife bore the given name of Jane, we only know positively the name of one son—John; though Nathaniel and Jesse, who were Revolutionary soldiers, and Jonathan (2), who married Elizabeth Montague, daughter of Clement Montague, and who died in 1798, were probably also sons of Jonathan, of King William.

Nathaniel, the soldier, had a son, James, born in 1782, who died on June 17, 1865, and who married Susannah G. McGehee on December 21, 1809. The children of this marriage were Charles F., born September 21, 1810; James M., born March 13, 1812; Lydia A., born December 13, 1814; Judith, born September 4, 1817; Richard, born January 19, 1820; Caius Marcellus, born March 31, 1822; Susan R., born May 20, 1825.

Caius Marcellus, the youngest son, married on November 21, 1848, Margaret Ellen Boxley. The children of this marriage were Eloise A., Lucy Dora, James Cluverius, Susan, Virginia and Clara Garland.

The Jonathan who died in 1763 we know was a resident of

Spotsylvania, because on January 3, 1764, Thomas Moore, of King William County, and Joanna, his wife, deeded five hundred acres of land in Spotsylvania to John Carpenter, then of King William County, son of Jonathan, deceased, late of Spotsylvania County. The wife of John Carpenter, who bought this land, was Mary (her maiden name we do not know). This same John, in 1774, deeded land in Spotsylvania, and on that deed appears the name of Jonathan Carpenter as a witness. This was the second Jonathan of that period and confirms the supposition that they were brothers. Two of the family moved to Kentucky—when cannot be stated, but after the death of Jonathan Carpenter in 1798, Jesse Carpenter joined with Thomas Duval in giving a power of attorney to Zaccheus Carpenter, in Virginia, to recover the shares of Jesse Carpenter and three orphans, Frances, Nancy and Jonathan Carpenter, who had chosen Thomas Duval as their guardian, in the estate of Jonathan Carpenter, lately deceased. This power of attorney was dated June 4, 1799, in Fayette County, Kentucky. We get at the reason of the selection of Thomas Duval as guardian of these orphan children by the record of the marriage, in Caroline County, on July 18, 1795, of John Carpenter to Polly Duval.

Spotsylvania County appears to have been the center of this branch of the Carpenter family, in the period between 1760 and 1800, for on the records of that period appear the names of Elizabeth, Frances, George, Hugh, Jane, Jesse, John, Jonathan, Mary, Matthew, Nancy, Susanna, William and Zaccheus Carpenter.

The members of the Carpenter family who served as soldiers in the Revolutionary War, so far as known, were Adam, Christopher, Conrad, George, Jesse, John, Joseph, Nathaniel, Samuel and William. The indications are that Jesse, John, Nathaniel and William belonged to this Spotsylvania and King William branch of the family.

Apparently the majority of these early Carpenters were plain Virginia farmers, or, as they were known in that day, "planters"—each plantation being a little principality complete in itself, the owners living peaceable, industrious, orderly lives, giving pains-taking attention to all the duties of citizenship.

James C. Carpenter in his youth was a boy of restless energy. He abhorred books. The utmost efforts of his parents could not instil in him any love of learning. He was content with the three R's, and persistently besieged his father for permission to leave school and take up the active duties of life. When he was seventeen his father yielded to the lad's importunities, and the ambitious youth found work as a water boy for a railroad contractor who was building the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad. This was literally starting at the bottom. In a very little time he was promoted to be cart boy, and within a few months he was made foreman over a squad of four men. His friends say that Mr. Carpenter

used to tell of this promotion, with a twinkle in his eye, as to what it meant to him. He was a good water boy, a good cart boy and a good foreman. His skill and judgment in managing men was so great that he was rapidly advanced by his employers, and was soon earning a fair salary—all of which, above the needs of an economical life, he sent to his father to assist him in his affairs, and more especially in the education of his two younger sisters. He cared nothing for display, and nothing for the expenditure of money in the gratification of transient pleasures. His frank truthfulness and his incorruptible integrity made him strong, both with young and old. At the age of twenty-three he returned to his farm. Possibly this move was made entirely from a sense of filial duty, but in the light of his after career we cannot fail to see that his clear business judgment had taught him that he could put his capacity into that farm and get from it results greater than had yet been obtained. This certainly proved to be the case. He pinned his faith to grass, cattle and tobacco. He put his sound judgment into the operations of the farm, introducing new economies and building up the fertility of the soil. In a short time he became recognized as a leader among the agriculturists of his section.

For seven or eight years, between 1878 and 1886, he was interested in Richmond in the commission and tobacco business. These years may have been said to have formed an interlude between his farming and the beginning of his real career, which was so monumentally successful.

In 1886 he formed a co-partnership with C. R. Mason, Jr., and entered the business of railroad construction. Their first contract was a success, and during the remainder of his life, Mr. Carpenter was one of the great railroad builders of the country. His work covered the Southern and Middle Atlantic States, and his contracts for one year (1906) amounted to one hundred miles,—involving more than three and a half million dollars. It would be practically impossible for any man, covering so wide an extent of territory in such large operations, to make a profit on every venture—but Mr. Carpenter had born in him peculiar qualifications for this work, which he had developed to a very high degree, and though he occasionally made an error and sustained loss his judgment was almost unerring. Resulting from this, he accumulated money rapidly.

In 1893 he moved to Clifton Forge, and from that time until his demise was easily the leading citizen of that enterprising community. Looking around to see how to be most helpful, he promptly substituted for the old pumping plant a gravity system, which gives the town an unlimited supply of pure water, contributing greatly to the health and comfort of the people. He found the electric lighting plant in the hands of a receiver. He took it into his own hands, put it in good condition, made of it a valuable

asset, and retained it until the public service corporation was ready to take it over, which occurred in 1909. He became President of the First National Bank, as successor to Mr. J. R. Gilliam, of Lynchburg, and the bank greatly prospered under his leadership. The money which he made in building railroads he largely spent in Clifton Forge; and among his monuments are the splendid buildings occupied by the First National Bank and other concerns, that occupied by the Clifton Forge Water Company, and a new Masonic Temple, which was made possible by his advancing the money to build it. In every way possible, he contributed his share to the betterment of the community in which he had made his home. He was prominent in Masonry and was for many years a deacon in the Baptist Church. In both lodge and church he took a profound interest, contributing liberally both in time and money. He joined the Baptist Church at the age of twenty-nine, and for the remainder of his life no man could have given more of himself than he did to the work of that church. His liberality seemed to know no bounds, and in the early years of his membership, while his means were comparatively small, he was known to borrow from friends in order to give considerable sums to some church enterprise which commended itself to his judgment. In his will he left ten thousand dollars to the Orphan Asylum at Salem, Virginia.

In an editorial published in "The Daily Review," of Clifton Forge, at the time of his death, the statement was made that, in addition to all the efforts already referred to for the general betterment, Mr. Carpenter had been the means of helping directly scores of young men now scattered over the country in such ways as to put them on the road to success, so that his kindly deeds and his love for his fellow-men became known far and wide. His last illness was a long one.

In the summer of 1909 his physician and family thought a trip to Europe might possibly be beneficial, and so he decided to make the venture. On June 12, 1909, the pastor and deacons of the Baptist Church in Clifton Forge, having learned of this, wrote the letter here appended, which is an indication of the personal esteem in which he was held by those who knew him most intimately:

"Mr. J. C. Carpenter,  
On Board Konig-Albert, Sailing for Europe.

DEAR MR. CARPENTER:

"We have become accustomed to your being absent from Clifton Forge; hitherto we have known of your return at the completion of a successful business tour. We rejoice now that you are to take a well-earned rest, and hope that each day shall be filled with joy for you and yours on your journey.

"This letter is prompted by our love and esteem for you not only as a friend but as a brother in the church.

"Whatever the Baptist Church has been able to accomplish in Clifton Forge, you have done a man's full part, and we are enjoying the reward of your labors,—your sacrifice. So now while you are enjoying the hours on God's great sea, remember that you are being borne along by the love of your brethren.

"We take this occasion to express to you our love and gratitude for all you have done for our church. We hope this expression will help you to rest, knowing that you have accomplished great things in the past, not that we are expecting that you shall never be able to work hard again, but that you shall rest now in order that longer years may be left to you for work with us for the advancement of the Kingdom and building up of Christ's church.

"You will have opportunities to see the monuments that other men have erected as an expression of their devotion to God, and as you pass through the corridor of the great cathedral and listen to the music from the great organ and hear the singing of the great choir, all the expressions of souls' worship to God, we want you to remember the church in Clifton Forge, used by us for our place of worship to our God.

"Each of the Deacons of the Church and the Pastor hereto subscribe their names to this that you have done, because you love Jesus.

"May every day of your voyage and every day of your vacation remind you of His love and the esteem of your brethren.

"Sincerely,  
(Signed)

GEORGE GREEN,  
*Pastor.*

(Also signed by the following Deacons:)

R. B. Paxton,	L. F. Alley,	F. B. Westerman,
E. R. Smith,	J. N. Karius,	H. M. Newcomb,
W. A. Haley,	J. R. Payne,	W. F. Powell,
Thos. E. Gibbs,	W. L. Wood,	W. T. Hansbarger."
E. D. Foster,	E. A. Snead,	

On December 23, 1879 (1 p. m.), Mr. Carpenter was married at Spring Valley, the home of the bride's parents, in Louisa County, Virginia, to Sarah Lewis Herring, born in Louisa County, on April 22, 1855, daughter of Oscar and Mary Elizabeth (Walton) Herring. The children of this marriage are:

Mary Ellen, a graduate of Rawlings Institute, Charlottesville, Virginia, who married Bernard Carlyle Goodwin. Their children are: J. C. Carpenter Goodwin, Bernard Carlyle Goodwin, Jr., and Margaret Ellen Goodwin.

The second, Caius Hunter Carpenter, a graduate of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, is a construction contractor, who

at present has the Brooklyn Subway Contract in New York. He married Anne Reiley, and they have one child, Hunter Carpenter.

The third, Eloise, a graduate of Hollins Institute, married Bernard Fay Donovan. Their children are: Sarah Donovan, Clivie Carpenter Donovan and Dorothy Virginia Donovan.

The fourth, James Cluverius Carpenter, Jr., educated at Virginia Polytechnic Institute and Washington and Lee University, is a railroad contractor at present engaged upon railroad work in Kentucky. He married Alma Williamson.

The fifth, Lallie Lee Carpenter, a graduate of Hollins Institute, married Walter Gardner Kennedy. They have one child: Lallie Lee Kennedy.

The sixth, Lucy Dora Louise Carpenter, is a graduate of Hollins Institute.

J. C. Carpenter was an energetic, broad-minded, enterprising, far-seeing, liberal, fair-minded and forceful man. At the time of his death there was no dissenting opinion that Clifton Forge had lost its most valuable citizen. As an illustration of that fact, every religious denomination in the city participated in his funeral. This was so noticeable an incident that a daily paper as far away as Danville made mention of it.

The directors of the bank of which he was President passed the following resolutions:

"Whereas, James Clivie Carpenter, for five years President of the First National Bank of Clifton Forge, Virginia, departed this life, after a protracted illness, on the 7th day of November, 1910, and

"Whereas, in his death this community has lost its foremost citizen and benefactor; his widow a faithful and loving husband; his children a devoted and indulgent father; his associates a true and loyal friend; his employees a kind and generous master, and this bank an intelligent and efficient officer; therefore, be it resolved:

"1. That the officers and directors of the First National Bank of Clifton Forge, express through these resolutions the profound sorrow that overwhelms them by reason of the taking away of their beloved associate, and that they further express the sincere sympathy they feel for those nearest to him, who have been so sadly bereaved.

"2. That in the demise of James Clivie Carpenter, this bank has lost an officer who embodied all the virtues of honesty in business, wisdom in council, perception in initiative, power in planning, ability in execution, honor in association, tolerance in differences of opinion, and a Christian spirit in all of his dealings.

"3. That a copy of these resolutions be spread upon the minute book of the Board of Directors of this bank, that a copy be sent

to the bereaved family of the deceased, and that a copy be sent for publication to each of the newspapers published in Clifton Forge.

JAMES R. GILLIAM,

E. A. SNEAD,

W. F. TINSLEY,

D. E. SMITH,

W. W. BOXLEY,

JOHN DONOVAN,

J. G. FRY,

*Directors."*

His brethren in the church also expressed their feelings in similar resolutions.

All these, however, fail to strike the personal note, which can only be expressed by those who were intimately associated with him; and in this connection we give the addresses delivered at his memorial services by his intimate friends, Andrew Frazer Stewart and Hon. Floyd W. King. Mr. Stewart said:

"I have been requested to perform a very pleasant duty: Pleasant from the fact that it is always a pleasure to say or do something for those you admire, respect and love. The only regret I have is that I have not the tongue or language to do justice to our departed friend.

"To say a few words on the subject of J. C. Carpenter as a man and business gentleman, is a subject that covers so much ground that you might talk about it for any reasonable length of time and then it would be far, very far, from being exhausted.

"Mr. Carpenter's business was so extensive that his reputation as a railroad contractor extended throughout the length and breadth of our beloved country.

"I first met Mr. Carpenter about nineteen years ago. What little business transactions we had were always of such a pleasant character that I learned to admire him for his honesty, singleness of purpose and sterling worth as a Christian gentleman.

"About twenty years ago Mr. Carpenter moved to Clifton Forge. Those of you who remember the conditions then, as compared with now, can better appreciate his foresightedness. He invested his money here when his most intimate friends advised him not to do so, but his abiding faith in the future of Clifton Forge dictated to him that this was the place to invest his money, and you can see for yourselves the result. His vast business was conducted from this point, and whatever success he made was with few exceptions felt here. He contributed to every enterprise brought here, and has done more for the upbuilding of Clifton Forge than any other person. Our public schools, water system, electric lights, fire department, magnificent buildings, and our

splendid banking system can all be attributed to the business foresight of our departed friend.

"The good people of the City of Clifton Forge owe Mr. Carpenter a debt of gratitude that they never can repay, and right here let me remind you that of all the sins the human being is heir to, the sin of ingratitude is most odious.

"No man has ever been in closer touch with the people of the city, and I doubt whether in the near future any other will so endear himself to them. His frank and manly greetings, his undaunted courage and unswerving integrity, his liberality and unselfishness all unite in a personality representing the most perfect specimen of manhood, and made him the idol of many and caused him to be respected, admired and beloved by all.

"His death is not only a calamity but a personal bereavement to the good people of the city.

"In his youth, as in his manhood, one of his most striking characteristics was his firmness and unconquerable determination of purpose.

"Oh! It is so easy to speak of our departed friend in words of loving eulogy and praise, that there is need to moderate rather than to give full vent to the impulse of affection and admiration.

"He was a strong man among men, made in a large mould. Nothing petty or mean found lodgment in his nature. He was a man of strong and positive conviction, but not harsh in his judgment of others. He craved the affection that it was his royal nature to bestow. Simple in his tastes, as all great souls are apt to be, he loved the woods and the fields, the azure of the sky, and at nature's altar he worshipped nature's God.

"His demonstrative but unaffected devotion to his family may not be dwelt upon here further than to complete the circle of his character and crown his life, as we would all wish it should be crowned, with love.

"The Angel of Death, whose wings have shadowed our little city, never summoned to its last account a truer, more knightly, or more lovable spirit, than that of our late friend and business gentleman, Mr. J. C. Carpenter.

"I loved him while he lived and I sincerely mourn his death.

"He fell in the pride of his manhood; his sun went down when it was yet high noon.

"To our finite view there seemed much of life yet to be lived by him. Much he had to do. So many things depended on him. So many for him to live for—for the good people of this city who delighted to honor him—for the wife and children whom his death has made desolate.

"'May the faith be theirs that,  
The dark vale once trod,  
Heaven lifts its everlasting portals high  
And bids the pure in heart behold their God.'"

Hon. Floyd W. King said:

"I don't know whether I shall be able to get through with what I want to say or not, for to me our departed brother was indeed a friend, and the fragrant memory of him comes crowding back upon me when I attempt to recall his virtues, and speech fails me. But if I am able to conclude my feeble remarks, I shall be grateful for this opportunity to pay my humble tribute to the memory of James Clivie Carpenter.

"The world is forced to recognize two kinds of friendship: the friendship that exists because of what it may be able to get from those for whom it is professed—this is hypocrisy; and the friendship which exists for what it may contribute in the way of encouragement and blessing and uplift—this is the exemplification of our departed brother. In that close and intimate relationship that must exist between an attorney and his client, I have for the past several years been where I could look into the inmost soul of him whom we mourn today, and from that look and that contact, I can say that J. C. Carpenter was a real friend—to his friends, to his enemies, to the poor and to the city.

"In all the days of his life he met and came into contact with many men. He was, himself, a man who lived an intense life, and those who were friendly to him he loved with that intensity which characterized all his actions and which led him to the success he achieved. He was not a fortune-favored man, and many is the time, before he attained that success which crowned the last years of his life, that his soul was tried by failures and reverses that would have sent a heart less stout and a will less determined into the very 'slough of despond.' It was in these days of adversity, when the tried and the true stood by him, that the fires of love for them were kindled in his heart, and burned there until the very last ember of his life was consumed.

"I have never in all my experience seen a man more generally appreciative of a favor or a kindness than Mr. Carpenter. His life was broad, and hungered for a broad friendship, and no token of appreciation, no expression of regard, no word of commendation, no act of kindness, however slight, ever failed to secure his sincere appreciation or to kindle his glowing friendship. He had friends—tried, true and loyal, and upon those friends he lavished his love. To them he spoke the word of encouragement. For them he had a hand-clasp of brotherhood. And upon them he poured with generous hand the oil of his unpurchasable friendship.

"But J. C. Carpenter went further than this. He was a friend to his enemies. That he had enemies cannot be denied. No man of strength and character can walk through this world aright and not have enemies. When a man is upright and the enmity of people is engendered on that account, they are the greatest monuments to his righteousness. And in speaking in this connection

of our departed friend, we may well say, as was said of a late President of this country, 'We love him for the enemies he has made.'

"If a tiny bullet were forced through the bore of one of our great guns of defense that frown above the ramparts that guard the ports of our beloved land, it would, perchance, never come in touch with the wonderful sides of the mighty gun, or if it touched, it would merely be repulsed by its own velocity as it dashed itself into space. So with men. There are men of large caliber and men of small caliber, and if the life of one of the latter is forced through the life of one of the former, they never touch, or if they touch, the lesser is repulsed and becomes at enmity with the greater, which, calm and dignified, remains unmoved.

"It has been scarcely six months since I, as counsel for Mr. Carpenter in a matter involving many thousand dollars, represented him in a conference with those opposing his interests, and while they were debtors to him, and while I was authorized to make, and did make, to them a proposition too liberal in its terms to have issued from a heart less warm than that of the friend of whom I speak, it was curtly declined with a suggestion that he should do better. I shall never forget the hour when I reported this answer and saw the tears start to the eyes of my client. I expected him to grip his opponents with the power which I knew the situation gave him over them, but instead he quietly turned away and said he would give them yet thirty days longer to consider the matter. He was a friend, even to his enemies.

"He was also a friend to the poor. It made no difference to him whether he knew or was known to those in need. It was sufficient that they were in need, and he opened his heart in sympathy and his purse in helpfulness. When the tale of disaster and suffering in San Francisco a few years ago was flashed over the wire, you and I saw this friend of the poor stand in this church and, having headed the list with a liberal subscription, plead with tears streaming down his cheeks and voice choking with emotion, that those whom the Lord had spared might help to put bread into the mouths of those who had it not.

"The poor of this city have more than once felt his generous touch, and there be those within the sound of my voice who have seen his carriage in the poorer districts at times of Thanksgiving or Christmas, from which his devoted wife and daughters, touched with the same spirit that dominated the departed head of their home, handed out fowls and meats and dainties to bring good cheer into the homes darkened by the gaunt shadow of poverty.

"Here it is from Holy Writ: 'A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves which stripped him of his raiment and wounded him and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. And likewise

a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast and brought him to an inn and took care of him. \* \* \* Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbor unto him that fell among thieves? And he said, he that shewed mercy unto him.'

"In the last few days an incident has been brought to my attention, which illustrates so clearly this side of the character of our friend. A present had been received by a minister of this town at the Christmas season from one of the stores of the city, with no card to indicate the sender. A few days later he was going to the post office with letters of appreciation for remembrances he had received. He met the proprietor of the store I have mentioned and handed him one of the letters. The proprietor opened it and at a glance saw its contents. He called him back and said: 'This letter is intended for Mr. Carpenter. It is he who for years has directed us to send you this present at Christmas, and he who has always paid for it.' 'Surely,' said the minister, 'his right hand knoweth not what his left hand doeth.' And the poor of this city shall miss and mourn the friendship of him who has come into his reward.

"J. C. Carpenter was likewise a friend to this city, in which he spent so much of his life; and to him more than to any ten other men does the city owe its rapid advancement, its attractiveness to outside people, its general air of prosperity. Going into distant parts of the country, he pushed with his characteristic energy and skill, his gigantic business propositions, and when success crowned his efforts and thousands came into his possession, he brought his money here and put it into enterprises that quickened the business pulse of the city, and into buildings that are alike ornaments to the city and monuments to his memory.

"His faith in Clifton Forge was strong and enduring, and his works justified his faith. He took over the town's water supply, when sore was its need and when no one else dared to venture their holdings in the enterprise. For years he put his money into the betterment of the plant, the increase of the flow of water, the purifying of the supply and the extension of the mains; and this when each year showed a loss. But hanging on with a persistency that conquers, he has built up a system of waterworks second to none in this land.

"For years he has been in unquestioned control of every drop of water available for use to the people of Clifton Forge, and the greatest monument that exists, or that could be erected to his justice and fair dealing, is the fact that in all those years there has not been an appeal to the courts, so far as my knowledge goes, by any citizen, complaining that the charges for water were exces-

sive. Power in some people breeds tyranny, but not so with J. C. Carpenter. His love and his friendship for the city tempered his judgment so that he was never known to use power for oppression. Upon the contrary, while not generally known, it is none the less true, that while President of the Light and Water Company, of this city, the subject of these remarks gave to the widowed and the poor the use of water without charge, and upon that list were more names than upon the entire pauper list of this city.

"It is not every man who lives in a community and accumulates a fortune there, whose business never lapses into something intended for his own welfare without thought or care as to the effect thereof upon his neighbors.

"A few days ago I stood in a sheltered spot on the deck of a great transatlantic liner and watched the inspiring beauty and majesty of a storm at sea. The heavens had opened their flood-gates, and the wind whipped up the spray from the deep until it looked as if the rain from below came up to meet the rain from above. A dense fog wrapped itself about the vessel and every few seconds the foghorn shrieked out its warning. I thought then that that call through the mist was not so much for the protection of the mighty vessel, able to take care of herself under almost any circumstances, but was for the protection of smaller craft that might be enveloped in the blinding storm.

"That illustration is applicable now. In all the actions of our friend during his life, there was not an ever-present, inward, self-centered look, reckless of the welfare of others who might be injured, but a kindly regard for his neighbors, and a careful ordering of his own affairs so as not to injure the affairs of others. The signal of his presence he sounded not alone for his own safety and advancement, but for the good of those with whom he lived. He made his investments here, not solely with a view to his own revenue, but for the advancement of his city's interest. And while today his friends, his enemies, the poor and this city will mourn his loss, we can all be assured that his soul has entered into his eternal rest and is reaping the reward of the great and the good."

The story of the lifework of this splendidly useful man can be no more fittingly closed than by the beautiful verses here appended, which so truly characterize the man.

"Not myself, but the *truth* that in life I have spoken,  
Not myself, but the *seed* that in life I have *sown*,  
Shall pass on to ages—all about me forgotten,  
Save the *truth* I have *spoken*, the things I have done.

"So let my living be, so be my dying;  
So let my name be emblazoned, unknown,  
Unpraised and unmissed, I shall still be remembered,  
Yes, but remembered *by what I have done*."





Yours Very Truly  
S.C. Chancellor

## SAMUEL CLEVELAND CHANCELLOR

**S**AMUEL C. CHANCELLOR, of University, a prominent figure in the business life of his section, was born at the University of Virginia on December 30, 1859, son of Dr. James Edgar and Dorothea (Anderson) Chancellor.

Doctor J. Edgar Chancellor was as good a citizen as the Old Dominion, in all its splendid history, ever had within its borders. Of high attainment in his chosen profession, he served with distinction as a surgeon in the Confederate Army during the Civil War, and was later Demonstrator of Anatomy in the University of Virginia for a number of years. He was twice married, and S. C. Chancellor is the youngest of the four sons by his first marriage.

S. C. Chancellor was educated first under private tutors—later attended the public high school, from which he graduated, and also the Locust Dale Academy, in Orange County. He is a graduate of the Pharmaceutical College in Baltimore, Maryland. He entered upon the study of medicine, but on account of impaired eyesight had to discontinue and abandon the idea of being a physician.

S. C. Chancellor has worked out a remarkable measure of success in a business way, considering his environment, and perhaps that measure of success is due as much to the quality of patience which he seems to possess in his business life as it is to financial ability. He began his career as an extra clerk in the old mercantile firm of Smith and Norman, in Charlottesville. He assisted them after school hours, as well as all day on Saturday and on court days (which come monthly in that section). During vacations he gave his whole time to that work, and for three years in this way earned money. From that place he went to F. M. Wills, a druggist in Charlottesville, with whom he remained for fifteen months, and then took a position with R. C. A. Seiburg, a druggist at University. He put in his spare time preparing himself for entrance to the College of Pharmacy, and after two years accepted a position with R. T. Petzol, a druggist of Baltimore (Md.), with the privilege of attending lectures at the College of Pharmacy. He graduated at the end of his second year, and then entered the service of R. G. Cabell, Jr., and Company, a drug firm of Richmond, Virginia, with whom he remained one year and then returned to Baltimore, where he took a position with M. S. Kahn, corner of Lexington and Liberty Streets, where he remained

for three years. He had, during all these years, thoroughly mastered his business and accumulated a modest capital. In June, 1890, then in his thirty-first year, he bought out the drug store of R. C. A. Seiburg at University, which he conducted successfully for twenty-three years, selling out in 1913 to look after other interests which had grown to large proportions.

That S. C. Chancellor possesses unusual financial ability is evidenced by the fact that, conducting a drug store in a small town, he was able to so wisely invest his modest surplus, from time to time, as to accumulate in little more than twenty years a large capital. He is now recognized as one of the most substantial and prudent business men of his section—serving as a director of the Jefferson National Bank of Charlottesville, as Secretary and Treasurer of the Piedmont Lumber Company, and holding other positions in institutions where he has investments.

S. C. Chancellor is a strong fraternalist, holding membership in the old Widow's Son Lodge (of Charlottesville) of the Masonic Order, and being affiliated with the Royal Arch Masons, Knights Templars, Mystic Shriners and the Order of Elks. He is an active member of the Methodist Church, of which he has been for twenty years a steward, and has served on numerous important committees for his church, including building committees, financial committees, etc.

He was married on June 29, 1905, at the residence of Dr. and Mrs. John B. Turpin, by the Rev. George E. Booker, to Clarissa Lynn Rodes, born August 4, 1879, in Richmond, Virginia, daughter of Thomas Layton and Florence (Christian) Rodes. Of this marriage no children were born, and S. C. Chancellor had the misfortune to lose his wife by death within less than a year after marriage.

An active Democrat in his political affiliations, he has served as a committeeman for his party, but has never been a candidate for public office, as his personal affairs have fully absorbed his time. His reading is mainly confined to keeping himself in touch with all questions of interest through current literature.

The family history of the Chancellors has some very interesting features connected with it. Samuel C. Chancellor is in the sixth generation from the founder of the family in America. Richard, the immigrant, born in Lanarkshire, Scotland, came to Westmoreland County, Virginia, in 1682. The line of descent is from Richard to John, the youngest son of Richard; John (II), youngest son of John (I); George, eldest son of John (II); James Edgar, youngest son of George; Samuel C., youngest son of James Edgar.

Richard Chancellor, the founder of the family in Virginia, was the youngest son of Robert Chancellor, of Scotland, who married Jean, daughter of Sir James Lockhart. Robert Chancellor was a noted cavalier, devoted to the cause of Charles I and

Charles II. He was the son of John Chancellor, who was the son of William Chancellor, a devoted adherent to Mary Queen of Scots, and fought at the decisive battle of Langside as one of her champions. William Chancellor was a cousin of Richard Chancellor, who commanded the naval expedition sent out by Mary, of England, in 1559, to explore Russia. This William Chancellor was the first man to assume the present spelling, and was a son of William "Chanceler" (the original spelling). This William was son of John, who was son of George (II), who was son of Alexander, who was son of George, who was the first of his name in Scotland, and had grants of land in County Lanark confirmed to him in the reign of Henry IV. This first Scottish Chancellor was descended from a Norman, who came to England with William the Conqueror, by name Gaultier. This Gaultier held the office of Chancellor under the King, and later (when the people began to take surnames) the office became a family surname—which is illustrated in many other names, like Bishop, Duke, Carpenter, etc.

Richard, the immigrant, was a Captain in the English Army, was a stout Whig and a devoted adherent to the Protestant religion. His associates were such men as Monmouth, Essex, Russell and Sidney. It is claimed that these men entered into a conspiracy against Charles II, because of his leaning to Roman Catholicism. That there ever was any conspiracy is doubted by certain historians. Macaulay, on page 200 of volume I of his "History of England," says: "The Duke of Monmouth threw himself at his father's feet and found mercy. The Earl of Essex perished by his own hand in the Tower of London. Russell and Sidney were beheaded in defiance of law and justice, for high treason. Some of less rank were sent to the gallows, and others cleared the country." Captain Chancellor's own account of his escape was that he "laid concealed for some days under London Bridge, and finally, through the aid of female administrations and generosity, was enabled to board a vessel bound for America." In a sketch of the family prepared some years back, the statement is made that, while this account of the Captain's is no doubt correct as far as it goes, it is more than probable that his escape was effected through the leniency of Charles II and the connivance of the officers, on account of his father's loyalty to both Charles I and Charles II and the valuable service that he (Richard) had rendered the Royalist cause. Captain Chancellor's total possessions, when he landed in America, were a sword and a small treatise on military tactics, which were preserved by his descendants, and handed down as heirlooms until destroyed by the burning of Rev. Melzi S. Chancellor's house during the battle of Chancellorsville in 1863. Incidentally, it may be noted that this place, which was the scene of the crowning victory of the lamented Stonewall Jackson's heroic career, took its name from this Chancellor family.

The Scottish Royalist became the founder of a very numerous family in Virginia, which has since scattered widely over the country. He married Catherine Cooper, daughter of William and Catherine (Fitzgerald) Cooper, and by her had three sons: William Cooper, who is supposed to have moved to Pennsylvania; Richard, who moved to what is now Fauquier County, Virginia; and John, the founder of the branch of the family with which we are dealing. The mother of Richard Chancellor's wife, Catherine Cooper, was Catherine Fitzgerald, who married William Cooper. Her story is a very romantic one. She was a member of the great Irish Fitzgerald family, known in history as the "Geraldines," and which divided with the Ormond-Butlers the supremacy among Irish families. She was the only child of Edmond Fitzgerald, Knight of Glin. He possessed large estates entailed by his grandfather, Gerald Fitzgerald. Edmond had two brothers, Richard and Thomas. These two brothers were named in the deed of settlement as successive inheritors of the estate if Edmond died without issue. But Edmond left issue in the person of this Catherine, a little child when he died. The cupidity of her uncle Richard led him into a conspiracy to make away with the young heiress, and through his machinations she was kidnapped while on her way to school and sent to America when about twelve years of age. All communication with her friends in Ireland was denied her, and an effort was made to cover up her birth and early life. But her identity was established in later life by a Bible and a small lace frame which she had with her when kidnapped, and these articles are still in the possession of her descendants. She was indentured, as was the custom of the time, to Richard Cooper, a planter, who had emigrated to America in 1634, and about 1670 she married his son William, and had issue one daughter, Catherine, who married Captain Richard Chancellor, the immigrant.

This Cooper family was known in England under the form of Cowper. It was originally founded in Sussex and moved to Cheshire in 1377. Richard Cooper, who emigrated to America in 1634, at the age of eighteen, was a younger brother of John Cowper (or Cooper), of Bosden, who was then the head of the family. The line of descent from Richard Chancellor down to the subject of this sketch is as follows: John, youngest son of Richard and Catherine (Cooper) Chancellor, married Jane Monroe, sister of Andrew and Spence Monroe, and aunt of President James Monroe. He had three daughters and four sons. His youngest son, John, married in 1781, Elizabeth Edwards, and had issue four sons and three daughters. His eldest son George, born in 1783, married in 1814, Ann (Lyon) Pound, widow of Richard Pound, and had issue three sons and two daughters. James Edgar Chancellor, youngest son of George, was born on January 26, 1826, married Nov. 18, 1853, Dorothea Josephine Anderson. By this marriage there was issue: Eustathius Anderson Chancellor, born

August 29, 1854; Euodia Livingston Chancellor, born October 9, 1855; Alexander Clarendon Chancellor, born February 8, 1857; Thomas Sebastian Chancellor, born May, 1858; Samuel Cleveland Chancellor, born December 30, 1859; Josephine Anderson Chancellor, born February 23, 1862. The two daughters passed away in early life, and the father died at the University of Virginia on September 11, 1896. The four sons are all living. The oldest son, Eustathius, is one of the most prominent physicians of St. Louis. The second son, Alexander Clarendon, is a successful business man of Columbus, Georgia, identified with every interest of that city that contributes to the public welfare, and is one of the most influential men in his community. The third son, Thomas Sebastian, is connected with the largest department store in Atlanta, Georgia, and the youngest son, Samuel C., is the subject of this sketch.

The Edwards family, which came into close connection with the Chancellor family by the marriage of John Chancellor (II), in 1781, to Elizabeth Edwards, is also a notable Virginia family. It was founded by four brothers: John, Thomas, Robert and William Edwards. John, the oldest, came to Virginia in 1623, and William, the youngest, in 1635. Their family history shows a long and numerous line of splendid citizens widely scattered over the country. One of these Edwards descendants, Ninian Edwards, born in 1785, was one of the leaders of his generation. He graduated from Dickinson College, Pennsylvania, and at the age of eighteen removed to Kentucky, and was elected to the Legislature before he was twenty-one. He was Judge of the Court of Appeals, in Kentucky, at an age when most young men are just entering upon the practise of law. He was Territorial Governor of Illinois from 1809 to 1818; United States Senator from Illinois from 1818 to 1824; Governor of Illinois in 1826; and was appointed Minister to Mexico by President Monroe. This Edwards family was of Welsh origin, and it has a long history in that country, being related to many leading Welsh families whose names cannot be pronounced by an English tongue.

The coat of arms of the Chancellor family, of Lanark, Scotland, from which the Virginia family is descended, is described as follows:

Or, a lion rampant sable, armed and langued gules, on a chief of the last three mullets of the first.

Crest: An eagle displayed sable.

Motto: Que je surmonte.

## ROGER PRESTON CHEW

**C**OLONEL ROGER PRESTON CHEW, of Charles Town, West Virginia, has during his seventy years of life illustrated in the highest degree the virtues of patriotism and good citizenship, both as a distinguished soldier in war and as a progressive citizen in peace.

He is in the eighth generation from John Chew, who came to Virginia with the ship *Charitie* between 1620 and 1622, and was followed within a year by his wife Sara, who came over in the *Seafloore*.

John Chew belonged to the ancient family of that name, settled at Chewton, Somersetshire, England. That he was a man of some means is evident for he brought with him three servants; and it is a tradition that he built the first brick house at Jamestown. In 1623 he was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, or General Assembly.

Those familiar with our history will recall that in 1619 the first Virginia House of Burgesses met and this was the first legislative assembly to meet in America, so that John Chew, coming in about four years after, was truly one of our pioneer legislators.

He was the common ancestor of several distinguished Chew families in Virginia, in Maryland, in Delaware, and in Pennsylvania. One of these Pennsylvania Chews built the old stone mansion at Germantown, which, in 1777, turned what promised to be a brilliant victory for the patriots into a bloody repulse.

In the Narratives of Old Virginia there appears under the date of 1624 the tragic account of the Virginia Assembly, which was an indictment of Sir Thomas Smith's administration of the colony. The reading of it now touches one's sense of humor very sharply, but it was truly a tragedy to the signers. One paragraph is worthy of reproduction:

"To what growth of perfection the colony hath attained at the end of those twelve years we conceive may easily be judged by what we have formerly said; and rather than to be reduced to live under the like government we desire his Majesty that commissioners may be sent over with authority to hang us."

However quaint and even comical the ancient spelling and phraseology may appear to us, it is evident that these men were in deadly earnest.

John Chew was one of the thirty signers of that document.



Ys Cor de auy  
R Preston Lehou



He was evidently a notable man in his day. He was regarded as one of the ablest merchants in Virginia. His earlier terms in the House of Burgesses were as a representative of Hogg's Island. From 1642 to 1644 he represented York County. From 1634 to 1652 he was a Justice of the Peace for York County. Apparently he moved to Maryland after something more than thirty years' residence in Virginia. He is known to have had several sons, among whom are mentioned Samuel, Joseph and John.

Our space will not permit a detailed history of Colonel Chew's ancestry, all of which is set forth with essential accuracy in the third volume of the "History of West Virginia and Its People," on pages 1085 to 1088. Suffice it here to say that the line of descent was from John Chew to his son Samuel Chew to his son Joseph Chew, to his son Joseph (2), to his son — Chew, to his son John Chew, to his son Roger Chew. Roger Chew (1) was born July 13, 1797, in Loudoun County, Virginia, and died in Jefferson County in 1863. He was a farmer, a substantial citizen, a leader in his community, and most highly respected.

He married Sara West Aldridge, daughter of John and Harriet (West) Aldridge, of "The Glebe," Loudoun County, Virginia. Of this marriage there were six children, of whom Roger Preston was the second son and the second child.

Colonel Chew was born in Loudoun County, Virginia, April 9, 1843. When he was four years of age his father moved to Jefferson County. When he became of suitable age, the lad attended the Charles Town Academy and in 1859 became a cadet at the Virginia Military Institute.

He was in the second class at the Institute at the outbreak of the Civil War. In April, 1861, he went with the Confederates to Richmond, Virginia, under Major Thomas J. Jackson, and for a while was engaged there in drilling volunteers from the Southern States. Though only a little past eighteen, he had the advantage given by a military education. In a short time he was ordered to Harper's Ferry in charge of a squad of eleven cadets, and reported to Col. T. J. Jackson, under whom he acted as a drill-master for a short time. He then began his career as a soldier in the Army of the Confederacy as Acting Lieutenant of Doshler's Battery in Greenbrier County, Virginia. After about two months of service there, he, with Milton Rouss and James W. Thomson (both fellow ex-cadets of the Virginia Military Institute), at the request of General Turner Ashby, organized a company of artillery. Chew was made Captain, Rouss First Lieutenant, James W. McCarthy, Virginia Military Institute, Second Lieutenant, and Thomson, Jr., Second Lieutenant. Upon the suggestion of General Ashby the men were all mounted. This, the first battery of "flying artillery" in the Confederate service, was attached to General Ashby's brigade; served under that gallant officer with Ashby's cavalry during his life, and was near him when he was

killed at Harrisonburg on June 6, 1862. It led the advance and covered the retreat of Jackson's army in his famous campaigns in the Valley.

In 1863 General Stuart's famous Horse Artillery came into existence. It consisted of a battalion of five batteries, commanded by Major Beckham; and one of those batteries was commanded by the boyish Captain Chew. Chew's battery and Stuart's Horse Artillery soon won renown.

In 1864 the Major commanding was transferred to the West; and Captain Chew succeeded to the command with the rank of Major. Later a reorganization took place, resulting in the forming of five battalions of two batteries each, each battalion having a Major as commander, with Chew promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel as commander of the whole. He was assigned to General Hampton's cavalry corps, as Chief of the Artillery, and served in that capacity until the close of hostilities.

The young soldier of twenty-one, with his twelve hundred artillerymen and his forty guns made a record which the oldest veteran might envy. In this connection it is eminently fit to reproduce extracts from his superior officers, referring to the service and ability of the young soldier, who, though little more than a boy in years, so conducted himself and so handled his command as to win the highest commendation from General Lee, the greatest American soldier, and others including his immediate chief, General W. N. Pendleton, who was commander of all the artillery of the Army of Northern Virginia.

In a letter from General Jackson to General Lee, referring to the general question of promotion of officers, occurs the following paragraph:

"In my opinion the interests of the service would be injured if I should quietly consent to see officers with whose qualifications I am not acquainted promoted to my command to fill vacancies, regardless of the merits of my own officers, who are well qualified for the positions. The same principle leads me, when selections have to be made outside of my command, to recommend those (if there be such) whose former service with me proved them well qualified for filling the vacancies. This induced me to recommend Captain Chew, who does not belong to this army corps, but whose well-earned reputation when with me has not been forgotten."

General Thomas T. Munford, for four years a cavalry officer, who knew Jackson and Chew both intimately, in a letter written on January 12, 1906, to Mr. W. McViear, in speaking in the highest terms of General Turner Ashby, under whom he had served, said:

"Chew's battery was Ashby's pet; and it was under the

gallant Chew, as much Ashby's right arm as Ashby was the right arm of Stonewall Jackson, and no man or men in his whole command and in his whole career did more to bring out his glory.

"I don't believe any army ever had a better battery of horse artillery than Captain Chew, in the campaign of 1862. Chew had the dash; and he was educated as a soldier at the Virginia Military Institute under Jackson, and was greatly admired by Jackson. \* \* \*

"I mention this simply to show that I had an opportunity to know his opinion (Jackson's) of Chew's horse artillery. He told me more than once that he never knew a better battery."

On April 6, 1864, General J. E. B. Stuart, then a corps commander, wrote General Pendleton, Chief of Artillery, the following letter:

"GENERAL:

"Your note concerning Dearing is just received. Major Chew, the officer now in charge of the Stuart Horse Artillery, is doing so well that I am disinclined to put any one over him, although I have a high appreciation of the officer you propose. I think Chew will answer as the permanent commander, and being identified with the horse artillery, is therefore desirable to others.

Most respectfully yours,

(Signed)

J. E. B. STUART,  
*Major General.*"

On March 13, 1888, in a letter written by Lieutenant General Wade Hampton to his friend Senator John E. Kenna, of West Virginia, occurs the following paragraph:

"Chew was here a year or two ago, and I was delighted to see him. I always regarded him as the best commander of the horse artillery, though that gallant body of men had been under the command at different times of very able and efficient officers.

"Should you see Chew, give him my best regards."

Major General M. C. Butler, in a letter written March 7, 1904, to Mr. Thornton T. Perry, of Charles Town, West Virginia, said:

"I beg to say that I first met Chew in the Army of Northern Virginia when he was a Captain of a battery of horse artillery, and from that time to the end he was a conspicuous figure in that dashing branch of the service. I was with him on many trying occasions, and he was one of the coolest men in battle I was ever associated with. He was then a very young man, boyish in appearance; but no veteran in any army stood the shock of battle with more courage and composure than Chew. Young and handsome,

a superb horseman, always cool and self-possessed, he was the beau ideal of a battery commander, and later as a commander of a battalion of horse artillery.

"He was the most companionable, agreeable comrade in camp, and as dashing a dare-devil in battle as ever drew a sword.

"I can scarcely find words to express my admiration and regard for Colonel Chew as a soldier and a man. Our relations have always been of the most pleasant character, and I am gratified that you give me this opportunity to pay this inadequate tribute to his character.

"What a splendid lot of young fellows of the horse artillery in that incomparable army—Pelham, Chew, Breathed, Hart, McGregor and others! I can pay Chew no higher compliment than to say he was the peer of the best of them."

General Thomas L. Rosser, in a letter written March 16, 1904, said:

"I will say that Colonel R. Preston Chew commanded the Horse Artillery of the Cavalry Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia after the death of the 'Immortal' Pelham; and there was not an officer of his rank who stood higher in the estimation of our higher officers, in point of courage, military ability and enterprise than he; and there was no one of greater popularity or influence among our generals, or one who commanded greater respect or inspired greater confidence among the fighting men than Chew; and I regard him as one of the very best artillery officers that I ever knew; and indeed one of the very best officers of his rank in the Confederate Army."

General M. L. Lomax, under date of March 22, 1904, wrote:

"I knew Colonel Chew well during the War, and I can truthfully say that he was one of the best officers I ever knew. He was especially cool under fire, and through the discipline of his command made his battery always effective and reliable.

"He was a universal favorite with his commanders, who strived to have the battery attached to their commands.

"My admiration of him as a soldier is only equalled by that as a gentleman."

In a personal letter written by General Thomas T. Munford to Chew, under date of October 1, 1903, too long for reproduction here, he recalls many of the incidents of the War, notably one where he used this language:

"It was the dogged determination of Ashby with his ubiquitous battery of Chew that kept back Fremont's pressing column. As our rear guard with that battery and the cavalry fought every

step of the way from Strasburg to Cross Keys where glorious Ashby yielded up his life."

Later on, he says:

"I do not believe the Confederate Army ever had two batteries equal to Breathed's and Chew's."

General Munford had formed a very strong personal attachment for Colonel Chew during the period in 1862 when he was commander of the cavalry brigade to which Chew's battery was attached.

On July 1, 1861, S. Crutchfield, Acting Commandant of the Virginia Military Institute, wrote a letter highly recommending Colonel Chew, who had just finished his course as a student there, and stating that he believed that Chew would make a most capable and efficient officer. Colonel Crutchfield was a true prophet.

In a letter written by General Thomas L. Rosser, October 13, 1904, to Mr. Charles W. McVicar, of Newport News, Virginia, appears a remarkable paragraph. It must be borne in mind that Rosser and Chew were intimately associated during the War, and that in the history of Rosser's Brigade, Chew and his battalion come in for frequent mention, always of a complimentary character. In view of that fact, and this personal knowledge of General Rosser, the statement in this letter carries with it remarkable force. It is in these words:

"The Horse Artillery of the Confederate Army was by far the most gallant organization in it, and its history, if correctly written, would be the mere recounting of daring episodes and heroic achievements. The names of Pelham, the two Chews (John and Preston), Breathed, Thompson, McGregor, and others I could mention, are immortal; and, if I were financially able, I would erect a monument in our Capital City (Richmond) with those heroic men standing at the guns."

General Jackson, in writing to General Lee, February 19, 1863, says:

"These remarks are applied to Captain R. P. Chew, who commands the Ashby battery, which is with Brigadier General W. E. Jones. Captain Chew has seen comparatively much artillery service in the valley, and is a remarkably fine artillery officer, and I recommend that he be promoted and assigned."

General Hampton, at Burgess' Mill, November 21, 1864, says:

"Major Chew as in all previous fights of the command behaved admirably and handled his artillery to great advantage. I beg to recommend him for promotion."

The day before General Lee surrendered at Appomattox Court House, Colonel Chew with some of his batteries, made his escape around the flank of Grant's army, and marched to Greensboro, North Carolina, with the intention of joining General Joseph E. Johnston; and was included a little later in the surrender of Johnston's army to Sherman.

Colonel Chew appears to have met in his military record with the commendation of every officer under whom he served. No apology is needed for introducing these extracts into a work which is of historic as well as biographic value, for the great deeds performed by the Army of Northern Virginia, from now on, will be held as a priceless heritage by all the people of the United States, South and North; and it is important that the facts should be accurately stated.

Aside from these letters, which speak for themselves, mention has been made in a great many places of Colonel Chew and his famous battalion; as in Miss Mary Johnston's "The Long Roll," "Surry of Eagle's Nest," and Neese's "History of Chew's Battery," beside incidental mention in numerous other works.

When the war ended, Colonel Chew, still a very young man, took up the duties of peace. He retired to his farm and settled down to the occupation which had been followed by his father and grandfather. But the reputation which he had made as a soldier had made of him a marked man, while his personal qualities and his good citizenship made of him a popular man.

In 1885, his people sent him to the general assembly of his State, re-elected him in 1887 and in 1889. During these six years of service he became the leader of the House, and for a part of the time was chairman of the finance committee. A Democrat in his political affiliations, he has never been much enamored of politics, and his service in the general assembly was more in the nature of a performance of civic duty than of any political ambition or partisan activity.

Colonel Chew was selected to deliver the main address on the occasion of the dedication of the Stonewall Jackson statue by Sir Moses Ezekiel at the Virginia Military Institute, June 19, 1912, and it was a worthy effort.

He has been interested from time to time in various enterprises, especially of real estate concerns. His operations have carried him as far west as Chicago and into coal land deals in southern West Virginia. He has been interested in the Land Improvement Company, the Charles Town Water Company, and is now a director in the Northern Virginia Power Company, and several other enterprises.

His business career in peace has been as successful and as creditable to him as was his distinguished record in war.

Colonel Chew married at Blakely, Jefferson County, West Virginia, Louisa Fontaine Washington, born at Mt. Vernon, Feb-

ruary 19, 1844, daughter of John Augustine Washington, one of the descendants of a brother of General George Washington, and the last owner of Mt. Vernon, where all of his children were born.

John Augustine Washington, born May 30, 1820, joined the Confederate Army on the outbreak of the war, and, while serving as an aid to General Robert E. Lee, was killed at Valley Mountain, West Virginia, September 15, 1861.

The children of Colonel Chew's marriage:

Christine Washington, born September 19, 1872; attended Powell School at Richmond, Va.; married February 2, 1905, Brantz Mayer Roszel, born March 16, 1868, Ph. D., of Johns Hopkins University, and now principal of the Shenandoah Military Academy, at Winchester, Va.

2. Roger, born May 3, 1874; was graduated at Stephens' Institute in 1897, and is now chemist of the Standard Oil Company's laboratory at Bayonne, N. J.

3. John Augustine, born October 27, 1876, died in 1882.

4. Virginia, born May 29, 1878, died December 25, 1894.

5. Wilson Selden, born September 28, 1880, died 1881.

6. Margaret Preston, born February 1, 1884, educated at Powhatan College.

Any one who has followed this brief sketch will agree with the opening statement.

The coat of arms of the Chew family, which is descended from John Chew, the immigrant, is thus described:

Gules, a chevron argent, on a chief azure, three leopards' faces or.

## JOHN GREENE CORLEY

JOHN GREENE CORLEY, of Richmond, Virginia, head of the great music house, known as the Corley Company, Incorporated, is a native of Tennessee, and is descended from an English family, which Barber (an English authority) says was of Norman origin.

The Corley family of Tennessee was founded by two "Cawley" brothers, who came to America just prior to the Revolutionary period. These brothers differed as to the proper spelling of the name, and William Cawley (or Corley) claimed that the proper way to spell the name was "Corley," his brother, however, spelled the name "Colley" and settled in middle Tennessee.

William Corley, the great-grandfather of John Greene Corley, served in the Revolutionary Army under the command of General Wayne, and after the conclusion of the war married Miss Roundtree, of Kentucky, and settled in Smith County, Tennessee. By this marriage there were five boys and six girls, namely: R. Dudley Corley, John J. Corley, Larkin Corley, Seth Corley, William Corley, Patsy Corley, Rebecca Corley, Bettie Corley, Mary Corley, Nancy Corley and Fannie Corley. He lived to be an old man and drew a pension as a Revolutionary soldier.

John Greene Corley was born in Nashville, Tenn., on June 20, 1863, and was the son of John Buchanan and Harriet (Lowe) Corley. His grandfather, John J. Corley, was a prominent farmer and stock raiser of Davidson County, Tennessee, and as a young man bought property in Davidson County, near Nashville, and married Ellen Newhouse. Of this marriage there were three sons and one daughter: John Buchanan, Joseph W., Seth D., and Elizabeth Corley.

Mr. Corley's maternal grandfather was Pinkney E. Lowe, Esq., of Hartsville, Tenn. His mother's brother, Major John Greene Lowe, for whom Mr. Corley was named, entered the Confederate Army in the spring of '61. He was second lieutenant of Company "C" of the Twenty-third Regiment of Tennessee Volunteers, and he served as lieutenant until after the battle of Shiloh and after that battle he was made captain of the company. In June, '62, he was elected major of the Twenty-third Regiment on the battlefield of Farmington, Miss. At the reorganization of the army of General Bragg he was unanimously elected major, which position he held until the surrender at Appomattox.

John G. Corley received his education through private tutors, and in 1887, as a young man of twenty-four, he located in Richmond, becoming an employe of the music house of Sanders and Stayman, who had established a piano wareroom at No. 1217 East Main Street. It was the small beginning of what is now the largest



Yours truly  
J. Gorley



music house in the Southern States. In 1890, the firm name was changed to the Richmond Music Company, and the location to No. 7 East Broad Street. It was the pioneer music house on Broad Street. The business grew steadily and rapidly, necessitating larger quarters, and a move was then made to the present location, at No. 213 East Broad Street. Mr. Corley had, during these years, been steadily growing in knowledge of the business and had developed marked capacity. When, in 1885, the Cable Company, of Chicago, said to be the world's largest manufacturers of pianos, took over the business of the Richmond Music Company, establishing a branch under the name of the Cable Company, covering the territory of the two Virginias, North Carolina and part of South Carolina, it naturally followed that Mr. Corley became the general manager of this business. He conducted it so successfully for a number of years that, in October, 1911, he was able to organize a local stock company, with a capital of two hundred thousand dollars, which took over the business of the Cable Company, and now the Corley Company, which continues to control the Cable pianos in this territory, has built up a widely extended wholesale and retail trade. The company does business as far south as Jacksonville, Fla., and New Orleans, La., as far west as St. Louis and Kansas City, Mo., and even goes to the northwest as far as Minneapolis. It has recently acquired property on Grace Street, in the rear of its present location, which it proposes to improve in the near future, and which will give them a building with two street frontages and a depth of three hundred and fifteen feet. The sales of this company have reached an annual volume of more than five hundred thousand dollars, which in that particular business is a very large figure. In a recent article published in a Richmond newspaper, it is stated that the Corley Company, during its quarter century of history, has done more for the development of the musical taste of Richmond than all other agencies combined, and that its great success is a striking illustration of what can be accomplished by a strict adherence to sound business principles, undeviating courtesy to patrons, and everlastingly going after business. The success of the business, which has been due primarily to its head (Mr. Corley being president of the company), is all the evidence needed as to John Greene Corley's business ability.

He has not, however, narrowed himself within the walls of his own business establishment. He has been a useful citizen in the community, being at this time vice-chairman of the Richmond City School Board; member of the Board of Trustees of the Woman's College; member of the Board of Directors of the Chamber of Commerce; President of the Wednesday Club; President of the Rotary Club, and member of the Country Club of Virginia. He inclines to the Baptist Church, and his political affiliation is with the Democratic party.

Mr. Corley was married in Richmond, on December 24, 1889,

to Lillian Gray Towles, of Orange County, Virginia, daughter of Thomas Reveley and Bettie Cave (Gray) Towles. The only surviving child of this marriage is a son, Frank Winston Corley, now a young man, an alumnus of Richmond College. Another son, Alec McKenzie Corley, died in infancy. Mrs. Corley is in the seventh generation from Henry Towles, the immigrant. In Great Britain this is a very rare name and appears under the form of Towle. It is apparently of Scottish origin, though it is certain that the name was known in Derbyshire, England, in 1600.

Henry Towles came to Virginia certainly prior to 1670, and married, in what was then Accomac County (now Northampton), Ann Stockley, or Stokely, daughter of Francis Stockley, whose will is recorded in Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia, under date of 1655. This Francis Stockley was a very prominent figure in his day. The name appears more often than otherwise under the form of Stokely, and Burke, the standard English authority, gives both names as correct. The issue of the first marriage was Henry Towles, born in 1670, died in 1734. Henry Towles (2), son of Henry (1), moved across the bay and settled in Lancaster County, where he built the old Towles homestead, at Towles Point, Millenbeck. He was a planter by occupation, and by his marriage with Hannah Therriott had five children: Stockley, Judith, Ann, Elizabeth and Jane Towles. Stockley, born in 1711, died in 1765, was a planter, clerk of the Lancaster County court and a vestryman in old Christ Church Parish. He married, on July 26, 1736, Elizabeth Martin, daughter of Thomas and Catherine Martin. They had six children: Henry, Stockley, Thomas, Elizabeth, Ann and Nancy. Henry, the oldest son, married Judith Haynes; Stockley married Elizabeth Downman; Thomas married Mary Smith; Elizabeth married Robert Currell; Ann married a Mr. Reveley.

Keeping to the direct line, Stockley, in the fourth generation from the immigrant, the second son of Stockley, moved from Lancaster County to Goochland, and thence to Spotsylvania. He was an attorney-at-law, a Revolutionary soldier, and served on the staff of General Washington with the rank of captain. He was born on February 21, 1752, married Elizabeth Downman, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth (Porters) Downman. The children of Major Stockley Towles were Elizabeth, Mildred, Nancy, Catherine, Porters, Thomas, Stockley (III), William and Raleigh Downman Towles. Thomas Towles, son of Major Stockley, was married twice. His second wife was Keturah George, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Arms) George. His first wife was Ann Stubblefield, and his five children were all born of the first marriage. These children were Thomas Reveley, Frances, Mary Catherine, Julia and Robert Towles.

Thomas Reveley Towles was the son of Thomas Towles and his wife, nee Ann Stubblefield. He was born in 1820, died in 1864, was a merchant by occupation, married in 1859 Bettie Cave

Gray, who was born in Culpeper in 1836. They were married at Madison Court House, though Thomas R. Towles lived in Orange County. Bettie Cave Gray was the daughter of Thomas and Sallie (Lucas) Gray. Lillian Gray Towles, daughter of Thomas R. Towles, was married on December 24, 1889, to John Greene Corley. The direct line of descent is thus: Henry (1), Henry (2), Stockley (1), Stockley (2), Thomas, Thomas Reveley and Lillian Gray.

Mrs. Corley is a Daughter of the American Revolution by two lines of descent. Major Stockley Towles has already been mentioned. In the maternal line, her great-grandfather was Gabriel Gray, a Scotchman born. He located in Culpeper, Va., was a member of the Episcopal Church, enlisted in the Revolutionary Army with the Culpeper Minute Men and was quartermaster sergeant. In the southern campaign he fought at the battle of Guilford, where he was wounded, and later at Eutaw Springs. He was pensioned in 1832 and died about 1844. He married Rebecca Wilson, of Amelia County, Virginia. They had ten children. Their ninth child was Thomas Wilson Gray, who married Sallie Withers Lucas, of Fredericksburg, Va. They had seven children. Their third child, Bettie Cave Gray, married Thomas Reveley Towles. Mrs. Corley is the only surviving child of this marriage.

Not in her direct line, but a descendant of Henry Towles, the immigrant, was Colonel Oliver Towles, of Spottsylvania, who was made a captain in the Continental Army on January 29, 1776, and served unbrokenly until January 1, 1783, rising to the rank of lieutenant-colonel.

That Henry Towles had a coat of arms is demonstrated by the impression on an old deed of a wax seal showing a lion passant. This imperfect description is all that can be given, because in no English publication can be found a more complete one.

It is evident that, from a very ancient period, there has been a disagreement as to the form of the Corley name among its holders. Also there is a difference of opinion among the genealogists as to its derivation. One authority says that it is of Norman origin, derived from the locality of "Cuilly" in Normandy. Another says it is from the Irish "Macauley" or "Macawley." It is, of course, impossible, at this time, to be certain of the derivation of a name eight hundred years old, about which the doctors differ. The Cawleys seem to have been established in County Sussex, England, in 1600, and it is probable that the Tennessee family came from that county. In Cheshire, England, three spellings were found in 1600—Corley, Cawley and Colley. It will be seen from this that the difficulties existed in England before they were transferred to Tennessee.

The Cawley coat of arms (which is the original form of this name) is thus described:

"Sable a chevron ermine between three swans' heads, erased at the neck argent."

## JAMES GASTON DUNSMORE

THE Dunsmore Business College, of Staunton, one of the most successful institutions of its kind in the United States, and one which has a nationwide reputation for the thoroughness of its work, is the product of the faith and ability and persistence of one man. That man, James Gaston Dunsmore, was born at Sinks Grove, Monroe County, Virginia (now West Virginia), on October 22, 1848, son of George Washington and Amanda Melvina (Crews) Dunsmore.

His father was a farmer, the grandson of James Dunsmore (1), who settled at Sinks Grove in the earlier years of 1700, and belonged to a family originally Scotch, but then located in Ireland. James Dunsmore (1) had three sons: James (2), Joseph (2) and William (2). James (2) was twice married. Of the first marriage there was only one child, who died in infancy. He married secondly Margaret Reed, and of this marriage were born: Elizabeth (3), John (3), Margaret (3), Hannah (3), George Washington (3), Andrew Lewis (3) and Mary Ann (3). The sons were all farmers, and the daughters all became farmers' wives. The entire family connection being settled in the immediate neighborhood where James (1) located.

George Washington Dunsmore (3) married Amanda Melvina Crews, and they were the parents of two children: James Gaston (4) and Mary Martha (4). The latter married James W. Ellis of Wolf Creek, W. Va., and of this marriage there were two children: Lula Elner (5) and Mabel (5). Mrs. Ellis died in 1892.

The Dunsmore family name is of Scotch origin. The first form of the name is stated to have been "Dinsmoor," then we come upon the variations, "Dinsmore," "Dinsmuir," "Dunsmore," and yet another variation, sometimes found in Scotland, "Dunmure."

The Dunsmore family history, in so far as it is known, dates back to about 1600. Rev. Dr. John W. Dinsmore, D. D., of Bloomington, Ill., gives as the probable origin of the patronymic: "I have no doubt but that the original ancestor wrote (if he could write) 'Dunsemoor' (dunse, a little hill, and moor, heath). He probably lived on, or by, a little hill at the edge of the heath or moor." The first known man to whom reference can now be made lived in the south of Scotland, near the River Tweed, bore the name Dinsmoor, and was known as the Laird of Achenmead. This was a courtesy title given to land owners in Scotland who farmed out their land to tenants. This man had certainly two sons. The



Very sincerely,  
J. G. Dinsmore



younger of these two sons, when seventeen or eighteen years old, being ordered to stand uncovered and hold the off-stirrup of his elder brother's saddle when he mounted his horse, became offended with his father and brother for trying to put such a humiliation upon him, ran away from home and went to Ireland. This younger son, John Dinsmoor (2), became the ancestor of the family settled in the Parish of Ballywattick, Ballymoney, County Antrim, Ireland, from whom all the American families of Dinsmore and Dunsmore are descended. This original Irish settler lived to the great age of ninety-nine. He was fifty years married and twenty-nine years a widower. He gained high standing in his community as a man of good morals, strong sense and a pious life.

A description of the coat of arms, written by Robert Dinsmore, of Ballywattick, on August 12, 1794, to his kinsman, John Dinsmoor, in Windham, New Hampshire, is given as follows: "A farm laid down on a plate, of a green color, with three wheat sheaves set upright in the center, of a yellow color," all emblematical of husbandry and agriculture. In all the generations they have adhered very closely to the land, and it was but natural that they should choose such a shield as this for the family colors.

This founder of the Irish family, John Dinsmoor (2), was born about 1650, and the date of his leaving his father's home is set at about 1667. Going to the north of Ireland, where thousands of Scotchmen were already settled in the Province of Ulster, he located in the Parish of Ballywattick.

John (3), son of John (2), born in Ballywattick about 1671, came to America in 1723. He was then well advanced in middle life and had a family. After going through long hardships, being taken prisoner by the Indians, and having numerous adventures, he located in the Scottish settlement of Londonderry, New Hampshire, being acquainted with many of the settlers there. Being a stone mason, he built for himself a stone house in that part of the town which is now known as Windham.

Robert (4), son of John (3), born in Ireland in 1692, married Margaret Orr in Ireland, and with his wife and four children came to New Hampshire in 1730. He was prominent in the town, filled various public positions, and his last years were spent upon the farm owned in 1891 by Edwin O. Dinsmoor, a descendant four generations removed. Robert (4) died October 14, 1751, and his wife died June 2, 1752.

This New Hampshire branch of the Dinsmoor (or Dinsmore) family has furnished many strong men to the country—Colonel Silas Dinsmoor, for example, one of the notable Indian agents of our earlier period, a man of great versatility and marked ability, born in Windham in 1766 and died at Bellevue, Kentucky, in 1847. In the sixth generation from the common ancestor appears Robert Dinsmoor, known as "the rustic bard," whose poems (written in the Scotch dialect) were published. This Robert had a brother

Samuel, who was a graduate of Dartmouth College. He married a daughter of General Reid, of Revolutionary fame, became a member of Congress and governor of New Hampshire. His son, Samuel, also became governor of New Hampshire. Margaret Dinsmoor, a sister of "the rustic bard," and the elder governor, married Deacon Samuel Morrison, and their son, Jeremiah Morrison, was the father of the Hon. Leonard Allison Morrison, who served in both houses of the New Hampshire legislature, and was the author of "The History of the Dinsmoor Family in Scotland, Ireland and America," which history included the story of the sixteen first settlers of Londonderry, New Hampshire. Then there was the Rev. Cadford M. Dinsmoor, of Exeter, New Hampshire, a prominent Methodist clergyman. Next is the Hon. James Dinsmoor, of Sterling, Ill., who was born in Windham in 1818, graduated at Dartmouth in 1841, settled in Lowell, Mass., served in the Massachusetts legislature, moved to Sterling, Ill., in 1856, and for four years was a member of the Illinois legislature. He is the author of a brief history of the Dinsmoor family, of seventy-five pages, which is embodied in "The History of Windham, New Hampshire." It is one of the most valuable family histories extant, and is a monument to the great industry and love of kindred possessed by its honored author. The Hon. Albert E. Pillsbury, a brilliant lawyer, and Attorney General of Mississippi, was the son of Elizabeth Dinsmoor, who was a sister of the Hon. James Dinsmoor. Last, but not least, we come to William B. Dinsmoor, long-time president of the Adams Express Company, the largest express company in the world. He was a man of massive physique, great mental powers, a marvelous capacity for business and an inexhaustible fund of wit and humor.

The New Hampshire family and its descendants comprise the largest branch of the family in America. Next in numbers comes the Pennsylvania family, which had two founders, Adam Dinsmoor, who was in the third generation from the original Laird Dinsmoor, who was born in Ireland in 1675, and spent his life there, but his three sons emigrated to America, settling in eastern Pennsylvania, and have numerous descendants, a number of whom were notable men in their generations, but whom we have not space here to mention. The other branch of the Pennsylvania family is descended from Robert, also born in the north of Ireland, and who was in the fourth generation from Laird Dinsmoor. The Mississippi family was founded by Adam Dinsmoor, who was born in Ireland, and who was probably in the fourth generation from Laird Dinsmoor. His children changed the spelling of their name to Dinsmore. A conspicuous figure in Mississippi in our own generation is John Robert Dinsmore, of Macon, Mississippi, a successful lawyer and prominent in the political life of the State. The Virginia Dunsmores, and their line, have already been referred to.

James Gaston Dunsmore received his early educational training in the local country schools and later attended the Rocky Point Academy at Sinks Grove, W. Va. This was prior to the Civil War. During the war his schooling was limited to a few months of the winter time in each year. Determined, however, upon an education, while working on the farm he studied at home, and at night walked a mile to the little village of Rocky Point where he recited his lessons and received instruction from Professor A. A. Nickell, a capable and scholarly teacher. After the Civil War, Mr. Dunsmore attended the Rocky Point Academy, and in 1867 was made assistant teacher by Professor Nickell, who was principal. He continued to study under him until the summer of 1868, when he took a teacher's examination from the County Superintendent of Public Instruction, and enlisted as a teacher. He did not, however, discontinue his studies. He worked hard over his books in his boarding house. A farmer's boy himself, it came to him during these years of hard work that there were many farmers' boys, like himself, who, on account of lack of means and their environment, would never be able to go further than a public school. Then, as now, he had a great interest in the farmer's boy and his preparation for life's battle. He believed that he was capable of being more than "a hewer of wood and a carrier of water." Even then his mind had been made up to make teaching his life work. He cast about him to see in what way he could be most useful in the largest sense. There were but few commercial colleges in the country at that time, except in the very large cities. He decided that a commercial education would fit young men, in less time and at less expense, for the duties of life than any other kind of training. Having come to this conclusion, he left his home and his young wife and went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he enrolled himself on July 22, 1871, in the Eastman National Business College, and went through their full course of commercial training, with a view to becoming himself a teacher in this line. He was graduated December 18, 1871, with the degree of Master of Accounts. On December 23, 1871, he returned home, and after a few weeks' rest took charge of the public school connected with the Rocky Point Academy at Sinks Grove, W. Va.

On February 22, 1872, he founded (in that remote country place) the Dunsmore Business College, which he successfully conducted in connection with the public school for eight years, until March, 1880, when he moved to Staunton and connected his college with the Hoover Select High School for Boys and Young Men. Two years later, in 1882, at the solicitation of his friends, he cut loose from the Hoover School and founded a school which was purely commercial in all of its branches. For five years of his earlier life in Staunton, while maintaining his own school, he taught classes at the Augusta Female Seminary (now the Mary Baldwin Seminary), in the Virginia Female Institute (now Stuart

Hall), in the Wesleyan Female Institute (now discontinued), and in Staunton Female Seminary (now discontinued). But his business college was growing, and the pressure from that direction became so great that, in 1887, he was compelled to abandon this outside teaching. In the meanwhile, his college had been incorporated by the legislature and its charter approved by the Governor on November 29, 1884.

It will be seen that Professor Dunsmore has been engaged in educational work for about forty-five years, and in the commercial side of educational work for forty-two years. His school ranks now as one of the oldest in the country. The thoroughness of his work, and the splendid record made by his students, won for him outside recognition, and on January 15, 1891, he was made a member of the Institute of Accounts in New York City. On June 15, 1891, he took the degree of Certified Accountant. On April 21, 1896, he took the degree of Fellow of the Institute of Accounts (New York City). On March 15, 1901, he became a member of the National Association of Accountants and Bookkeepers, at Detroit, Michigan. On September 1, 1903, he became a member of the Commercial Teachers' Federation at its convention then being held in Cincinnati, Ohio. On March 4, 1907, he affiliated with the National Geographic Society, Washington, D. C.

By the charter granted his school in 1884, the president of it was authorized to confer upon worthy graduates the degree of Master of Accounts. During the thirty-four years of his work in Staunton, his school has received recognition as one of those maintaining the highest standard. Of his graduates, thousands of young men and women are now holding positions of trust and honor in the largest financial and business concerns of the country. Professor Dunsmore has a rather unique motto for his college. The Latin word "Negotium," which is generally accepted to mean "business," has been divided into the two original words, "Negotium," the liberal translation of which means: "I deny myself all pleasure and self-indulgence for the sake of business."

In his church relations, he is a Presbyterian, which is but natural for one of his descent. He is a Master Mason in Staunton Lodge, No. 13, a member of the Union Royal Arch Chapter, No. 2, of Stephenson Commandery, No. 8, of Staunton, and of A. A. O. N. M. S. Acca Temple, Richmond, Va.

Professor Dunsmore has been twice married; first, on February 8, 1871, at Second Creek, W. Va., to Sarah Ellen Nickell, born at Pickaway, W. Va., in 1854, daughter of George Washington and Caroline B. Nickell. Of this marriage were born: Lawrence Eastman Dunsmore, a graduate of Dunsmore Business College, salesman for the Pettit Company, Richmond, Va., who married Estelle H. Hiter. They have three children: Lawrence Eastman, Henry Hiter and James Gaston Dunsmore. The second son, Homer Washington Dunsmore, is a farmer at Fishersville, Va., who mar-

ried Sarah Hart Humphreys. They have one child, Ruby Juanita Dunsmore. The third son, James Walter Dunsmore, is a farmer and stock man at Oliver Gulch, Montana, who married Henrietta \_\_\_\_\_, and has no children. The next son, George Gilbert Dunsmore, is a graduate of the Dunsmore Business College and a merchant at Rolla, Augusta County, Virginia. He married Julia Sutton. They have five children: Leroy, Lacy, Julius Raymond, Genevieve and Madeline Dunsmore. The next son, Stuart Baldwin Dunsmore, is a graduate of the Dunsmore Business College, and is cashier and bookkeeper for the Albemarle Telephone Company at Charlottesville, Va. He married Ethel Hiserman, and they have one child. The next son, Frederick Henkel Dunsmore, died in infancy. The only daughter, Bessie Melvina Dunsmore, is a graduate of the Dunsmore Business College, unmarried and at home. The youngest child, Cecil Clay Dunsmore, died in his eighteenth year.

Professor Dunsmore was married a second time, on September 8, 1892, at Lewisburg, West Virginia, to Mrs. Mary Julia McClung, daughter of John W. and Nannie (Littlington) Alexander. She was born at Deerfield, Augusta County, Virginia, on May 14, 1857. She married first John Stephenson, of Highland County, Virginia, and after his death, Samuel Kyle McClung, of Greenbrier County, West Virginia. After Mr. McClung's death, she married Professor Dunsmore, as stated. There are no children by this marriage.

Professor Dunsmore has been a man of one work. His life has centered around the schoolroom, and like all successful schoolmasters, his heart has been in his work. He has tried to teach the young men and women to lead pure lives and to become Christian citizens, but he has no nostrum to present for the benefit of humanity beyond the proper home training of our boys and girls, and giving them the best educational advantages available. These will fit them for the duties of life, and that is all that can be done for them.

Never active in a political way, his affiliation, in that sense, has always been with the Democratic party.

He has a creed, and this sketch of the life-work of a most useful man can be concluded in no better words than the statement of his creed: "Do not keep the alabaster boxes of your love and tenderness sealed up until your friends are dead. Fill their lives with sweetness. Speak approving, cheering words while their ears can hear them, and while their hearts can be thrilled and made happier by them; the kind things you mean to say when they are gone, say before they go. The flowers you mean to send for their coffins, send to brighten and sweeten their homes before they leave them. If my friends have alabaster boxes laid away, full of fragrant perfumes of sympathy and affection, which they intend to break over my dead body, I would rather they would

bring them out in my weary and troubled hours, and open them, that I may be refreshed and cheered by them while I need them. I would rather have a plain coffin without a flower, a funeral without a eulogy, than a life without the sweetness of love and sympathy. Let us learn to anoint our friends beforehand for their burial. Post mortem kindness does not cheer the troubled spirit. Flowers on the coffin cast no fragrance backward over life's weary way."





Yours respt  
J.W. G. Brown.

## JOHN GEORGE EBERWINE

FOR a thousand years the Teutonic strain of blood has been the greatest moving force in the world. Prior to that time, what we call the Latin races, were the dominant force. Rome, the ruler of the world down to the beginning of the fourth century, had Latinized all of the more civilized portions of the world, and had never met with serious check until she came in conflict with the Teutonic races inhabiting what we now call Germany. The Angles and Saxons, two of these Teutonic tribes, followed the Romans into England, to which the Angles gave its present name, and laid the foundation of England's greatness.

When the English Saxons went down before William the Conqueror, they were neither destroyed nor absorbed, but in the end absorbed the conquerors and gained additional strength by the new strain of blood.

From England, America was the next step, and every student of American nationality knows that the Teutonic or Saxon blood is the dominant force.

The subject of this sketch, John George Eberwine, of Deans, Virginia, is but one generation removed from the Fatherland. His father, Jacob Eberwine, was born in the Kingdom of Wurtemburg, Germany, and came to America when a young man, in April, 1852. A year later he was followed by his sweetheart, Dorothy Maish, and a month after her coming, in May, 1853, they were married, and settled in Camden, New Jersey, where Jacob Eberwine worked at his trade of wheelwright. After five years in the north, he moved to Virginia, in 1858, and settled at Churchland, Norfolk County. He moved from Norfolk to Nansemond County, and there John G. Eberwine was born on May 26, 1871.

He had country rearing and not very much schooling. He attended the Yeates Free School in Nansemond County for a few terms, and, as he himself says, "was not very far advanced when he quit."

In 1886, a boy of fifteen years, he commenced as a truck farmer in a small way. He evidently developed exceptional capacity in his chosen occupation, for after twenty-seven years of steady labor, he is the owner of an estate of eight hundred and forty-nine acres of land in one of the best trucking sections of the United States. That his farming has been profitable is shown by the fact that, in addition to developing his landed property, he has become an investor in other lines of business, such as banks and manu-

factoring enterprises, and in several of these concerns is now a director.

His inability to get as good an education as he would like to have had has made of him a very strenuous friend of education. He has for ten years been a member and vice-president of a literary club; he is serving now as a member of the school board of the Sleepy Hole District of Nansemond County, and he has seen to it that his children are getting the best in the way of educational advantages.

Not a member of any church, but a believer in churches and religion, he lives up in a practical way to the highest expression of the Christian religion, and his friendship to the cause is so pronounced that in the year 1912, he was called upon to serve on the building committee of a new church erected in his section.

On March 25th he was elected to the Board of Directors of the Peoples' Bank and Trust Company, of Norfolk, Virginia.

On November 8, 1893, Mr. Eberwine was married to Annie Mildred Gaskins, born December 5, 1873, at Bennett Creek, Nansemond County, daughter of John Richard and Fannie (Kittrell) Gaskins.

Mrs. Eberwine's family name has gone through a considerable evolution. It was originally Gascoigne, was of Norman French origin, and the name was borne by that intrepid judge who put Henry the Fifth in jail, when he was the Prince of Wales, for disorderly conduct. When the Prince became King, he sent for the honest judge and made him chief justice. The English corrupted the pronunciation of the name until finally it became Gaskins.

Of Mr. Eberwine's marriage there are four children. The eldest, Vernon Gaskins Eberwine, born February 4, 1896, was graduated in 1912 from the Agricultural High School at Driver, Nansemond County, and is now (1913) in his second session in the Randolph Macon College at Ashland, Virginia.

The second son, Earl Tourtellot Eberwine, born September 15, 1897, is in his third year in the High School.

The third son, George Kittrell Eberwine, born March 7, 1899, is now in his first year at the High School.

The youngest son, Fred Bruce Eberwine, born September 8, 1903, is now in the fourth grade of the Grammar School.

Mr. Eberwine's standing as a farmer may be gauged by the fact that he is the crop reporter in his section for the Agricultural Department in Washington.

He reads, with special interest, the newspapers and excellent magazines of our day, which keep him in touch with all questions of current interest, and also are of high educational value. Mr. Eberwine belongs to that thoughtful class of citizens which has grasped the great fundamental truth that cooperative action and absolutely equal treatment of citizens is the only foundation upon which a permanent nation can be built. This logically and easily

leads him up to another one of his beliefs, which is that it is one's duty to live for the good he can do to others and not for himself alone. For the individual he has no further suggestion to offer than to so educate his conscience as to know the sharp line of cleavage between right and wrong, and then to be man enough to stand by the right.

Though his immediate family was founded by his father in the eastern section of the United States, near relatives of his are now becoming numerous in the middle west and the far west. His grandfather, Jacob Eberwine, had other children. Among these was his uncle, Adam Eberwine, born in 1827, who lived at Nelson, Wis., and who left sons, Adam, born in 1863; Louis, born in 1866; William J., born in 1869, and Albert, born in 1872. Adam is in the lumber business and Louis is a steamship captain, both living at Hoquian in the State of Washington. Albert is farming in the old homestead in Wisconsin, and William J. is secretary of the Laursen Automatic Pump Company at Eau Clair, Wisconsin.

The Eberwine coat of arms is as follows:

Wappen: In 5 mal von Schwartz und Rotgeteiltem Schild ein aufgerichteter goldener Luchs oder Wolf.

This in English reads:

Arms: A shield divided five times into black and red stripes and an erect Lynx or Wolf.

## JOSEPH DUPUY EGGLESTON

THE technical school is a comparatively modern development, which has grown out of the enormous expansion in the industrial life of the world during the last century.

The purpose of these schools is, while not neglecting a sufficient literary foundation, to give to the student technical training in such fashion that he can profit by the accumulated experiences of others, that when he enters upon his life work, he may be saved the years of hard struggle which are always the price of experience. No sane man expects these schools to do more than give a good foundation, or (to put it in another fashion) to give the student a thorough understanding of the basic principles of the profession or occupation which he has elected to follow, and the building which he then puts on that foundation will be in accordance with his natural ability and industry. These schools have done a great work in America, especially during the last fifty years, the majority of them indeed having commenced operations within that period, and as men grasp more and more quickly what education means their work will be more and more valuable.

The Virginia Polytechnic Institute, the agricultural and mechanical college of the State, at Blacksburg, has, despite the fact that it has never had enough money, done a great work. It has as its head now one of the most accomplished and widely experienced teachers in the country in the person of Joseph Dupuy Eggleston. He is a native Virginian, born at "Marble Hill," Prince Edward County, on November 13, 1867, son of Dr. Joseph Dupuy and Anne Carrington (Booker) Eggleston.

President Eggleston's father was a physician, descended from one English family identified with Virginia since 1635, and one French family settled in the State since 1700. There were two distinct migrations of Egglestons from England to America. The first was Bagot Eggleston, who came from Exeter, England, in 1630, settled in Massachusetts, and was the founder of the New England and New York families. Those who came to Virginia all came in one year—1635. The first of whom there is any record is Richard, aged twenty-four, who sailed from London on the ship "Transport" on July 4, 1635. A second Richard, aged sixteen, sailed from London on the ship "Paule" on July 6, 1635. These were followed by Arthur and Jonathan in the same year, date not given. These were the progenitors of the Virginia Egglestons. There is no certain record as to any of them except Richard, and the Amelia County family, to which President Eggleston belongs,

appears to be descended from Richard. There is a tradition that the family is of Irish extraction, but English records do not bear this out. The oldest form of the name was probably "Eccleston," which is still in use in England, and the probabilities are that the present form of the name was originated by some branch of the family that desired to soften it.

The French family, from which President Eggleston is descended, was founded by Bartholomew DuPuy, who was a distinguished French soldier, a Huguenot in religion who made his escape from France at the time of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes under very thrilling circumstances, and a little later settled in Virginia, where he was the founder of a family. There appear also in the Eggleston ancestral lines the Langhorns, the Reads, the Jamiesons, the Cabells, the Carringtons and the Bookers, all of which families ranked among the best in the State. Joseph Eggleston was one of the brilliant soldiers of his time, rising to the rank of major in "Light Horse" Harry Lee's Legion, and winning laurels in the hard-fought Southern campaigns of the Revolution. William Eggleston also served with the rank of lieutenant. Major Joseph Eggleston, here referred to, was a most accomplished man. Born in 1754, he graduated from William and Mary College and entered the Revolutionary Army when but little past twenty-one, coming out a veteran soldier with a distinguished record. He served in the Virginia Assembly, was in the Federal Congress from 1798 to 1801, and then for ten years was a justice of the peace in his native county. His services as a justice of the peace for the last ten years of his life illustrates the fact that Major Joseph Eggleston had a correct appreciation of the duties of citizenship.

In our own generation, the Virginia Egglestons have been represented by two distinguished men of national reputation. George Cary Eggleston, born in Vevay, Indiana, of a Virginia father, was a gallant Confederate soldier. After the war, he entered journalism, and became one of the most widely-known and influential editors and authors in the country. His elder brother, the Rev. Edward Eggleston, won even a greater reputation than his younger brother. Of frail physique and handicapped by ill-health, he became a fine scholar, a distinguished clergyman, one of the great editors of the country, and finally, turning his attention purely to literary work, because of his physical limitations, an author whose books are as popular to-day as when they were first written, and some of which will live as long as the country lasts. His "*Hoosier Schoolmaster*" has been translated into four languages, and is one of the best pieces of work ever done by an American author.

President Eggleston has a full share of the literary and adventurous qualities of his family. He attended the Prince Edward Academy and Hampden-Sidney College, both in his native county. He graduated from the college in 1886, and holds the A. B. and

A. M. degrees. Then, a mere youth, he entered upon his work as a teacher, and for three years was engaged in the schools of Virginia and Georgia. From 1891 to 1893, he taught in the High School at Asheville, North Carolina. In the last-named year, he became superintendent of schools for that city, which position he held until 1900. In 1902, he became editor and secretary of the Bureau of Information and Publicity of the Southern Education Board at the University of Tennessee. In 1903, he took the superintendency of the public schools of his native county, serving until 1905, in which year he was elected State superintendent of public instruction (for Virginia). From February 1, 1906, to January 1, 1913, he served as State superintendent. When he entered upon his duties, he found the work in bad shape. Professor Hudnall, in a sketch of President Eggleston, goes so far as to say that there was no real system of high schools in the State of Virginia at that time. Mr. Eggleston threw himself into the work with tremendous energy. He secured the passage, by the general assembly, of many important laws tending to the betterment of the school system; traveled over the Eastern and Middle Western States and studied educational conditions, and as a result of his seven years' work, he left the school system of the State thoroughly co-ordinated, with better school buildings, longer terms, more efficient teachers, increased salaries, more school libraries, with abundant high schools in every section. Every feature of the work was carefully thought out and every improved idea put into effect. Where needful, schools were consolidated, and transportation provided for pupils. Normal schools were established, summer sessions were inaugurated, manual training schools encouraged, domestic science taught; in fact, every phase of the school problem secured attention, with the result that he left a thoroughly developed school system. His reputation had grown apace, and he was called to the position of chief of the Division of Rural Education for the United States Bureau of Education. He only served in this capacity six months—from January 1, 1913, to July 1, 1913, for having been elected to the presidency of the Virginia Polytechnic Institute, he entered upon the duties of that office. Doubtless there was a strong feeling of local patriotism and an earnest desire to serve his native State which induced him to give up his pleasant work for the Federal government to take over the burdens of the administration of the State school. In fact, Mr. Eggleston has often said that the great purpose of his life since his childhood has been the development of agriculture and the development of the rural schools of Virginia. He was one of the inaugurators of the demonstration work for farmers and started the boys' and girls' corn and garden clubs in his State. That he will be successful in his new field cannot be questioned, for he has never failed in anything that he has undertaken.

Aside from his teaching and administrative work he has had

a wide range of experience as an editor and lecturer. For a time he was editor of the publishing house of B. F. Johnson & Co., of Richmond, Virginia, which house has for many years been a large publisher of school text books. Professor Eggleston has contributed largely as editorial writer for leading papers in Virginia, North Carolina and Tennessee, and to school and other magazines. He is joint author with Robert W. Bruère of "The Work of the Rural School," published by Harper Bros., New York. He has delivered innumerable addresses to every class of the people, covering farmers' institutes, county and state fairs, etc., for as Superintendent of Public Instruction he made it his business to go into every section of the State, and to reach people by the spoken as well as the written word. He has been in constant demand in other States, speaking before college and university students, teachers' associations, summer normal schools; and lecturing in Memphis, Des Moines, New York and other large cities.

President Eggleston brings to his present work as large a practical experience as it is possible for any man of his years to have. While he has faith in technical training, and will put his school upon a high plane in that direction, he has an ideal which goes beyond that, for he believes in the well-trained, well-rounded, educated citizen rather than the narrow specialist. He is a man of great energy as well as great versatility—indeed, very much alive. Here and there a chance phrase gives an insight into his character. He says of himself: "My education is a constant and continuing process, a life process; any person's is unless he is dead." Again: "I have, since leaving college, had thorough courses in the School of Life, the College of Experience and the University of Hard Knocks." No better idea of the views which he entertains can be gathered than from his book referred to, in which he collaborated with Mr. Bruère. Locke once summed up the purpose of government in one line: "The end of government is the good of mankind." If Mr. Eggleston were to sum up education in one line, it would probably be: "The end of education is the making of good citizens." Incidentally it may be said that his ideal of good citizenship is very high, and that ideal does not spell "money."

It would not, perhaps, be far from the truth to say that he considers the greatest weakness in our schools to be their failure to inculcate, or to train the children into, a higher view of citizenship; and this feature of educational work is of surpassing importance (from his standpoint), and he never loses an opportunity to stress it with all his energy.

Professor Eggleston is an active member of the Presbyterian Church, of which he is an Elder. He is an omnivorous reader and a systematic one, his reading covering every department of literature except trash; which means that he has to cut out about three-quarters of modern publications.

He was married on December 18, 1895, at Farmville, Virginia, to Julia Johnson, daughter of William Tucker and Elizabeth Carrington Johnson. Mrs. Eggleston was born at "Tremont," Cumberland County, and her mother at "Sunnyside," Mecklenburg County. They have two children: Elizabeth Carrington Eggleston, now fifteen years old, and Joseph Dupuy Eggleston (III), ten years old.

Mr. Eggleston is a member of Beta Theta Pi and Phi Beta Kappa College fraternities; of the Westmoreland Club, Richmond; of the National Educational Association; of the Conference for Education in the South; of the Virginia State Education Association; of the Southern Commercial Congress, and the Southern Education Association.

Though he is now a staunch Presbyterian, the earlier generations of his family appear to have been Episcopalians. Bishop Meade says of this family that the first comer settled on the eastern shore, but he is not entirely correct in this, for certainly one of the original four settled in Gloucester. About a hundred years after the first comers, William and Joseph Eggleston, brothers, moved to Amelia County, where the family was very influential in the Revolutionary period, having as neighbors the Falks, Bookers, Archers, Royalls and Meades. In the records of old Grubhill Church, of Raleigh, Virginia, appear the names of Richard, Joseph and Charles Eggleston as vestrymen and church wardens. The Egglestons, the Falks and the Bookers had a private gallery in this old church which Bishop Meade says was very uncomfortable, and he states that, when some of the moderns wanted to change the name to something more euphonious the ancients stoutly resisted the innovation, and "Grubhill" it remained.

Joseph D. Eggleston has had a very strenuous career, and it may be said a most useful one. He has lived up to the best traditions of a family which has been noted for good citizenship. He is, himself, a teacher of righteous and patriotic citizenship, who lives up to his creed. Now in the prime of life, he occupies a position with opportunities for usefulness second to that of no man in the State, and that he will live up to these opportunities no one who knows him will for a moment question.

The Eggleston Coat of Arms is described as follows:

"Argent, a cross sable, in the first quarter a fleur-de-lis of the second.

"Crest: A talbot's head erased sable collared argent."

This is the description given by Burke. To this the New England family has added a motto which Burke does not give, and is as follows:

"In cruce salus."





P. Beloit

## KEMP BERNARD ELLIOTT

THE tidewater section of Virginia has been very properly classed by Dr. Lyon G. Tyler as "The Cradle of the Republic." It is not an exaggeration to say that that small section of the Old Dominion has furnished to this republic more men of the first rank than any other equal territory, or equal number of men, in the history of the world. Not only has it furnished these men directly from its own soil, but it has sent out multiplied thousands of their children to every section of our country; and in every section they have duplicated the work done by their forebears in the old home State. It would take a volume to even recount, in the briefest fashion, the names and the deeds of these men.

From this soil, and from these men, came the late Kemp Bernard Elliott, who was born near Yorktown, Virginia, on October 28, 1838, and died in Norfolk, Virginia, on December 16, 1908. His parents were Seaton and Ann Cary (Curtis) Elliott.

At the age of fourteen, Mr. Elliott moved to Norfolk, and the remainder of his life was spent in that city. He entered business life, in which he developed marked capacity, and rose to be one of the prominent figures in the life of his city. His enterprise took quite a wide range, and during his active business career, which covered a period of nearly fifty years, he filled many positions of honor and trust.

In 1895 he became President of the Virginia Peanut Association and retained this office until the dissolution of this organization. He served as a member of the Board of Directors of the Norfolk National Bank and as Vice-President of the National Bank of Commerce.

He never engaged in political life, in the ordinary sense of that word, but was very active in the civic life of his community—serving for quite a long period as President of the City Council. Possessed of a large measure of public spirit, he was one of the largest contributors, during his active career, to the growth and prosperity of the city.

A man of pronounced religious views, he was through life an exemplary member of the Presbyterian Church, which he served for many years as Deacon and Trustee of the congregation known as the First Presbyterian Church.

He had an apoplectic stroke in 1899, which led to his retirement from active life, but he survived this stroke some nine years. His wife, whose maiden name was Catherine Ann Nicholson, died

February 27, 1907, twenty-two months prior to his demise. They were survived by three daughters, all of whom live in Norfolk: Mrs. Henry Anne Savage, Miss Martha Ellen Elliott and Mrs. James Everett Booth.

K. B. Elliott belonged to a class probably larger in Virginia than in any other State in the Union—strong men, well descended, of intense convictions, and thoroughly leavened with the sense of duty. These men do not seek their own preferment—they are content to discharge with fidelity the duties which devolve upon them, and they invariably command the profound respect of the communities in which they live. Thoroughly self-respecting, these men do not find it necessary to use the meretricious arts of the politician or the notoriety seeker. It is recognized that they are really the great men who have made these United States, because they are developers in the proper sense, and always constructive.

Mr. Elliott's ancestral line shows some of the strongest of the pioneer names of Virginia. His mother was descended from Miles Cary, who came to Virginia in 1620, and was one of the strongest men of the colony's earliest years. Mr. Elliott is a direct descendant of Thomas, son of Miles Cary.

In the Kemp line Mr. Elliott was descended from Matthew Kemp, whose daughter, Elizabeth, born in 1722, married in Middlesex County, in 1742, Robert Elliott. The Kemp family goes back to Richard Kemp, who came to Virginia in 1634, and was made Secretary of the colony, which office he held for fourteen years; he was Acting Governor in 1644. After accumulating a large estate, he died in 1656. Richard Kemp left no children. He was a son of Sir Robert Kemp, of Gissing, Norfolkshire, England. He was followed to Virginia by his nephew Edmund about 1650. Edmund received large grants of land and settled in Lancaster County, where he died about 1665 and left sons who were the ancestors of this branch of the Kemp family in Virginia. Matthew was a favorite name with them, and there were in succession three Matthews very prominent in the colony. The first Matthew received a land grant in Lancaster in 1663. He was a member of the Council in 1681, Speaker of the House of Burgesses in 1679, and died in 1683. He was succeeded by a second Matthew, who was in the House of Burgesses in 1685. The third Matthew was equally prominent, and there was a fourth Matthew who was living in 1770.

In the Elliott line, the family goes back to Lieutenant-Colonel Anthony Elliott, who was one of the most conspicuous figures in the early colonial period. He was in the House of Burgesses in 1647 and at other times, was a member of the Council in 1657, and died in 1666, leaving three sons, certainly, and possibly daughters. These sons were all leading figures in that section which now includes the counties of Middlesex, Lancaster, York and adjacent territory.

The Robert Elliott who married Elizabeth Kemp in 1742 left three children: Mary Matthew Kemp, John Kemp and Robert Kemp. This son, Robert, was Clerk of Middlesex from 1762 until 1767.

The Elliots, the Kemps, and the Carys were all of good blood, and were leaders in the colonial period.

There is a Seaton connection. The Seatons were another good family, of Scotch origin. The general supposition is that the first of the Seatons was Henry, a Scotch Jacobite of the famous family of Seton, who, after the downfall of the Stuarts came to Virginia in 1690, and founded the family in King William County, of which William Winston Seaton, for fifty years a conspicuous figure in Washington as one of the owners of "The National Intelligencer," was a member. But Henry Seaton was not the first settler. George Seaton came to Virginia in 1662 and obtained a land grant in that section of the State of six thousand acres. He was a leading man in that part of the country, but at this distance, and in the absence of complete records, it is not possible to say definitely that he was a relative of Henry, though this is probable. Apparently, George Seaton left no children—certainly Henry Seaton did, because he had a son, George, who was named as his heir, and Henry Seaton's widow later married Augustine Moore, of King William, and she, with her husband and others, were guardians of this young son George. Where the Seaton line and the Elliots converge is uncertain, but apparently it was about 1750.

As will be seen from this brief statement, K. B. Elliott was a strong man, descended from strong men. One of his family lines, the Cary family, is especially well worthy of note, from the fact that the celebrated Viscount Falkland, who fell in an obscure skirmish during the Civil War in England, is reckoned with Sir Philip Sidney as the two finest specimens of English gentlemen that history records, and thoughtful men have always accorded them place in the small class so splendidly illustrated by the Chevalier Bayard. Viscount Falkland belonged to the same Cary family of which Miles Cary was a representative.

The Elliott family name, commonly believed to be Scotch, because of the strength of the Elliott clan on the borderland of Scotland and England, is in fact not Scotch but Norman. The name comes from one Aliot, who followed William the Conqueror to England, and received for his services a grant of land. From this Aliot were descended all the English Elliots on the one hand and all the Scotch Elliots on the other. The family, therefore, has an authentic history which goes back to the year 1066, and during that period has contributed a very large number of men to the making of the far-flung British Empire.

There is an impression that General Roger Elliott, whose picture hangs in the State Library at Richmond, and who was

half-brother of Governor Alexander Spottiswood, one of the best governors the colony ever had, was one of the founders of the Virginia Elliott family. This is an error. General Roger Elliott never settled in Virginia, though he may have visited it. He rose to the rank of Major-General in the British Army, and served as Governor of Gibraltar. The fact that General Elliott's picture hangs in the State Library at Richmond can easily be accounted for by his near relationship to Governor Spottiswood.

Burke, the great English authority, describes the Elliott Coat of Arms as follows:

"Or, a fesse gu. between four bars gemelles wavy sa.  
"Crest: An elephant's head or, eared and armed gu."





B.F. LUDWIGSON, INC.  
PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS

Yours truly  
B. P. Huff

## BALLARD PRESTON HUFF

**A**MONG the men who have contributed most largely to the upbuilding of the City of Roanoke, Ballard Preston Huff, merchant, banker and landed proprietor, is a prominent figure.

He was born near Copper Hill, Floyd County, Virginia, on January 28, 1853, son of Isaac Henry and Lucinda (Kefauver) Huff. His paternal grandfather was Henry Huff, and his immediate family has been settled in Floyd and Henry Counties for several generations.

Mr. Huff was one of the first students to matriculate at the Virginia Agricultural and Mechanical School at Blacksburg, October 1, 1872. He began his business career in April, 1875, as a clerk in the hardware firm of Watts & Co., in Lynchburg. After a period of service with them, he moved to the little town known as Big Lick, which has since grown into the city of Roanoke, and was employed by Samuel Griggs. It will be noticed that he had the foresight to throw in his lot with Roanoke before there was any Roanoke—for men, not yet old, can remember (when traveling over the railroad from Lynchburg to Bristol) the insignificant village of Big Lick, when the City of Roanoke was not even dreamed of.

Ballard P. Huff's business experience has covered a very wide range. He combined with a strong and clear mind qualifications which enabled him to fit into all sorts of conditions. The record shows that in 1877 he was a traveling man with the firm of Turner, Trout & Co. After one year of that, he became an employee of P. L. Terry, a general merchant, with whom he was first a clerk and later a partner, this connection lasting for ten years. In 1888, even then in the early prime of life, he was an experienced business man and had accumulated some capital. He then made a forward move by organizing the firm of Huff, Andrews and Thomas, wholesale grocers. This business has grown to enormous proportions, doing an immense volume of business over a wide territory. At one time his firm had as many as eight different branches in operation. They did not maintain that system permanently, however, but sold out several of these branches, and have concentrated the management into a narrower range, though with a constantly increasing business. Not content with the measure of success won in the grocery business, Mr. Huff assisted

in organizing the wholesale drygoods house of F. B. Thomas and Company, which also does a large and profitable business.

The standing of Mr. Huff in the community, and his contribution to the city may be best appreciated by the fact that, when Roanoke grew sufficiently large to organize a Chamber of Commerce, he was elected as the first President of the Chamber. This was in 1904. From that time to the present he has maintained his position as one of the business leaders of the city. His interests now cover a very wide range, he having investments in many business houses and corporations, and is an extensive land-owner.

In 1906 he assisted in organizing the City National Bank of Roanoke, which is now one of the most prosperous financial institutions in that section, of which Mr. Huff is Vice-President. To this interest he gives much of his personal attention.

Unlike some other men of means, he has learned to get some enjoyment outside of his business successes. He has a handsome home at Crystal Springs, a suburb of Roanoke; here he dispenses a generous and cordial hospitality. His home life is charming, and he with his family contribute to the best of the social activities of the community.

On September 16, 1884, Mr. Huff was married to Florence Jane Thomas, daughter of Charles M. and Jane (Crawford) Thomas, of Roanoke County. Mrs. Huff's grandmother was a Deyerle, a member of one of those excellent German families which, about 1740, settled in the Valley of Virginia, some of them coming from Pennsylvania, and some of them direct from Germany. Colonel Deyerle, a member of this family, led the first company out of Roanoke to the Confederate Army.

Mr. Huff's mother was a Kefauver, of that same German stock.

There are at least five distinct Huff families in the United States. Taking them in the order in which they came to the country, we find that Francis Huff, a youth of twenty, came to Virginia on the ship *Swan* in 1624. He settled at Nutmeg Quarter, a parish in Warwick County, Virginia, and eight years later represented that parish in the Virginia Assembly, or House of Burgesses. This man's name was spelled indifferently, Huff and Hough. On the record of his coming on the ship it is spelled Huff; and as a member of the General Assembly it is spelled Hough. The old spelling in England was Hough, and many of the families still adhere to that. Cheshire was the home county in England of the Virginia Huffs. The next in order was William Hough, who came over about 1638. He was the only child of Edward Hough, of Westchester. After several moves, he finally settled in New London, Connecticut, and was the progenitor of the New England family of that name, now widely scattered. The next was Richard Hough, who came from Macclesfield,

Cheshire, England, and settled in Bucks County, Pennsylvania, in 1638. His family was intimately connected with the Janney family of that section, leading Quakers, a descendant of which family settled in Virginia, and one of his descendants was President of the Virginia Convention in the secession period. Richard Hough married and left children in Pennsylvania, but was himself drowned in the Delaware River in 1705, while in middle age. John Hough, who was either a son or grandson of Richard Hough, the immigrant, moved to Loudoun County, Virginia, and his descendants in Virginia and other States are said now to number over two thousand. The probabilities are that B. P. Huff is descended from this John Hough, because some of his children moved across the mountain into the Lower Valley, and in the earlier days there was a steady movement from the Lower Valley towards the Upper Valley and Southwestern Virginia. While this Bucks County (Penn.) family always spelled the name Hough, and Emerson Hough (the noted author of the present day), who is descended from this John Hough, uses the old form, those who went over into the Lower Valley adopted the modern form of Huff.

The family was well represented in the Revolutionary struggle under both spellings. Under the old spelling we find Bernard, of Loudoun; Joseph; Samson, of Kentucky; Thomas and William. Under the more modern spelling we find Charles, Elijah, John, of Franklin; John, of Pittsylvania; Joseph, who moved to Ohio; Samuel and Stephen. In the Lower Valley, we come upon still another spelling—Hoff; and Philip, of this name, was a member of a Frederick County company in the War of 1812; while Isaac was a substantial citizen of Winchester, Virginia, in 1832.

In the Dunmore Indian War of 1774, in Captain John Lewis's Volunteer Company from Botetourt County appear the names of Peter Huff, Sergeant, Samuel Huff and Thomas Huff, privates. The company took part in the fierce battle of Point Pleasant, in which Thomas Huff was wounded. Three years later, in 1777, appears in Henry County the name of Samuel Huff, as furnishing supplies to the patriot armies. This was probably the same Samuel, who had moved from Botetourt.

What lends probability to Mr. Huff's being descended from the John Hough, of Loudoun, is the fact that the Kefauvers appear to have been first settled in Loudoun and Fauquier.

A very distinguished member of this Loudoun family was Warwick Hough, a gallant Confederate officer who, after the war, rose to the position of Chief Justice of Missouri.

Genealogists have figured out that the family name is Flemish in origin, and that it was originally De la Hough. Then in Flanders and Holland appear the variations of De Hoogh or Van der Hoogh. From that country they drifted to England, where the first form of the name was De Hough. The De was eliminated, and the English form of the name became Hough;

and it was probably in the earlier years of the seventeenth century that the modern form of Huff began to take shape.

Ballard P. Huff is affiliated with the Presbyterian Church and the Masonic Fraternity. Politically he is identified with the Democratic party. Of his marriage there is one daughter, Miss Alice Huff, who has just reached womanhood.

The Huff families of German descent in America have not been touched upon here, because there is no reason to believe that Mr. Huff is in any way connected with them. They came to central New York and eastern Pennsylvania after 1700 direct from Germany, where the name was Von Hoff, which was promptly Americanized into Huff.

It does not make any difference as to which of the early immigrants the Virginia house may be descended from, as in tracing back we always converge at Cheshire. Apparently Francis Huff, of Virginia, was a native of London, and a member of a family descended from the Cheshire family. On the other hand, Richard Hough, the Pennsylvanian, was also of the Cheshire family, coming direct from that county to America. Francis Huff, the Virginian, remained in Virginia until 1647. He married a widow, whose maiden name is unknown but whose married name was Windmill, and he had (by her) at least two sons: William and John.

He was a member of the Council of War in the Indian troubles of 1645, and accumulated a considerable landed estate. Returning to London in 1647, he entered mercantile business there, but died rather suddenly in 1648—being then about forty-five years of age. In his will he provided that his elder son, William, should be educated in London, but in such a way as to qualify him for plantation management, and was then to return to Virginia and manage the plantation for the joint benefit of himself and his younger brother, John. William Huff evidently returned to Virginia, for in 1667 we find his plantation in the James City District referred to in the Randolph manuscript, and it was provided that a fort should be built on his land—probably at the place known as Huff's Point.

These old pioneers were great land-grabbers. It will have been noted how this first one secured a handsome landed estate. Now the John Hough, who came down from Pennsylvania to Loudoun, accumulated in the Loudoun section, in five different grants, over three thousand acres of land. Either this John Hough, of Loudoun, or another (perhaps his son) was interested in the Ohio Company, as appears by a letter from him to James Mercer, written in 1790, and which was found amongst the Mercer papers, bearing upon the operations of that company.

Going back to the Old Country, we find that one of the great historic controversies of England raged around the person of a member of this family. One John Hough, born in 1651, died in

1743, at the extreme age of ninety-two. He was a son of John Hough, a citizen of London, who was descended from the Houghs, of Leighton, in Cheshire. Splendidly educated at Oxford, he took Holy Orders and was a Fellow of Magdalen College. He was a man of remarkable purity of character, a rather retiring disposition, much learning, and beloved by the Fellows of the College. In 1687, the President of Magdalen died. James II, who was trying to transform Oxford into a Romanist Institution, sent down orders for the Fellows of Magdalen to elect a certain man as President. They refused, and elected John Hough. Then the King went out for war in much haste. He went down to Oxford in person, and addressed the Fellows in the vilest language, demanding that they rescind their action, and accept his appointee. The retiring and modest Hough came before the King, and in calm but firm language declined positively to retire, as the King was violating the statutes of the realm. The King had him ejected by force, but a year later (recognizing that he had made a mistake and that his throne was tottering) he repudiated his own action, and ordered that Hough be reinstated as President of Magdalen. In that same year William of Orange ran James out of England, and in 1690 Hough was made Bishop of Oxford, retaining his Presidency of the College also. In 1699 he was transferred from Oxford and made Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, and he resigned the Presidency of Magdalen that year. In 1715 the Primate of England died, and the King tendered Hough the appointment, which he declined. In 1717 he was translated to Worcester on the death of the Bishop of that see, and spent the last twenty-five years of his life as Bishop of that diocese. He died without any illness whatever but extreme old age. His life has been written in extenso by a competent English biographer, who rates him very high as an able and courageous man of very pure life and retiring disposition. His generosity knew no bounds. The great income which flowed in upon him as Bishop was distributed wisely and generously in building churches, schools, assisting poor clergymen and relieving the needy. In his day he was not only a prominent figure, but his courage in refusing to fall in with the commands of the King was one of the large factors in precipitating the revolution which drove James from power.

The Huff (or Hough) coat of arms, as used by Richard Hough, of Pennsylvania, and which is confirmed by Burke, the great English authority, is described as follows:

Argent, a bend sable.

Crest: A wolf's head erased sable.

Motto: *Memor esto majorum.*

## ROBERT FRANKLIN LEEDY

**I**N THE first thirty years of the eighteenth century there came to America something like fifty thousand Germans, probably thirty thousand of these settling in eastern Pennsylvania.

The Valley of Virginia was then unknown country. The Germans, always good judges of land, continually prospected in advance of settlement, and in 1722, one of these Pennsylvania Germans rode through what is now the Valley of Virginia. In the meantime, a young man had come from Germany by the name of Adam Mueller (now Miller). This Adam Mueller is said to have been born in Schreisheim, Germany, about 1700. With his young wife and an unmarried sister, he came to Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, probably about 1725. Looking around for a choice bit of ground on which to settle, he heard of a location in Virginia between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghanies, and this led him to visit Williamsburg, Virginia. The reports he received there were so favorable that he went on into the Valley, and in 1726 or 1727 settled on the Shenandoah River, and was the first white settler in the Lower Valley of Virginia.

Mueller was followed by Jacob Stover, a Swiss, who was one of the most enterprising land agents of his generation. Stover would have made a stirring real estate agent in our own day. On June 17, 1730, he secured a grant of ten thousand acres of land on the South Fork of the Shenandoah. He took this up in two tracts of five thousand acres each—one between Luray and Elkton, and the other higher up between Elkton and Port Republic. In these grants the location is defined as being in Massanutting town. Mueller had secured no title to his land, being merely a squatter, so probably in 1730, and even before Stover had secured his title, he bought land from Stover. The condition of Stover's grant was that he was to put at least one family on each one thousand acres inside of two years.

On May 15, 1732, William Beverley, son of Robert Beverley (the historian), of Virginia, secured a grant of fifteen thousand acres on Shenandoah River at Massanutting, which, however, was not to conflict with any previous grants. On December 12, 1733, Beverley took out a caveat against Stover, claiming that the lands held by Stover of right belonged to him. Prompt action was had upon this case, and in the same month Stover's title to his ten thousand acres of land was confirmed. This was probably largely due to the petition of Adam Mueller and seven associates, which



Yours truly.  
R. H. Lee dy



recited that they had bought five thousand acres in Massanutting from Stover about four years before, paying him four hundred pounds sterling for the land, and naturally if Beverley's claim was sustained they would be homeless. These men were all Germans, and presumably all Germans from Pennsylvania.

Among these early settlers was the Harnsberger family, of which family Robert Franklin Leedy, of Luray (the subject of this sketch), is descended in one line, and which family, among numerous other prominent families of that section, claimed partial descent from Jacob Stover.

Colonel Robert Franklin Leedy was born at Leedy's Pump, near Harrisonburg, Rockingham County, on July 28, 1863, son of John and Sarah Ann (Mauck) Leedy. John Leedy was a farmer, son of Daniel, who also was a farmer and son of Samuel. The Leedy family came to the Valley from Pennsylvania at a date which cannot now be definitely stated—but it was prior to the Revolutionary War. According to the family tradition, the original immigrant was a German Baron, who came over with Baron Steigle, and that a son or nephew of this first immigrant served in the Revolutionary War as a Lieutenant-Colonel.

Daniel Leedy, Colonel Robert F. Leedy's grandfather, was born in Virginia in 1795 on a part of the "Dutch Lord" tract in Rockingham County, which tract of land is said to have been granted by George III. This, however, does not appear on the records, though several small tracts in Rockingham County are described as having been parts of the "Dutch Lord" tract. Colonel Leedy thinks, and this is probably the true explanation, that the turbulent conditions existing in the early Revolutionary period caused individuals to lose sight of the importance of having their titles recorded in Williamsburg, as the records there show none after 1774.

The Leedys were among these old German immigrants to Pennsylvania. The correct spelling of the name was probably "Leidy," but on the old records which we have we find four or five different spellings. The first census of 1790 shows in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, Daniel and Andrew Ledy, as heads of families; in Northampton County, Pennsylvania, Leonard Lidy; in Montgomery County, Conrad and Jacob Leyde; and again in Montgomery County, Jacob, Jacob, Jr., and John Leydey. This was after the Virginia branch of the family had migrated from Pennsylvania.

The Pennsylvania family has given to America one of its greatest (if not its greatest) naturalists in the person of Dr. Joseph Leidy, born in Philadelphia in 1823, and died there in 1891. He was a graduated physician, but after two years of practice he resigned to devote himself to teaching. He was Professor of Anatomy at the University of Pennsylvania, and later at the Franklin University. He resigned to go abroad, and for several

years was engaged in foreign travel and the collection of specimens. In 1853 he was again elected Professor of Anatomy in the University of Pennsylvania, and in 1871 was elected Professor of Natural History in Swarthmore College. He became one of the greatest authorities in his line of work, was honored by two scientific societies, and left behind him some very valuable works which had been published during his lifetime. Another member of this family was Paul Leidy, of Pennsylvania, school teacher, lawyer, district attorney and a Democratic member of the Thirty-fifth Congress. A much later figure than this was John W. Leedy, of Kansas, who served in the Congress during the last decade of the nineteenth century, and was later Governor of the State.

Colonel Robert F. Leedy comes of that all-conquering German race which is fastening its ideas upon the modern world, and which, in its beginning points in our country, eastern Pennsylvania and the Valley of Virginia, has set an example of improved farming which has made garden spots of these sections and been of priceless value to the whole country.

Robert F. Leedy's schooling was obtained in the common schools of his native county, followed later by a course in the summer law school carried forward by the distinguished Dr. Minor at the University of Virginia. In his early youth Col. Leedy farmed on the old home place where three generations of his family had been born and reared, including himself, remaining there until he was twenty-two years of age. He spent the next three years mining and railroading, returning to the farm when he was about twenty-five and remaining there two years, when he went to Basic City, which was one of the boom towns which sprang up in Virginia in the early nineties of the last century. He engaged in the business which was absorbing everybody at Basic City—real estate, combined with mercantile pursuits, and read law at the same time that he was prosecuting these interests actively. He was admitted to the bar in 1893, and has been in the active practise of his profession from that time to the present—the last nineteen years of that period having been spent in Luray, of which place he is now one of the foremost citizens.

While a resident of Basic City he served as a Commissioner of the Revenue. In 1892 he was elected Mayor of the town, and re-elected in 1894. He resigned when he moved to Luray in 1895. At the present time he is serving as a member of the House of Delegates of the General Assembly of Virginia, representing Page and Rappahannock counties. A successful lawyer, he is almost as keenly interested in military matters as he is in the legal profession. He has been identified with the Virginia Volunteers (National Guard) for fifteen years. In September, 1902, he was made a Captain. In June, 1905, he was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel of the Second Infantry, and in August, 1905, was pro-

moted to Colonel of the same regiment, which position he is filling at the present time. He is a keen student of military affairs, and regards "Henderson's Science of War," which is included in his preferred reading, as the greatest military book ever written. His religious affiliation is with the Baptist Church. He is a Free Mason, having gone through all degrees to and including the "Shrine."

He was married on March 27, 1890, in Rockingham County, to Emma Cathrine Keister, who was born in Pendleton County, West Virginia, on November 25, 1870, daughter of Martin and Elizabeth Keister. Their children are Nina Coleman Leedy, who is a graduate of the Woman's College of Richmond, Virginia; Thelma Hudson Leedy, now in the High School; John Robert Leedy and Lillian Dare Leedy, the next two, are also in the High School; Rolfe Miller Leedy and Beverley Berrey Leedy, the younger children, have not yet entered school.

Colonel Leedy's reading takes a wide range. He delights in Washington Irving, Dickens, "The World's Best Oratory" (by Brewer), "The World's Best Classics (by Lodge), the Roxburgh Classics, Jefferson's Papers and Writings, the Messages of the Presidents, Gibbon's "Rome," Henderson's "Life of Stonewall Jackson," and above all the Bible. This by no means exhausts his reading, but it gives an idea of the diversity of his tastes, though it is quite evident from this list that governmental questions appeal strongly to him.

To those not familiar with the Valley of Virginia it would be a surprise to travel there, and to see to what extent the German blood is in evidence. Colonel Leedy's paternal grandmother was Eve Brower, daughter of Daniel Brower, of Augusta County. His maternal grandmother was Margaret Harnsberger, a daughter of Conrad Harnsberger. She was a great-granddaughter of Robert Harnsberger and of Adam Mueller, both of whom were associated in the transactions with Jacob Stover—Adam Mueller being the first settler in that section.

Colonel Leedy has a very interesting heirloom in his possession in the shape of an old family clock which is eight feet high and still running. The lettering has become quite indistinct from great age, but when he was a boy he made out the inscription upon it to be "Elisha Burk" (the maker's name) "York Town" (meaning York, Pennsylvania). The date was either 1785, 1765, or 1735. Some twenty years ago Col. Leedy had it repaired, and the clock-maker, in enameling the face over made it read "Elijah Birk, 1735." He knows that the name of the maker is wrong, and he believes that the date is wrong, and that 1785 is correct, which looks more reasonable. It is a very interesting relic of the old times and shows the quality of the work done by our forefathers.

Colonel Leedy has strong convictions on governmental questions. He classes himself as a Democrat. He believes that repre-

sentative democracy is the best form of government, and in so far as we have wandered away from that, in his judgment, it is necessary for us to retrace our steps. As he sees it, we have set up false standards, and we must educate our people to that degree of intelligence that they will be willing to dethrone these fallacious ideas, and must more and more impress upon our people the honorable character of all honest work. In governmental affairs, he thinks that discriminatory laws have made us cowards in the conduct of government, and that to be fearless and crush every tendency to anarchy a government must be just.

His ideas about the practise of law are so very commendable that he could probably get a unanimous vote on the part of the laymen of the country in support of them, and this brief sketch can be concluded in no better words than his own, in this connection, when he says: "I believe we have outgrown the distinction between law and equity practice, and further that the judges should prescribe a uniform practice and procedure for all jurisdictions which should be enacted into law in each State and by the United States.

Coat of Arms, Leedy (Holland) :

D'azur à la fasce d'or. Cimier: un vol, aux armes de l'écu.—*Rietstap Armorial General.*

Azure, a fesse or. Crest: Arms of the escutcheon, winged.





Yours truly  
F.S. Morris

## GEORGE RICHARD MAPP

**G**EORGE R. MAPP, farmer, school teacher, merchant, public official and all round good citizen, was born at Whitehall, Northampton County, Virginia, July 18, 1835, son of Victor Augustus and Elizabeth Nicols (Scott) Mapp.

The family name of Mapp is one of the rarest both in England and America. The original form of it appears to have been, many centuries ago, Mabb; and both Mapp and Mapes seem to have come from this same source. It is a matter of curious interest to note that the word "Mabb" occurs both in the Welsh and in the Flemish nomenclature. In the Welsh it meant "a male child." Centuries ago the name was found in Wales and in Cornwall and a Mabb was Chamberlain of London in the second year of Queen Elizabeth. The name is entirely unknown in the large majority of English counties, but it is certain that it was at one time an influential family in Herefordshire, for we find the Mapps holders of Richard's Castle, Herefordshire, as late as 1830, and the descendants of Francis Mapp of that date may still be in possession.

The first Mapps in Virginia were Robert, who came to Northampton County in 1652 and was followed by John, evidently a close kinsman, who came over in 1654 and settled in the same county. There was evidently a much later emigration of the Mapp family from England to Virginia, for George R. Mapp's grandfather, Robins Mapp, was an Englishman born. He was a very wealthy man at one time, owning many valuable farms in Northampton, and Mr. Mapp is of the opinion that this property came by inheritance as he spent rapidly and died poor. This, combined with the fact that the given names of Richard and Francis constantly recur in this family, would indicate its identity with the Herefordshire, England, family, in which these names frequently appear. Robins Mapp left eight children, six sons and two daughters. The sons were John C., William M., Robins, Richard, Victor A., and Edward Mapp; the two daughters were Sallie and Marguerite. Richard and Edward never married. William became the owner of a large estate and left no children. Mr. Mapp thinks it more than likely that his grandfather was a younger brother of Francis Mapp, who was the holder of the English estate in the early part of the last century; and is also of the impression that a sister of his grandfather married in England a Mr. Hagaman, who came over about the same time that Robins Mapp did. Mr. Hagaman also was the owner of a

large landed estate in Northampton and at one time his daughter Kate was said to be the richest woman in the county. Mr. Mapp remembers well this daughter, as she was a frequent visitor at his father's home and always called him "Cousin Victor." This would seem to establish his idea that her mother and Robins Mapp were brother and sister.

In the maternal line, Mr. Mapp's people were evidently from the great Scottish clan of Scott, from which all the Scotts in the world are descended. His mother's people were apparently among the early settlers in Northampton and Accomac, for James Scott came to Accomac in 1635, and he was followed by Nicholas in 1640. Then came Thomas in 1649, who settled in Northampton, and Richard in 1665, who also settled in Northampton County. These were evidently the progenitors of the Scotts of the eastern shore.

In the meantime, other Scotts had settled in other sections of Virginia; and in the Revolutionary period the Virginia Scotts furnished to the armies eighty soldiers, ranging from private to Brigadier General. Few families in Virginia could show such a record as that.

Mr. Mapp's boyhood was before the time of the present public school system, but he attended in his youth such private and semi-public schools as were in his neighborhood, and later the Williamsburg, Norfolk, and Hanover Academies.

Upon leaving school, he began his manhood career as a teacher for one term in the public school, and then taught two terms in the Margaret Academy in Accomac County. He then retired from school teaching and engaged in mercantile business, which he followed until the outbreak of the Civil War.

After the war he engaged in farming, and, after several years, added to it a mercantile interest which he finally closed out in 1879, and bought the old homestead of "White Hall," where he was born, adding to his farming a sawmill business.

Though now past the three score and ten years allotted to man, he is yet active and vigorous, and for many years has held the position of Superintendent of Public Schools for his county, and also has acted as one of the supervisors of the county for a long time. This means that he enjoys an unusual degree of esteem from the people among whom his life has been spent.

Mr. Mapp was married at Waverly, Northampton County, March 2, 1865, to Ellen Barley Trower, who was born at Franktown, Northampton County, November 22, 1843, daughter of Dr. Robert Smith and Sally Ann (James) Trower.

Of Mr. Mapp's children, a son, Dr. James Harmanson Mapp, was educated at Norfolk and in the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, and is now a practising physician in Buena Vista, Virginia. George R. Mapp, Jr., a second son, educated at William and Mary College, is engaged in farming and

milling. He married Miss Lucie Rodgers, and has two children, George R. (III), and Jennie Scott Mapp. Mr. Mapp's daughter Clara Ellen, married Theron P. Bell. She was educated at Hollins Institute, and her husband is engaged in mercantile business, farming and milling. They have a daughter Clara Ellen and a son Theron P. Bell.

Another daughter, Bertha Elizabeth, married Frank B. Bell, who is engaged in farming, operates a sawmill, and is also a dealer in fruit and produce. Mrs. Frank B. Bell was also educated at Hollins Institute.

Another daughter, Florence May, was educated at the Woman's College at Richmond, and married Dr. P. W. Tankard who is engaged in farming and operates a sawmill. They have two children: Philip B. and Barclay. Mr. Mapp's youngest son, Claude Milton Mapp, was educated at the Eastville Academy and the William and Mary College, Williamsburg, Virginia. He is now engaged in farming, and was married on October 15, 1913, to Marguerite Susan Wilkins, daughter of Henry Houston Wilkins, of Northampton.

Mr. Mapp has had a useful career. He has contributed to the welfare of his section by a life of good citizenship, and has had the satisfaction of rearing and seeing settled in life a fine family of children, to all of whom he has given the best educational advantages.

## OTHO FREDERICK MEARS

OTHO FREDERICK MEARS, one of the most popular and prominent lawyers on the Eastern Shore of Virginia, was born June 4, 1862, in the height of the stormiest days that ever swept his native State. The birthplace of Mr. Mears was his father's home near Keller, on the Eastern Shore in Accomac County, one of the most beautiful of the rural districts of the Old Dominion.

The family of Mears, as readers of Virginia Colonial History know, is one of the most ancient to be met with in the annals of the State. Like most of the cavalier settlers of the Tidewater section of Charles II's "Old Dominion," this family is of English origin.

As early as the year 1654 we find "Mr. William Mears, who cometh from the Barbadoes with Mr. Munoye," who was a brother of Edward Prescott (that fiery Northampton Justice, removed from office on account of his "mutinous and seditious words" against the Assembly—see Hening) and who figures in the early Virginia records. Students partial to threading the mazes of genealogical research may be interested to observe how often thereafter the name appears and reappears both in the files of the Virginia Historical Magazine, and more especially in the volumes of the William and Mary College Quarterly.

But, though branches of the Mears family have been prominent throughout the State for so many years, it is along the Eastern Shore of Virginia that the family has been most numerously represented and most eminently distinguished. Among the lists of the very first colonists of that waterside section the name of Mears may to this day be read. Through generations, from Colonial days to the Revolution, and thence to the War between the States and through a thousand more silent revolutions of peace, members of this family have held such positions of civic distinction and social eminence as their forebears held in the days of Governors Digges and Berkeley. The history of Lancaster County is the history of the Carters. The name of Page shows most conspicuously in the records of old Gloucester. Almost every county in that vanished Virginia had its leading family—some family whose name, to a Southerner certainly, is almost too well known to need mention. The history of the family of Mears and the history of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, it has often and truthfully been said, are identical.



Yours truly,  
Otto J. Meiss.



The maiden name of the mother of Mr. Otho F. Mears was Emma S. Mapp. His father was Benjamin W. Mears. Both parents were a part of that elegant and gracious Virginia which reached its fairest flower in the days just preceding the dark years of the sixties. This Virginia has been charmingly and truthfully portrayed for the eyes of later generations by Thomas Nelson Page, Mary Johnston, Ellen Glasgow, and other writers.

Accomac County has been called "The Hunter's Paradise"; and not only in hunting, but in sailing, fishing, dancing, dining, horseback riding and each of the outdoor and indoor gaieties of hospitable Virginia of "Auld Lang Syne," the society that dwelt within its borders on such places as the Mears' home was known to excel.

As was the case with the typical Virginian of that generation and period, Mr. Benjamin W. Mears was a farmer. He was possessed of a large county estate in Accomac. Like the subject of our sketch, the father of Mr. Mears was interested in the important contemporaneous questions of public life. The "Good Roads" movement was an unformulated thing at that time. But the elder Mr. Mears toiled for it in truth as devotedly as many of the workers who today receive distinction and reward for their labors, for he was road surveyor during some time for his county; and the evidence of his endeavor remains in that district to this time. The education of the rising generation was likewise a subject very near his heart. The many problems that confronted the free schools, which were in those years just starting upon the difficult commencement of their service, were presented to Mr. Mears in his capacity of public school trustee; and were solved by him with scrupulous conscientiousness, ability, and warm desire to give assistance.

By all who knew him, the elder Mr. Mears was known to be a man of high integrity. He was distinguished by an extraordinary power of application and industry in his work, no matter how difficult or disagreeable that work might be. But his most strongly marked characteristic,—the characteristic which shines through the warp and woof of the events of his busy and useful life,—was his unfaltering constancy to truth. "Many love truth," in ways that vary according to their natures, it has been said, but love for truth was the strong passion of this man's life.

The youth of Otho F. Mears was spent on his father's farm. It was a boyhood rich in all the pleasures and attractive tasks of a Southern child in the country; and its influence is easily seen in the man of today. Among other characteristics Otho F. Mears inherited his father's industry; and this quality displayed itself in his instance surprisingly early in life. He first attempted outdoor work on the home farm when he was only ten years old, a noticeable promise of the courage with which he was to meet the world in later days. His progress was excellent, as might

have been inferred from so early a beginning. At the age of twelve, the boy literally lived in his father's fields. The plow, at that time, could be handled by him as cleverly as any full-grown farmer. He was an expert also at many other duties, small and great, about his family place, and was, in brief, a typical American country boy in that he showed no reluctance in the face of any work required to be done by the hands. In his infancy the health of Mr. Mears had been frail, and throughout his early childhood it had remained delicate. But the strenuous outdoor days of his boyhood changed all this. The hours behind the plow, and in the fresh, sweet sea air of the Accomac breezes, gave him, among other gifts, the strength that the country keeps for those who love to toil in her open spaces.

Mr. Mears's education was begun at the public school of which his father was Trustee. This school (such were the obstacles presented by the period and the country) was taught each year for only five or six months. It will be readily imagined that under such circumstances it must have demanded a real effort on his part to acquire an education. However, Benjamin W. Mears later sent his son to Onancock Academy, Onancock, Virginia, when the lad was fifteen and a half years old; and the foundations laid by his early public school training must have been strong, for Otho F. Mears continued to pursue his studies at that excellent old academy for well-nigh four years. From Onancock Academy Mr. Mears advanced to Randolph-Macon College, Ashland, Virginia. At Randolph-Macon he remained for two years. It had always been the intention and hope of his father to make a lawyer of this son. The boy had read and enjoyed the biographies of many great men. With especial interest he perused those of brilliant lawyers. From a very early day there had been to him a glamour and enchantment cast over legal scenes. This charm had drawn his fascinated attendance upon courts wherever possible. It had enlisted his keen interest in the processes and intricacies of the law—minutiae that seem dry as dust to any save the lawyer. It had come upon him, moreover, at an age when most boys care most for marbles, rabbit traps, and hare-and-hounds. Perhaps it was the thrill of those biographies, perhaps the lure of the courts that first kindled in Mr. Mears the spark of ambition to be himself a lawyer. Perhaps his principal motive was the gratification of his father. It cannot positively be said which was the impelling motive. Certain it is, however, that the ambition was there. The two years of study at Randolph-Macon College successfully finished, young Mears returned to the Eastern Shore. Money was now necessary to pay the expenses of a law course, the prelude to the fulfilment of this long-cherished ambition. But that was a comparatively slight obstacle to a man of his industry and energy; and for two years (the sessions from 1883 to 1885) he taught school at Accomac Courthouse. These were two extremely busy

years. His time, in the first place devoted to his teaching, was crowded at odd moments with extra work. He helped on his father's place in sundry ways during vacation, did ordinary farm labor, and performed, in fact, with his customary vigor, any work that came his way. But his reward was speedy and sufficient to satisfy his wishes. The necessary sum of money was earned, and the goal toward which he had been struggling gained. In 1885 Mr. Mears entered the law school at the University of Virginia, then taught by Professor John B. Minor and Professor James H. Gilmore. This institution was, and is, justly celebrated throughout North and South for the thoroughness and ability of its professors, and for the unusually high percentage of successful and prominent men among its graduates. Mr. Mears completed his course as speedily as it was possible for a student to complete it. He remained at the University for one session, and, on June 4, 1886, he graduated from the Law School of the University of Virginia, receiving the degree of Bachelor of Laws.

Immediately after his graduation Mr. Mears entered upon the active practise of his profession in Accomac. The struggles of so many young lawyers seem to have fallen to his lot in very slight, if in any, degree. It was not long before he formed a partnership with the late Thomas C. Walston, located in what has been his home from that time to the present—Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia. In 1887 Mr. Walston died. His practice was continued by his young partner. At that time, just one year after his graduation from the University of Virginia, Mr. Mears may be said to have attained the position of one of the leading lawyers in the whole of his native district, the Eastern Shore. This position has been, to say the least, maintained by him ever since. The almost universal popularity and confidence which is his portion throughout his home State is witness to the care which he has expended upon all this work which has fallen in his pathway, even to the smallest detail.

Mr. Mears is one of the most deservedly popular Eastern Shore men of the day. Personally, there is no more genial and companionable man. All ranks and ages, wherever he may go, testify to the charm of his manner and personality.

It is now over twenty years that Mr. Mears has practised law in Northampton. On the fourth Thursday in May, 1895, he was first elected to the office of commonwealth's attorney. After four years he was again elected for another term to the same office. There was not the slightest vestige of opposition raised against him at either election—an unusual and significant tribute. It is intensified by the fact that he would have been elected commonwealth's attorney a third time, under perfectly similar conditions, except that he declined to receive the nomination. Since 1904 his private affairs as a lawyer have engaged his attention to its fullest extent.

Mr. Mears is noted for his ability as a speaker. This talent has contributed much to his success at the bar. He is a capital debater, fluent, eloquent, ready on the spur of the moment for any occasion, and of impressive and agreeable presence; an example of the worthiest traditions of a State that has, from the days of Patrick Henry to those of John Warwick Daniel, contributed to society no small quota of men of marked forensic power.

In compliance with the demands of his friends, and at the urgent request of the voters from every section of the Eastern Shore, a few years ago, Mr. Mears opposed the Hon. Wm. A. Jones, the present incumbent (1914), in the race for the election to Congress from the Third District. Mr. Mears's candidacy was due, in fact, to pledges of support unsolicited by him, and practically unanimous in Northampton County and in many parts of Accomac County. This campaign was pitched and waged upon the very highest plane known to the art of campaigning among Virginia gentlemen. From the characters of the two candidates, it is inconceivable that any other method of strife could by any possibility have been pursued. The campaign was one of the most strenuous witnessed in that or any other district in the State in many years, and resulted in the re-election of Mr. Mears's opponent.

Whether in office or out, it can be declared as Mr. Mears's just due, say those who know him, that he has measured up uniformly to every requirement, however exacting, that has ever been made upon him.

Mr. Mears is a man of great native modesty and inbred aversion to obtrusiveness in any form. It is probable that neither the distinctions he has gained from the law, the laurels he has won in public life and office, his reputation as an orator, nor his personal popularity are to Mr. Mears himself a source of as much pleasure as the knowledge of the sincere and often-repeated comments of his community in praise of his strict business reliability. Public opinion in such matters, it is well known, is an almost infallible guide. "He is one in whom the greatest confidence can be placed"; "It is idle to suggest that any man ever entertained a loftier conception of duty in all relations of life"—are remarks that have been made about him, both in print and by men in ordinary conversation, not once but many times.

Mr. Mears is very fond of books; and despite the numerous duties heaped upon him by his profession, manages to do a not inconsiderable amount of reading. In particular he owns himself indebted for much that he values as valuable to the Bible, to Shakespeare, and biographical lives of various eminent men.

Mr. Mears has never deserted the colors of his political party; and his loyal Democracy may well be held up as an example to his fellow-citizens within whatever political fold. In church relations his affiliation is with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South.

Mr. Mears is a director of the L. E. Mumford Banking Company. He is also a director of the Eastern Shore of Virginia Fire Insurance Company. He is a member of the Ancient Free and Accepted Masons Lodge 234; and he is affiliated with the prominent Greek Letter College Fraternity, Beta Theta Pi.

The agricultural training of Mr. Mears's boyhood and youth has influenced his later life decidedly. The chief relaxation from mental work which he enjoys to this day is farming. Athletic games have given him much entertainment; and there are few people who derive more hearty pleasure than he from an afternoon spent in witnessing a scientific exhibition of the National game of baseball.

Mr. Mears's ideals of life are those of the Old South, high and untinged by the commercial spirit permeating American life. In the sordid struggle which drops and loses things of higher importance than money, he has taken but little part. The saying that "Honesty is the best policy" may be described as the foundation of his political and professional creed, and the love of Mammon has always held but small place among the things near and dear to his spirit. "What, from your own experience," he was asked a few years ago, in "Men of Mark in Virginia," "would you describe as the virtues most to be cultivated, and, in fact, from a standpoint merely commercial, most profitable? What virtues would you recommend that young men and women, who are just starting in business, and who may be inspired by the perusal of this article, should most assiduously seek to put into practice?" Mr. Mears replied: "Strict regard for truth, hard work, stick-toitiveness, and square dealing." Later still, in the same interview, he is quoted as saying in much the same practical yet idealistic strain: "I would advise that one should not be too anxious to obtain wealth, and should by all means avoid get-rich-quick schemes. The attainment of the greatest wealth does not mean the greatest success."

Mr. Mears married on November 19, 1890, Miss Florence R. Holland, daughter of N. L. Holland. Seven children have been born to him, six of whom are today living (1914).

The post-office address of Mr. Mears is Eastville, Northampton County, Virginia.

## THOMAS JAPHETH WHITFIELD

**F**OR a name that seems perfectly simple, the family name of Whitfield shows most remarkable differences in spelling.

In the English records we find Whitfeild, Whitfelds, Whitfeld, Whitfelde, Whitfyeld, Whitfyelde, Whytfeld, Whytfield, and Whitefield. We must credit the various branches of the Whitfield family with real ingenuity.

The family has won immortal reputation through one man. Generations of good citizens have come and gone, but one great man has filled the world with the fame of the Whitfield name. This man, George Whitfield, was perhaps the greatest preacher that the English-speaking race has ever known; and as long as our records endure, the fame of George Whitfield will go down the ages; and as long as the commonwealth of Georgia lasts the county named in his honor will stand as a monument to the most eloquent and brilliant pulpit orator of the eighteenth century, if not of all the centuries.

The Whitfield family has been identified with Virginia since an early period, and in England the family name can be traced back to the fourteenth century, and possibly a hundred years further with a closer inspection.

A present-day representative is Thomas Japheth Whitfield, of Suffolk, Virginia, whose principal occupation is that described by the great Washington as being the most ancient, the most honorable and useful occupation known to man. Combined with his general farming, Mr. Whitfield is engaged in the cotton business. He is a truck grower and a specialist in horticulture.

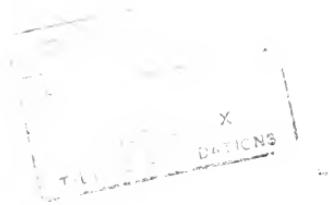
From a business standpoint he has made a success of life. He ranks as one of the most substantial and highly-respected citizens in the county in which he now lives.

He was born in Southampton County, son of Cordy Clifton and Lucy Jane (Saunders) Whitfield. His father was by occupation a farmer.

The history of the Whitfield family in Virginia has some special features of interest. There were, it seems, three different periods in which members of this family came into the colony. The first record we have of Whitfields in Virginia was of Gilbert Whitfield, a young man of twenty-three, who came over on the ship *Flying Hart*, in the year 1621, was a member of "Danniel Gookine's" muster and was alive in 1623 after the great Indian massacre of 1622.



your most sincerely  
Thos McHickfield



The next Whitfield was John, a young man of twenty, who sailed for Virginia on August 7, 1635, on the ship *Globe of London*.

Next comes Richard, who in that same year of 1635 came over and settled in Charles City County; William, who came over in 1636 and settled in Elizabeth City County; a second Gilbert, who came over in 1637 and settled in New Norfolk County.

All these were probably related, and this covers the first period.

The second period begins with Matthew Whitfield, who sailed from Barbadoes for Virginia in the ketch *Prosperous*, May 2, 1679. At this same time Roger Whitfield was Captain of the ship *Lixboa Merchant*, trading between Barbadoes and Virginia.

The next Whitfields were three brothers, Cordy, Reuben and Benjamin, who came from England, and settled on James River, either in 1692 or 1702, and it is from this family that Thomas J. Whitfield is descended.

Evidently the early immigrants of this name had left sons, for in Elizabeth City County there was probated on November 18, 1694, the will of Thomas Whitfield, leaving his estate to his sons John and Thomas, and his daughters Mary and Elizabeth.

Of this last installment, Cordy and Reuben Whitfield remained in Isle of Wight County, Virginia, while Benjamin went to Halifax, North Carolina. Reuben Whitfield was the great-great-grandfather of Thomas J. Whitfield. These early Whitfields were Quakers, and their settlement in Isle of Wight County is easily understood by the fact that there was at Smithfield for many years a flourishing body of Quakers with a meeting house.

Here and there in the old records one comes upon the Whitfield name showing that the family had at least grown to some extent and had become distributed over the State.

John Whitfield was a resident of Fredericksburg in 1758. Willis Whitfield lived in Norfolk in 1792. Haynes Whitfield served as a sailor in the Virginia State Navy for three years during the Revolutionary War. Edward and Harris Whitfield were Revolutionary soldiers.

Thomas J. Whitfield's maternal line, the Saunders family, is believed by most people to be of Scotch origin, when as a matter of fact it is a very ancient English name derived from the Norse Sandi, which had its equivalent in the Anglo-Saxon Sandir and Sandi, which meant a messenger. Three forms of the name appear in England; Sandys, Sanders, and Saunders. All three of these forms appear in the early history of Virginia; but the last named seems to have been more general.

The first record we find of them in the colonial period was when Richard Saunders came to Virginia in 1636. He was followed by Jonathan Saunders in 1637, who settled in New Norfolk. This was probably the Reverend Jonathan Saunders, who with his wife Mary were among the pioneers, he being one of the earliest

clergymen in any of the colonies. In 1654 William Saunders came over, and, in that same year, Edward Saunders, rated as a gentleman, settled in Westmoreland County. Apparently these were the progenitors of the numerous members of this family in the State. One finds them everywhere in the records. In 1755 Thomas Saunders was a member of a company of rangers commanded by Captain William Preston in the old French and Indian War. In that same war, in 1756, appears George Saunders as a trooper in Captain Lewis Ellzey's Company from Fairfax County. Evidently George's example had some influence, for some years later from the same county, in 1758, Thomas Saunders is mentioned as a member of Captain Nicholas Minor's Company. Fighting was the main work in those days. A little later we come upon Robert Saunders, who was a corporal in the Frontier Battalion with the notation after his name that he served as a corporal until the battalion was disbanded. The date is not given but it is likely that he remained in the service until after the close of the old French and Indian War, in which Washington first began to make reputation. In the Revolutionary War there were over fifty members of the various branches of the Saunders family in the Revolutionary armies, ranging in rank from ensign to field officers. One of these, Daniel Saunders, of Fairfax, appeared upon the United States Pension Roll in 1840, being then ninety years of age. Another one of them served for three years in the Virginia State Navy with the rank of midshipman. This was Richard Saunders; and it is only when we come upon an entry like this in the old records that we learn that there was a State navy.

In the English Cyclopedias of Biography few names have a longer list of illustrious members than the Saunders family. They make a creditable appearance also in the American works, where we find great educators, lawyers, judges, naval officers, manufacturers, governors, statesmen, historians, librarians, and at least one great horticulturist.

Thomas J. Whitfield evidently does not interest himself in politics. His religious affiliation is with the Baptist Church.

He was married December 6, 1887, in Gates County, North Carolina, to Annie A. Benton, a native of that county, daughter of Seth and Martha Benton. This North Carolina Benton family was the same family to which Thomas Hart Benton, the famous Missouri Senator who was such a power in the last century, belonged.

The children of this marriage are Davis Andrew Whitfield, who was given a business education; Marjorie, who completed her education at Peace College at Raleigh, North Carolina; Gladys, a graduate of the Suffolk High School; and three younger children, Quitsna, Thomas J., Jr., and Otho Kermit, who are now in the public schools.

The Whitfield coat of arms is described as: Sable, five fusils in bend, between six crosses, crosslet or.

The coat of arms of the Middlesex, England, Saunders family, from which the Virginia family most probably comes, is described as: Argent a chevron between three elephants' heads erased sable, on a chief gules a broken sword proper, hilt and pommel or, the point hanging down, between two plates.

Crest: Out of a mural coronet, an elephant's head argent, eared sable, charged on the breast with an ogress.

## WILLIAM ERNEST MELVILLE THORNTON

WILLIAM E. M. THORNTON, at the present time (1914) serving as Mayor of Altavista, Campbell County, Virginia, is a member of a family which has been identified with Virginia since 1646 certainly, and possibly a year or two before that. He is in the eighth generation from William Thornton, the immigrant, who came to Virginia from Yorkshire, England, certainly not later than 1646, as his name first appears on the records in that year. In Volume V of Virginia County Records, on page 99, appears information about this first Thornton. It gives a description of his coat of arms, which corresponds with that used by the family then located at "The Hills," Yorkshire, which justifies the statement that he came from Yorkshire.

Mentioned first in 1646, in 1665 he received a grant of land in Gloucester County; and was vestryman of Petsworth Parish in 1677. He had issue three sons: William, Francis and Rowland. The eldest son, William, was born on the 27th of March, 1649, and died on the 15th of February, 1727. Like his father, he was a vestryman of Petsworth Parish. He married three times and had sixteen children, and the record is preserved where he made entries of these sixteen children in his own hand. It did not seem to occur to the old gentleman to mention their mothers. The second son of William the immigrant was Francis Thornton, who was born November 5, 1651, and died in 1726. He settled in Stafford County and was twice married. His first wife was Alice, daughter of Captain Anthony Savage, of Gloucester, and by her had issue seven children. He had no issue by his second wife. The third son, William Rowland Thornton, married Elizabeth, daughter of Alexander Fleming. He was dead in 1701, and at his death is believed to have left no issue.

For a period of two hundred and fifty years this family has ranked among the best families of the State, and the members of it have been conspicuous for their services in Church and State, both in peace and war.

Burke, the greatest of English authorities, says that the North of England Thornton family was a very ancient and eminent one, distinguished in the wars of York and Lancaster, and for loyalty to the Crown during the civil wars in the time of Charles I. The Yorkshire and Northumberland Thorntons represent this northern group; while there is a Scotch family of the same name, after which a parish was named.



© 1900 Wm. H. Worrell

Yours very truly  
W. E. M. Thornton

---

"

1940  
1941  
1942  
1943  
1944  
1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949  
1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954  
1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959  
1960  
1961  
1962  
1963  
1964  
1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969  
1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974  
1975  
1976  
1977  
1978  
1979  
1980  
1981  
1982  
1983  
1984  
1985  
1986  
1987  
1988  
1989  
1990  
1991  
1992  
1993  
1994  
1995  
1996  
1997  
1998  
1999  
2000  
2001  
2002  
2003  
2004  
2005  
2006  
2007  
2008  
2009  
2010  
2011  
2012  
2013  
2014  
2015  
2016  
2017  
2018  
2019  
2020  
2021  
2022  
2023  
2024  
2025  
2026  
2027  
2028  
2029  
2030  
2031  
2032  
2033  
2034  
2035  
2036  
2037  
2038  
2039  
2040  
2041  
2042  
2043  
2044  
2045  
2046  
2047  
2048  
2049  
2050  
2051  
2052  
2053  
2054  
2055  
2056  
2057  
2058  
2059  
2060  
2061  
2062  
2063  
2064  
2065  
2066  
2067  
2068  
2069  
2070  
2071  
2072  
2073  
2074  
2075  
2076  
2077  
2078  
2079  
2080  
2081  
2082  
2083  
2084  
2085  
2086  
2087  
2088  
2089  
2090  
2091  
2092  
2093  
2094  
2095  
2096  
2097  
2098  
2099  
20100

The origin of the name is said to have come from a custom which prevailed in the early centuries of a settler surrounding his cottage with a thorn fence to keep out intruders. Such an enclosure was known as a "ton," or "tun"—surrounded by the thorn fence, it became a "thorn-ton." In process of time, someone living under such conditions found himself designated by the name of his enclosure. Many of our family names have been derived in that way.

W. E. M. Thornton was born in Sussex County, Virginia, on July 1, 1852, son of Richard Edward and Vaidenia Alice (Parsons) Thornton. His father was sheriff of the county for a number of years.

After passing through the hands of private teachers and a local academy, Mr. Thornton served, from the ages of fifteen to twenty-one, as a deputy sheriff. He was then for two years commissioner of revenue, for three years tax collector, and for four years overseer of the poor. The next twenty years was spent in a mercantile business in which he was successful. Retiring from business, he moved to Altavista on September 10, 1911, and was shortly thereafter elected mayor of the town, which position he now holds. Mr. Thornton also gives some time to the business management of a farmers' institution.

He was married on December 16, 1875, to Maude Alice Thornton, daughter of William Stith and Mary Rebecca (Eldridge) Thornton. They had three children: Maud Ernestine, Vaiden Aubrey and William Edward. Maud and William died young. The only living child, Dr. Vaiden Aubrey Thornton, is a graduate of the University College of Medicine, Richmond, Virginia, the University of Maryland and the Maryland Medical College, of Baltimore, and now practices his profession in Altavista. He married Miss Bessie Edna Carr, of West Virginia, and they have two children: William Carr Thornton and Mary Vaidenia Thornton.

W. E. M. Thornton has led an active life, and now (having passed the sixty mark) he is serving his people in positions which do not too greatly tax upon his strength. Like all the generations of his family, he is an ardent churchman, having been vestryman and senior warden in Albemarle Parish, Sussex County, the county in which he formerly resided for twenty years. He is now vestryman and senior warden in St. Peter's Church, Moor Parish, Altavista.

The Thornton family history in Virginia is one of more than usual interest. The first record we have of William Thornton (1) is a document signed in York County on May 11, 1646, in which he pledged himself to the care of the cattle of John Liptrot until the said John Liptrot should come of age. It is rather singular that a little instrument of this kind should have outlasted so many matters of seemingly great importance. Twenty years after this

William Thornton took up land in Gloucester County. His son William, father of the sixteen children, has been referred to. We have the names of these sixteen children. They were Elizabeth, Margaret, Mary, Esther, Sarah, Jane, Judith, Anna, William, Susan, Francis, Seth, another William, Prudence (the second William and Prudence being twins), John and Johanna. Evidently the first child which was named William, died, and a son born later was given the favorite family name.

Francis, the eldest surviving son of William (2), also was a vestryman of Petworth Parish. Apparently William (2) was the member of the family who figured as representative of King George County in the Virginia House of Burgesses from 1722 to 1726. From 1742 to 1776, continuously, this family was represented in the House of Burgesses. Francis Thornton represented Spotsylvania County from 1742 to 1747. Presley Thornton represented Northumberland from 1748 to 1761. William Thornton represented Brunswick from 1756 to 1765. Then we come upon Peter Presley Thornton, who succeeded Presley Thornton of Northumberland, he having in 1760 been promoted and made a member of the Council, was succeeded temporarily by a man of another name; shortly after, Peter Presley Thornton comes on the scene as the representative of Northumberland, which position he held until 1775; then the Revolutionary War having broken out, Peter Presley Thornton became Lieutenant-Colonel Thornton, and the House of Burgesses knew him no more. In 1776, Spotsylvania is represented by George Thornton. In 1759, Brunswick was represented by William Thornton and John Clack, a connection of William Thornton by marriage. Francis Thornton, of the third generation (previously referred to) was the father of William, who removed to Brunswick, and whose legislative record has just been given. He married Jane, said to have been a daughter of Sterling Clack, sometime clerk of Brunswick County. They had seven children: James, John, Francis, William, Sterling Clack, Reuben and Peter Presley. Of these sons, William had two sons: Sterling Clack and William—the last-named William having been born in Brunswick, Virginia, on April 19, 1778, and moved to Sussex County, where he married Mary Parham, daughter of Seth Parham, and they had eight children: William, Richard, Douglas, Sterling, Martha, Ella Ann, Belle and Indiana. Richard married Vaidenia Alice Parsons, and they had two sons: William Ernest Melville Thornton and Richard Douglas Thornton. W. E. M. Thornton is therefore in the eighth generation from the immigrant—the line being William (1), William (2), Francis, William (3), William (4), William (5), Richard and W. E. M. Thornton.

Mr. Thornton's grandfather, William Thornton, fifth of the name, was an architect by profession, served as sheriff of his county, and was a large landowner. He is probably the William

Thornton who planned a large portion of President James Madison's home mansion of "Montpelier." In the seventh generation, William, Richard and James Thornton were teachers by profession, all of them serving as county officials, William becoming surveyor; Richard, sheriff, and James, clerk in Sussex County, which positions they held for years.

Our space will not permit dealing to any extent with the collateral lines in this family. There are some things, however, that cannot be permitted to pass without mention. Jane Clack, whose family name is perpetuated in so many of the children, was a descendant of Rev. James Clack, who came from England in 1678, and was rector of Ware Parish from 1679 to 1723, the year of his death. A black marble tomb, with a lengthy inscription, commemorates his long service and his virtues.

The church record of this family is too notable to be allowed to pass without at least a word of mention. Dates are difficult to secure because the old records are very imperfect, but in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, appear as vestrymen, Francis, Francis Jr., George and John Thomas Thornton. Up in the Madison and Rappahannock country, one of the old churches bears the name of the F. T. Church, from Frank Thornton, who carved his initials on a tree standing near the spring. In the Amherst Parish, after 1779, is found the name of James Thornton, vestryman in St. Paul's Parish, Alexandria. In 1810, appears Joseph Thornton as a vestryman. Northumberland House, a famous mansion, was owned by Col. Presley Thornton, and he lies buried there. In the year 1749, he was vestryman of St. Stephen's Parish, which included his home place. In King George's County we find William and Rowland Thornton, vestrymen of the Parish. Rev. Thomas Thornton, who died in 1791, aged seventy-six, was at one time in the Brunswick section, and was rector of St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County, at the time of his death. In Caroline County, in 1785, Anthony Thornton was very active in securing some legislation necessary to the welfare of the church. A famous old lawsuit went up from the York-Hampton Parish to the Privy Council in London—the suit being brought by Mr. Camm, a former rector. Mr. Camm lost his suit, and one of the Thorntons (possibly William (2) ) was a member of the vestry and very much opposed to Mr. Camm in this transaction.

Francis Thornton, of "Fall Hill," married Anna Thomson, and served as justice of the peace for Essex from 1700 to 1720. Among the Thorntons who served Petworth Parish as vestrymen were William (1), William (2), Francis, Seth, Sterling and Meaux. About 1775, William Thornton was vestryman of St. Paul's, in Stafford County. While their names cannot always be given, Bishop Meade says that these Thorntons were powers of strength to parishes in Richmond County, Stafford County, Prince William County and New Kent County.

Finally, we come upon them as late as 1850, where they had crossed the Alleghanies in the effort to organize a parish along the Kanawha, near Coalsmouth; the names of Alfred A. and George W. Thornton, as vestrymen.

It is, perhaps, within the bounds of strict accuracy to say that no one immigrant to Virginia ever left a more numerous posterity so active in the church and in affairs of government. During these generations, they have intermarried with the Carters, Washingtons, Brokenbroughs, Meriwethers and numerous other leading families. In the Revolutionary War they were well represented by twelve or fifteen soldiers, having an unusual number of officers of rank in the total number. There were at least three colonels, one lieutenant-colonel and other officers of lower rank.

A complete and most interesting history of the descendants of William Thornton can be found in several volumes of the William and Mary Quarterly, beginning with the fourth volume and running forward. The lines are there traced out through all their ramifications, and one is rather surprised to come upon the figure of Sir Wade Thornton, who became a British soldier, rose to the rank of lieutenant-general, and was knighted for his services. He was in the fourth or fifth generation from William Thornton, the immigrant. Prof. William M. Thornton, one of the brilliant scholars of our generation, and sometime chairman of the faculty at the University of Virginia, is a member of this family.

The Thornton coat of arms is as follows:

"Argent, a chevron sable between three hawthorn trees proper.

"Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a lion's head proper."





Very truly  
DeLo Thomas

## DE LOS THOMAS

**A**PROMINENT figure in the business and social life of Roanoke is DeLos Thomas, General Freight Agent of the Norfolk and Western Railroad.

Mr. Thomas was born at Holland Patent, Oneida County, New York, on May 19, 1861, son of John Theophilus and Mary (Carr) Thomas.

When men first began to take to themselves family names, something like a thousand years ago, the College of Apostles was freely drawn upon for family names. Of these the Welsh seem to have monopolized John and Thomas. The Johns they softened into Jones, and as that is perhaps the name most frequently found among English-speaking people, the beloved disciple is very well represented, and the Jones clan show how widely distributed is the blood of the sturdy little Welsh principality.

The Thomas family, numerous as it is, comes far behind the Jones family in numbers. It is to this Welsh family of Thomas that Dr. DeLos Thomas belongs.

In the history of the Herbert family of Llanarth, Wales, and of the Prichard family, also of Wales, there is a great deal of information about the Thomas family. It is there stated that the various families are descended from Thomas ap Gwyllym ap Jenkin, which means, Thomas son of William, son of Jenkin. This Thomas was Lord of Gwern-ddu, and was living at Perthir, near Monmouth, in 1345. The "ap" in Welsh names has been very generally discarded in the last generation or two. It was very often used to show the line to which a man belonged, and simply means "son of."

Mr. Thomas's great-grandfather, Richard ap Thomas, married Miss Mary Mark, daughter of Rev. Richard Mark, whose home was Ty Mawe (Big House) in Carnarvonshire, Wales. Their son, Thomas Thomas, married Mary Hughes. Their son, John Theophilus Thomas, married Mary Anne Carr, and these were the parents of DeLos Thomas.

Mr. Thomas's maternal great-grandfather was John Robinson of Newcastle-on-Tyne, Northumberland County, England, who married Mary Nevin. Their daughter, Mary Robinson, married Thomas Carr of Carr-shield, Northumberland County, and their daughter, Mary Anne Carr, married John Theophilus Thomas, at Marcy, New York. This John Robinson had two brothers, one of whom (Christopher) had contracts for building bridges on the

Chesapeake and Ohio Canal in the early part of the last century. These two lived at or near Richmond, Virginia.

The name of Carr is very familiar in Virginia where the family has been a conspicuous one for two hundred years or more. It is a very interesting name. The genealogists do not agree as to its derivation. One school claims that it comes from the Celtic word "caer," which meant a camp, and the other that it came from the Norse "karr," which meant curly haired. Probabilities are that both sides are right, and that some families had one origin and some another, some being of old British stock, and some of Norse stock.

The English form of the name is usually Carr, though Karr is rarely found. The Scotch form of it is Keir and Kerr.

Mr. Thomas has in his possession a very interesting old letter written on January 22, 1831, by his great-grandfather, John Robinson, to his brother in Virginia. In this is much information as to family matters of that time. This letter was dated at Smaelburns. This Smaelburns was a farmstead of one hundred and thirty-three acres, and is a short distance from Carr-shield, which is a very small village.

In 1908 two children of John Robinson were then living, being in the eighties.

This Thomas family in America dates back to 1795, when Richard ap Thomas, with his wife, settled in Steuben, Oneida County, New York, bringing with them eight of their nine children. The other son, Evan ap Thomas, remained in Wales where his descendants are now living. He was called "Evan Preddyth" (Evan the Poet), and enjoyed some fame for his poetical gifts. When the rest of his family left Wales, Evan was so moved with grief at their departure, that he wrote a "Lament," as it is called. This "Lament" was of a most touching character, and is still treasured in Wales.

Thomas Thomas, son of the immigrant, and grandfather of DeLos Thomas, had one very remarkable experience. He made several trips back to his native land, and once, while returning to America, during the War of 1812, was captured on the high seas by the British, forced into their naval service and lost a leg. After the war, he made a claim against the British government, and, though an American citizen, received an English pension which he enjoyed until his death at the age of eighty-six.

DeLos Thomas went through the public schools, including the high school of his native place, and, arriving at manhood, entered the railway service, with which he has been identified during his entire business life.

He began his career at Utica, New York, with what is now a part of the New York Central line. His first work in 1880 was as a telegraph operator, and later he became a train dispatcher. In 1886, he moved to Oswego, New York, and entered the traffic

department, and, shortly thereafter, was made chief clerk of that department, which position he left in 1890, to accept the chief clerkship in the traffic department of the Norfolk and Western Railway, at Roanoke, Va. His work there gained him promotion, and in 1896, he was transferred to Winston-Salem, N. C., as division freight agent, in which capacity he served until 1908, when he returned to Roanoke as assistant general freight agent. In 1912, he met with still further promotion, being appointed general freight agent of the road.

It will be noted that Mr. Thomas has steadily adhered to the railroad business, and for twenty-three of his thirty-three active years he has been identified with one railroad. He has gained well-merited promotion and enjoys high standing in the community where so large a part of his life has been spent.

He is affiliated with all the branches of Masonry from the Blue Lodge to the Shrine. He is a member of the Shenandoah Club and the Country Club, both of Roanoke. He is a communicant of St. John's Episcopal Church of Roanoke.

Mr. Thomas has never been active in a political way. He says of himself in that connection that he was a Democrat while in the North, and is still grounded in that faith. It can easily be understood that a man whose convictions made him a Democrat in the North during the dark years of the Democratic party, would certainly not be liable to "change his colors" after entering Democratic territory.

Mr. Thomas was married in St. Paul's Church in Chattanooga, Tenn., on October 15, 1895, to Ria Green Binford, who was born at Wilmington, N. C., daughter of Walter Blair Binford of Richmond, Va., and Caroline Haigh Anderson of Wilmington, N. C.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have a family of four bright children. DeLos Thomas, Jr., and Ria Binford Thomas are twins, and are now seventeen (1913). William Stephenson Thomas is fourteen, and Helen Gordon Thomas is nine.

Mrs. Thomas has a most illustrious Virginia ancestry. The family name of Binford is very rare, both in the old country and in America. Just when they came to Virginia cannot be stated, but it is known that James Binford was a land owner in Prince George County, as early as 1714.

Among the notable Virginia ancestors may be mentioned the colonial governor, Richard Bennett, who enjoyed the unique distinction of having served as governor of both Virginia and Maryland; William Mayo, civil engineer and member of the House of Burgesses; Colonel Samuel Jordan, Capt. Francis Poythress and Peter Poythress of the House of Burgesses; Richard Bland, member of the House of Burgesses and of the First Continental Congress; John Mayo, member of the House of Burgesses and of the Virginia convention, and Richard Bradley, colonial commissioner

of the port of Wilmington, N. C.; also the Randolphs, Flemings, Winstons, Tabbs, Merediths, Perrots, Howards and Dabneys—all notable families in the colonial history and many of them in the later history of the State.

The Thomas family of Wales has in the General Cyclopedias of British Biography a most notable record, there being over fifty men of that name, Welshmen, who in the last six hundred years have been distinguished in every line of human endeavor, in the making of the British Empire. They have had an unusual number of bishops of the church and clergymen of marked distinction, but like other Welshmen they were hard-headed, and many of them were dissenters; one of the most famous was a Calvinistic Methodist preacher.

In our own history they have made an almost equally famous record. Two especially are entitled to mention. These two are Major General John Thomas, born in Massachusetts, who was characterized as one of the best officers in the Army of 1775, and who, after rendering splendid service in the first year of the war, died of smallpox just at the beginning of the second year of the war. The second was Gen. George H. Thomas of Virginia, who adhered to the Federals in the Civil War, and is believed by many competent authorities to have been the ablest soldier in the Federal armies during that great struggle.

The Maryland Thomas family has also been greatly distinguished.

The coat of arms of the Thomas family to which DeLos Thomas belongs is:

Argent, on a chevron engrailed azure, two griffins rencontrant, combatant, of the field, gorged with two bars gules; on a chief of the second three cinquefoils pierced or.

Crest: Out of a ducal coronet, a demi-sea-horse salient sable, maned or.





Sincerely yours  
Ernest L. Stone

## ERNEST LOVE STONE

**A**MONG the leading citizens of Roanoke no man stands higher than Ernest Love Stone, who was born at Riner, Montgomery County, Virginia, on March 25, 1869, son of Dr. James Love and Mattie Agnes (Wooton) Stone.

Mr. Stone is descended on both sides of his family from old Virginia families. The first of his name of which we have any record in Virginia was William Stone, who sailed from Kingwood, England, on September 26, 1620, and was landed at Keeketon, Virginia, on December 10, 1620, being one of thirty-five immigrants brought over by that ship. Between that time and 1654, some twenty other members of the Stone families came over. Among these appear such names as Robert, Edward, Francis, Jeremy, George, William, Richard and Nicholas.

One of these earlier Stones was diverted into Maryland and became governor of that province about 1650. He adhered to the Royal cause in England and had war made upon him by the Puritans in Maryland, and the governor was beaten in battle and thrown into prison.

The Revolutionary records show the Stone families of Virginia to have been represented by twelve soldiers in the War of Independence.

Mr. Stone's maternal line was much less numerous. Among the earlier settlers of Virginia was Richard Wooton, who settled in Norfolk County in 1638; and William Wooton, who settled in Nansemond County in 1653. These were the founders of the Virginia Wootons. The name very often appears spelled "Wooten." Thomas and Turner Wooton appear on the roster of the Revolutionary soldiers from Virginia.

The origin of the Stone family name is not hard to find. It came from some man who lived by a stone or in a stone house, and one form of the original name is yet preserved in the family of Stonehouse, a name known both in England and America. In one of the ancient English records appears in the year 1470 as witness to a will the name of Simon Stone, whose profession is given as "Literati," meaning that he was a learned man.

The Maryland family of Stone contributed one of the best Revolutionary soldiers in the person of Colonel John Haskins Stone, colonel of the First Maryland Regiment of Continentals, and by many considered the best regiment in the army.

In an ancient work giving descriptions of coats of arms, ap-

pears what is perhaps the oldest Stone coat of arms in existence. The description is as follows, the spelling being given verbatim: "Stonne hath for his arms party gold and azure with a rampant leopard countercoloured."

In the colonial period in Virginia, according to Bishop Meade, the Stones were among the leading families, Colonel John Stone having been a vestryman in the Parish of Richmond County between 1680 and 1695, and his family being probably the leading family of that county at that time as his name appears first on the list of vestrymen. William was a vestryman in King George's County, probably about 1780. William I. Stone appears as a vestryman in St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania County. Samuel appears as a vestryman in Stafford County.

The Wooton family appears to have derived its family name from a locality in England, as there was, centuries ago, a parish of that name in that country.

Mr. Stone's grandfather, Frank Taylor Wooton, was a large land and slave owner in Prince Edward County, Virginia. In addition to being a very wealthy man, he exercised great influence in the State, in society and in the church. Mr. Stone's great-grandfather, Rudd, was also a large land owner and a prominent citizen of his day.

Dr. James L. Stone was born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, and his wife in Prince Edward County, Virginia, which shows clearly that their descent was from the original immigrants before mentioned.

Mr. E. L. Stone is a member of a family of remarkable brothers. One brother, the Rev. E. W. Stone, has been pastor of Baptist churches at Paterson, N. J.; at New Haven, Conn.; at Richmond, Va., and other places. Another brother is Dr. E. B. Stone, physician of Roanoke, Va. A third brother is Professor William B. Stone, Professor of Mathematics at the University of Michigan. Another, James L. Stone, is an electrical engineer. Still another is a druggist at 1210 Pennsylvania Avenue, Washington, D. C., while the last, Samuel W. Stone, is a druggist and banker at Durant, Oklahoma. It would be hard to duplicate in one family such a number of capable and good citizens. Evidently there is a strong inclination to the medical profession in the Stone families, for Dr. Robert King Stone, formerly of Virginia, who married Margaret Ritchie, daughter of Thomas Ritchie, one time editor of the "Richmond Enquirer," was the first physician to reach President Lincoln after he was shot.

Mr. Stone had the usual advantages of a common school and collegiate education. His life, up to the age of twenty, was spent upon a farm. Since that time, for the last twenty-five years, he has been engaged in the service of the U. S. government, his present position being that of superintendent of mails at Roanoke, Va.

Aside from his official position he is engaged in real estate

transactions, having done considerable building both in a residential and business way in Roanoke. He is also a director in several corporations and financial institutions.

Capable in his business and a successful man, Mr. Stone's great interest in life lies in his church work. He is a deacon in the Calvary Baptist Church and a teacher of the largest Bible class in the city of Roanoke, which now has one hundred and sixty-five members enrolled. A constant and close reader of religious and historical matter, he has been for many years a very frequent contributor to both religious and secular papers, such as "The Baptist Times," the "Religious Herald," of Richmond, Va., and the "World News" of Roanoke, though this by no means exhausts the list. Any subject of public interest and relating to the public welfare can command the support of his fluent and trenchant pen. For some time he conducted a Sunday School Department, or rather, an exposition of the Sunday School lessons in the "Baptist Times," and also in the "Industrial Era" and "Evening World," and no Doctor of Divinity could have surpassed him in the strength and clarity of his work. His articles in the "Religious Herald" have all of them been clear and some of them unusually powerful. One of his articles entitled, "A Layman's Statement of the Belief of Baptists" is as clear an expression of the belief of the church to which he belongs as has ever been put into print by anybody. Another one, which ran through two numbers of the "Religious Herald" on "How to Improve the Spiritual Condition of the Church," would be most interesting and profitable reading for a great many other people besides the Baptists.

He is first vice-president of the Baptist General Association of Virginia. The white Baptists number about 155,000. The white and colored Baptists of Virginia number as many as all the other denominations of the State combined.

His whole heart is in his church and everything else that tends to good citizenship. It is not surprising, therefore, that his standing in his community is of the highest, for, during the past fifteen years, Sunday after Sunday, his lessons have found their way to the largest number of adults reached by anybody in his city. The result of his teaching is shown in the works of his class, which supports two missionaries, one in China and one in Japan, beside other works of a benevolent character.

Mr. Stone has some unique ideas as to the best way to promote the general good. He thinks conventions of fathers and mothers should be held in every town and city of the country for the purpose of suppressing vice and immorality, to protect the people against vile literature, low grade theatres, vaudeville and picture shows, certain forms of dancing and many of the post-cards and pictures; everything which is degrading in tendency, especially to those whose moral character is as yet unformed.

He is a firm believer in that education which begins at home.

He thinks that in every home children ought to be instructed in principles of government, taught love of country, love of home, love of morality, and trained in such a way as to interest them in state, nation and religion.

Mr. Stone was married in Baltimore, Maryland, September 9, 1896, to Maude Duvall, of Prince George County, Maryland. Her father was Hobart Duvall, and her mother was Miss Hume, a sister of Frank Hume, of Washington, D. C. The family of which Mrs. Stone comes is an old and distinguished family of Maryland and is of French origin.

The children of Mr. Stone's marriage are Virginia Duvall Stone, James Love Stone and Eleanor Stone. The two eldest are now (1913) in the high school at Roanoke, and the youngest is in the graded school.





Very truly yours  
P Stearns

## ORREN LEWIS STEARNES

**N**OTWITHSTANDING the fact that the world has reached a comparatively high degree of enlightenment, we are yet very far from anything like a true knowledge of human values. The professional soldier in his brilliant uniform, the opportunist public official, ever clamoring about his efforts to save the country, the so-called statesman, with his narrow and selfish ideas for the aggrandizement of his own section—men of these types are often rated far beyond their real value as makers of the country. Whitney, the inventor of the cotton gin, was worth more to our country from the constructive standpoint than any soldier we have ever had, however great he may have been. Stephenson, Fulton and Edison have rendered services which dwarf the most splendid efforts of our greatest statesmen when it comes to the real making of the country. The great majority of these men do their work because they must. It is temperamental; they are moved by a force within them which compels them to do things that mean the amendment of prevailing conditions and betterment for the human family.

Here and there one reaps a large pecuniary profit from his labors; but it is fairly within the truth to say that the majority of them are not among our greatest money makers, nor do they, as a rule, win a just share of appreciation from the generation in which they live. It is only after they have passed on and we get the advantage of a proper perspective that we are able to understand the magnitude and beneficence of their work.

Among these country builders of today Orren Lewis Stearnes, of Salem, Virginia, deserves a high place.

Mr. Stearnes is a native Virginian, born at Dublin, Pulaski County, December 17, 1863, son of Dr. John Lewis and Phoebe Rogers (McDermid) Stearnes.

The name has gone through the usual evolution of English and American names. Mr. Stearnes's line of descent is traceable back to Richard Sterne (1596-1683), Archbishop of York, who was the great-grandfather of Laurence Sterne, the author (1713-1768).

Laurence Sterne was one of the most brilliant and cynical men of his generation. One of his books, "Tristram Shandy," has been read for nearly two hundred years. No more delightful character was ever delineated in literature than his "Uncle Toby." Notwithstanding his cynical temperament, there undoubtedly was in him a large spiritual strain, for he was the author of that

beautiful sentiment so often quoted as being taken from the Bible, "God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb."

The family was founded in America by Charles Stearns, who came over on the "good ship *Arabella*" with Governor Winthrop in 1630, and settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, on the Charles River, which was named in honor of Charles Stearns.

Orrin Lewis Stearns is in the ninth generation from Charles Stearns. Charles Stearns married Rebecca Gibson. Their son, John Stearns, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 24, 1657. His son, George Stearns, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts., in 1688. His son, Jonathan Stearns, was born at Milford, Massachusetts, December 26, 1713. His son, George Stearns, was born April 16, 1741, in Milford, Massachusetts, and his son, Captain Darius Stearns, of Conway, Massachusetts, was born May 12, 1770. His son, Lewis Patrick Stearns, was born at Conway, Massachusetts, November 12, 1801, moved to Virginia when a young man, and settled in Franklin County, near Taylor's store, where he entered the mercantile business, and married Miss Sarah Cabaniss. Lewis Patrick Stearns's son was Dr. John Lewis Stearnes, who was born near Taylor's store on December 15, 1834. He was graduated as a Doctor of Medicine from the University of Pennsylvania in 1858. He settled at Dublin, Pulaski County, in that year, married Miss Phoebe Rogers McDermed, who was born in Bedford County, Virginia. In 1861 Dr. Stearnes entered the Confederate service as Surgeon of the Post and Examiner of Conscripts, in which capacity he served until 1864, first under General W. E. Jones and then under General John C. Breckenridge, who was in command at the time of the battle of Cloyd's Farm, which was fought near Dublin, May 9, 1864. General Breckenridge then returned to Kentucky and was succeeded by General Loring, who, shortly afterwards, abandoned the post and gave Dr. Stearnes a certificate of discharge from the service with the statement that his medical services were necessary at Dublin for the care of the wounded Confederate soldiers and their wives and children left there.

Doctor Stearns had an older brother, Lieutenant Orren Darius Stearns, born September 10, 1827. Upon the outbreak of the war, he promptly joined the army under Captain DeWitt C. Booth, and was made an Orderly Sergeant of a company which was commonly known as the "Franklin Tigers." In the reorganization which took place during the first year of the war his company became Company D of the 58th Virginia Infantry, under the command of Captain Thomas H. Franklin, and Orren D. Stearns became Second Lieutenant. He served under General Edward Johnston at the battle of McDowell. The day after that battle he was taken ill, was moved in an army ambulance to a Confederate hospital at Staunton, Virginia, where he died of typhoid fever in October, 1862 (about two weeks later). His remains

were carried to Franklin County and buried at his home. He was the father of the Honorable L. P. Stearnes and T. F. Stearnes, of Newport News, Virginia.

Lieutenant O. D. Stearnes was the first one of his name to insert the final "e," and after his death the rest of the family adopted that spelling and all of them now use it.

Barber and Baring-Gould, learned Englishmen, who have made a study of the origin of family names, agree that the family name of Stearnes comes down from the Saxon period and is, therefore, of Teutonic origin. The pronunciation was "Starn," and there was a bird in England known as the stern bird, which is now known as the English meadow lark or starling.

Burke, the greatest English authority on coats of arms, gives us the description of the Stearns coat of arms used by Richard Sterne, Archbishop of York, which is as follows:

Or, a chevron between three crosses flory sable.

Crest: A cock starling proper.

He also says that there is sometimes used another crest, which is:

A falcon rising proper.

He gives the preference in the crest to the cock starling, which commemorates the origin of the name.

Orren Lewis Stearnes went through the Wysonton High School near Dublin, Virginia, then under the supervision of Professor George W. Walker. In 1881 he entered the Richmond (Va.) College, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1884; but, not content with that, he continued his studies until he obtained the degree of Master of Arts in 1886.

From 1886 to 1889 he was Superintendent of the newly-established Alleghany Institute at Roanoke, Virginia. In the early part of 1890, he moved to Salem, where he has since resided, and where he has been during his entire period of residence a conspicuous figure in the development of that section.

He had hardly settled in his new home before he organized the Salem Development Company of which he was made Vice-President. Later he organized the Creston Land Company and the Salem Club Land Company, both of which he served as President; and these various companies have largely built up the immediate country around Salem.

An active member of the Baptist Church, he follows the injunction of the Apostle and whatever he finds to do he does with all his might. So, as chairman of a committee of his church, in 1891, he entered upon a contest which proved to be a very spirited one, the purpose of which was to secure the location of the Baptist Orphanage of Virginia at Salem. He was successful, and has been a member of the Board of Trustees from that time to the present, and is Secretary of its Executive Committee.

In 1900 Governor Tyler appointed him as a member of the

Board of Trustees of the State Female Normal School at Farmville, as successor of Judge Hundley, of Amelia County. Mr. Stearnes took an active part in the reorganization of the school in 1901, the result of which was that it became recognized as one of the standard normal schools of the country.

In that same year Dr. Robert Frazer resigned as President of the Normal School, and Mr. Stearnes resigned from the Board in order to become a candidate for Dr. Frazer's position. It will be noted here that he was willing to sacrifice a great business career in order to do educational work, which bears out a point made earlier in this sketch. In the election for this position there was a tie vote between Professor Jarman and Mr. Stearnes; but the deadlock was finally broken and Professor Jarman was made President of the school.

All of these things were but the preparation for the great work of Mr. Stearnes's life. He had been a teacher, a business man, and always a student. His horizon had constantly widened and he was among those wise enough to grasp the potentialities of the unused water powers of the South. So in 1910 he turned his attention to the development of the great water power going to waste in the New River, which runs through southwestern Virginia and southern West Virginia, and being a bold stream with a large flow and many rapids, offered every advantage possible for hydro-electric plants. It was in reach of Roanoke and a number of other flourishing towns and cities. But it is interesting to note here that the output of these great water-driven electric plants when completed were to be largely used in the coal fields of southwest Virginia and of southern West Virginia, and in his plans to this end Mr. Stearnes was very earnest and enthusiastic. In fact, he was a pioneer in the revolutionary movement of utilizing water power by "carrying (white) coals to Newcastle," *i. e.*, the employment of water-power-made electricity for large and general use in operating the coal mines of the country.

Finally ready for a forward move, he organized the New River Project Syndicate out of which has grown the Appalachian Power Company, an enormous fifty-million dollar enterprise which already has two large developments in operation in Carroll County, Virginia, and is planning other large developments in Pulaski and other counties in southwest Virginia in 1914. This company was organized by some great Chicago financiers; the control of it, however, has recently passed into the hands of a strong syndicate of New York and Boston capitalists. Mr. Stearnes has also promoted the Tri-State Power and Milling Company of West Virginia, and the Tri-State Power Company of Virginia, affiliated companies, of which companies he is President.

When these developments are completed they will mean the utilizing of from ninety to a hundred thousand horse power further along down the New River in Giles County, Virginia, and in Summers, Mercer and Monroe counties, West Virginia.

Mr. Stearnes's energies have largely been devoted to this work for the past three years, and it is now well advanced toward completion. When completed it will put the section of country which these companies will serve on a par with the best manufacturing sections of the United States when it comes to the matter of cheap power for manufacturing purposes.

However much money Mr. Stearnes may make from these enterprises for himself, he will have the satisfaction of knowing that he has made an hundredfold more for the communities to be served.

But neither teaching, nor land exploitation, nor water power development has absorbed all his energies. He is an earnest student of public affairs, and has been an active member of the Democratic Party for the last twenty years, giving freely of his time and his money and serving in many capacities—as Chairman of his County Committee, as Chairman of the Sixth District Committee, as President of numerous campaign clubs, delegate to district and State conventions, and member of the State Committee.

During these years of active political effort and study he saw clearly that the time had come for some progressive legislation in Virginia, and so, when the veteran representative from Roanoke County retired and Mr. Stearnes let his willingness to enter the Legislature be known, he was in November of the current year (1913) elected to the General Assembly without opposition. In view of the fact that this county was, a few years ago, a Republican county and that there have been many hard-fought battles over this position, it speaks volumes for the standing of Mr. Stearnes in his county, for his qualifications and his personal popularity.

He goes into the General Assembly with definite ideas, especially along lines of taxation; and he modestly says that when it meets in the beginning of the new year, unless some other member has some better plan to present, he will, in a series of bills, present one that, he believes, will result in the segregation and equalization of taxable values in Virginia, making for a substantial reduction in taxation in general and enabling the State to do away with all direct taxation on the real and personal property of the Commonwealth for State purposes. If he succeeds in this, he will have served his State more effectually than in all else he has accomplished in life so far, because in no other one thing is our State so far behind as in this matter of taxation, and no other one thing is pressing so insistently for a solution as this.

Mr. Stearnes is a member of the Finance Committee, also of Schools and Colleges and the Currency and Commerce Committees of the House. To all who have followed this sketch, it will be clear that Orren Lewis Stearnes has served his generation well, that he is a man not only of great mental resources but of great

physical energy, imbued with a high sense of patriotism and an earnest desire to be useful to his fellow-man.

Mr. Stearnes married, on February 10, 1892, Miss Margaret Buchanan, of Greenbrier County, West Virginia. Mrs. Stearnes's mother, née Mary Flood Bocock, born in Appomattox County, Virginia, was the youngest sister of Thomas S. Bocock, who was Speaker of the Confederate Congress in Richmond. Her father was Captain John Rice Buchanan, of Rockbridge County, Virginia. He was a grandson of James Buchanan, who emigrated from Scotland and settled in Rockbridge County, Virginia, where, at the old Buchanan homestead, Mrs. Stearnes was born. Buchanan's father was a first cousin of President James Buchanan. Captain Buchanan served in the Confederate Army as Captain of one of the Rockbridge companies, participating with his company in many of the important battles of the war, and made a splendid record for gallantry and faithful service.

It will be seen that Mr. Stearnes's children have a double strain of Scotch blood in them. The McDermeds, his mother's family, were, of course, members of a famous Scottish clan, known as "The Children of Diarmid," while Mrs. Stearnes's people, the Buchanans, of course, were descended from the Scotch clan of that name.

Of this marriage three children have been born, two of whom are living: May Constance, born November 26, 1892, now a member of the Senior Class at Hollins College, Virginia, and Margaret Lewis Stearnes, born May 1, 1906. Their second child, Elsie Margaret Stearnes, born July 18, 1894, died November 20, 1894.





Yours truly  
George W. Slater

## GEORGE M. SLATER

THE old mother State of Virginia has long been a nursery for the rearing of strong men and brilliant women. It has sent out its sons and daughters by multiplied thousands to build up the waste places of the South and West; and at one time, not many years back, the United States Census showed seven hundred thousand Virginians born resident in other States. The two fertile counties of Fauquier and Loudoun have always been rich, not only in the quality of lands, but in the quality of the men and women reared in that section.

The present sketch has to deal with three of the notable citizens of the County of Fauquier, and of their families—George M. Slater, Robert Fletcher and Thomas Glascock. Two of these have passed from labor to reward. The third, who is the first named in this sketch, yet abides.

George M. Slater, of Paris, Fauquier County, Virginia, was born in Baltimore City on December 25, 1840, son of George and Catherine (Cunningham) Slater. His father was a large wholesale merchant dealing in West Indian and tropical products, such as sugar, molasses and coffee. He was president of the first board of trade ever formed in Baltimore City.

The Slater family being of the Roman Catholic faith, very naturally the son was sent to Loyola College in Baltimore, and then to Mount St. Mary's College at Emmitsburg, Maryland. Much of the lad's youth had been spent with his uncle, William Slater, the proprietor of Carroll's Island, off the eastern shore of Maryland. William Slater, in his island home, maintained a princely hospitality to his visitors, most of whom were wealthy men of New York who came down for the hunting and fishing. Though William Slater was a Presbyterian, he was very partial to sport and high living, and was entirely a different type of man from his brother, George (the merchant), who was of a more sober temperament.

William Slater was a generous and public-spirited man with a fiery temper. His nephew, George M. Slater, the subject of this sketch, lived with him up to the age of sixteen and was regarded as his heir. The uncle had set young George to overseeing a gang of men who were building a street in Baltimore. Young George, on an unfortunate day, drove a pair of his uncle's thoroughbred mares into Baltimore, and the mares, becoming frightened, ran away and smashed up the carriage. The uncle, very wroth,

rated the lad, who (being of the same caliber) retorted in kind, with the result that he left his uncle's house never to return. It is said that later the elder man forgave him and wanted him back, which is very probable, as the old can forgive the young easier than the young can forgive the old.

He was then taken into his father's business in Baltimore; but upon the outbreak of the Civil War, and the march of the Federal troops into Baltimore, George M. Slater, a Southerner in every fiber, but little past twenty years of age, imbued with a full share of the enthusiasm of youth, ran away with other like-minded young men, went South, and joined the Confederate Army as a private in an infantry regiment. Later on he came in contact with Col. Gaither, a Baltimorean, then in command of a company of cavalry. He procured for young Slater a horse, and when the young man informed the colonel that he had no money to pay for the horse, the colonel gave the reply: "George, that is all right. I know your father and I want his son in my company." In this way he became a member of Stuart's Cavalry, and was in the original detail of fifteen men picked out by the famous partisan officer, Col. John S. Mosby—and this was the beginning of that famous battalion known as "Mosby's Men." Of this original detail of fifteen, George M. Slater and one other are the sole survivors. The adventures of "Mosby's Men" have been told in story and song and history; and in the coming years it will be reckoned as a great honor that one's ancestor served under the most famous partisan officer of the Civil War in that little battalion, the reputation of which has gone all over the civilized world. Despite the adventurous life which Mosby led during the war, he was singularly fortunate in escaping injury, and was only once seriously wounded. On December 21, 1864, in the course of his excursions around the country, Mosby was accidentally captured by a squad of Federal troops one night in the house of one Mr. Ludwell Lake, where he had stopped for temporary refreshment. At the moment of his capture, a Federal soldier in the yard shot into the room without orders, and that bullet inflicted upon Colonel Mosby a very serious wound, which at first looked fatal. The Federals, thinking him dying, and believing him to be merely a lieutenant, left him in the house, and he was then taken out by his friends, put in a cart, and carried to "Rockburn," the home of the Glascocks, where he found one of his own men, the George M. Slater of this sketch, who, at the time that General J. E. B. Stuart was fatally wounded at Yellow Tavern, in the Spring of 1864, had the mournful privilege, in conjunction with Robert Bruce, of carrying the dying General off the field.

When Mosby found Slater there, he said: "George, I believe I am wounded like General Stuart was." Slater replied: "No, Colonel, I don't think the bullet went directly in, but passed around you." These are the words of Mosby himself in telling of

the incident. Of course, Mr. Slater and Mosby's friends and soldiers saw that he had the best of attention, and his own surgeon, Dr. William Dunn, the next day relieved him of the bullet, and in due season he recovered.

Mr. George M. Slater himself was wounded four times during his service. He was left for dead on the battlefield at the second battle of Manassas.

Serving through the war with gallantry and fidelity, at the close of the struggle Mr. Slater became a farmer in Fauquier County, in which occupation he has continued to the present time (1914)—he and his son, George H. Slater, being among the large landowners of Fauquier County.

He was married in November, 1866, to Ellen Glascock, daughter of George and Maria Glascock. The only living issue of that marriage is his son, George H. Slater.

George M. Slater and Colonel Mosby, now both past the allotted three score and ten, maintain the friendship begotten during the toils and terrors of Civil War; and Colonel Mosby's son, John, now a newspaper man, is a constant, if not frequent, visitor to his father's old friend.

The Slater and Glascock families have been connected by marriage in generations far distant from each other. The old English records show a bill filed on April 27, 1630, by Henry Glascock, Gent., of Farneham, County Essex, against Edmund Slater and George Jacob. This suit grew out of the marriage of Edmund Slater, Gent., of Stortford, with Grace Glascock, daughter of Henry Glascock, Gent., the bringer of the suit. The suit was not brought until after the marriage of a child, and grew out of a dispute as to the marriage settlement.

George M. Slater's wife has been referred to. She was Ellen Glascock, daughter of George and Maria Glascock. His son, George H. Slater, married Tacie (Glascock) Fletcher, who was a daughter of Robert Fletcher and his wife Tacy Glascock, daughter of Thomas Glascock and Emily Fletcher. From this it will be seen how intricately joined together are the Slater and Fletcher families.

The Slater family name is of Danish origin. It will be remembered that the Danes overran a large part of England about one thousand years ago. Among the Danish family names was that of "Schlytter." The name meant "striker." It is very easy to understand how, in those warlike days, the man who was a hard striker would acquire that as a family name. The Dutch have an equivalent in the name of "Sluyter." In the amalgamating process the Danish form of the name became anglicized into "Slater," often spelled "Slator." The County of Essex appears to have been the original home of the family, with a branch in Sussex. Another branch of the family went to Ireland in the seventeenth century, was settled at White Hill House, in County Longford,

and the spelling of the name of that branch is often found "Slator," though even there a majority adhere to the present form of the name.

George M. Slater belongs to the Irish branch of the family. The given name of the founder of this branch of the family is not certain, but is believed to have been Alexander. There is some confusion in these earlier generations, both as to the given names and as to the marriages. It is represented, in the one case, that this founder of the Irish Slater family had two sons—the given name of the elder unknown, and of the younger William, and that this William had a son, Bevan Slater. According to this account, Bevan Slater had two sons: William and Alexander, of whom William was a Captain in the English Army, and both the sons died unmarried. Of the three daughters, two died unmarried, and the third daughter, Mary, married Dr. Thomas Wilson, of Cavan. But the present holder of White Hill House estate is Henry Bevan Wilson-Slator; and according to the standard authority over there, his grandmother, Mary Slator, was a daughter of Alexander Slator, and not Bevan Slater, and her son, Henry Bevan Wilson, succeeding to the estate upon the death of his uncle without direct heirs, assumed the name and arms of Slator, in addition to his own, from which we get the present form of the name, "Wilson-Slator." The younger son of the founder of the White Hill House family was William Slater, and from him is derived the American family of which George M. Slater is a member. This William Slater had a son, William Alexander Slater, who lived at Athlone, on the border line of the counties of Roscommon and West Meath. William Alexander Slater married and reared a family, but approaching middle life, it is stated that he got into some trouble with the British officials or soldiers, and suddenly took ship for the American colonies with the intention of settling in Maryland. The ship, its crew and its passengers were never again heard of, and later on, his wife and daughter (Ann Slater) came to Baltimore, hoping to get some trace of the husband and father. She left behind in Ireland her two sons, William and George Slater. These two brothers had become estranged over some difference of opinion, but each, about the same time, resolved that they also would come to Maryland, and without saying anything to each other, acted upon that decision. Resulting from this, when the younger brother, George, knocked upon the door of his mother's house in Baltimore, it was opened by his brother William, and the two brothers then and there became reconciled.

William Slater, the elder of the two brothers who came to America, and who settled on Carroll's Island, as above related, was of the opinion that the White Hill House estate had been entailed and would therefore follow the direct male line, the elder son of the younger brother thus being the heir, rather than the son of a daughter. He asserted his claim to the estate in Ireland,

but did not win his case. There is a long and interesting story about these claims and family history now in the possession of George M. Slater, the subject of this sketch, who was a nephew of William Slater.

George Slater, the father of George M. Slater, was a very successful merchant, a man of strict honor and integrity, rather stern in appearance but kindly in disposition. He had three sons and six daughters. All three of the sons served in the Southern Army, though George M. Slater saw the most arduous service. One of them, William Slater, was editor, at one time, of the "Chicago Times," and the other was a lawyer. Of the daughters, three married. Mary Slater married a Grenwell, of St. Mary's County, Maryland, and of her children there is now surviving one son: Benjamin Grenwell. Another, James Grenwell, who was a State Senator in Maryland, is dead. Her sister, Elizabeth Slater, married a Mr. Root, of Maryland, and the third and only surviving sister, is Mrs. Isabel Combs. These families with which they intermarried—the Combs and Grenwells, of St. Mary's County, are among the distinguished old Catholic families of that section.

George M. Slater's father, the merchant, fell into ill health during his latter years, and having an intimate knowledge of Cuba through his long business relations with that island, went there with the hope of restoring his health, while the Civil War was raging, and died there.

The Slater family in Great Britain was an armigerous one, and Burke, the great English authority, gives them two coats of arms, one of which would pertain to the Essex and Middlesex branch of the family, and which shows on a silver ground an azure saltire, having as a crest a walking lion. The other coat of arms belongs to the Derbyshire branch, founded by John Slater, born in 1536, in Derbyshire, who in all reasonable probability was a descendant of the old Essex family. His coat of arms showed on a golden ground a red chevron between three green trefoils. The crest was an armored right arm, grasping a sword with a golden-hilted pommel. The motto is "Crescit sub pondere virtus." The Slaters, of White Hill House, were undoubtedly descended from the Essex and Middlesex family, of England.

As George M. Slater was a good soldier in war, so he has been a good citizen in peace. The virtues which he inherited from a line of strong ancestors have been transmitted untarnished to an equally virile generation. He is one of that small number of men of whom it can be truthfully said that his word is as good as his bond. He has given faithful service to his county in that most important capacity of school trustee, and largely due to his efforts a new school building has been erected in the beautiful little village of Paris.

He is a constant reader of good books and the current periodi-

cals, and thoroughly well informed in all matters of public interest. Notable for a quick eye when, as a young man, he had so much of picket duty to do, he has not lost his keenness of vision in one direction at least, for he is ever ready to see the needs of anyone in his vicinity upon whom the hand of misfortune has been laid, and his kindly temper may be judged by the fact that young children love him at sight and are partial to his lap.

This particular branch of the Slater family was not the first in Virginia. In the year 1639, Leonard Slater, a member of the English family, came there and settled in Elizabeth City County. He was followed, in 1655, by Arthur Slater (also English), who settled in York County. That these men left descendants is proven by the fact that the Revolutionary War records show, from Virginia, Edward, John and William Slater serving as soldiers in the army and being discharged with credit. These early Slaters were of the English branch, while George M. Slater's family was from the Irish branch, which in turn was descended from the English family—so they are all remotely kin.





ROBERT FLETCHER

## ROBERT FLETCHER

**R**OBERT FLETCHER was born at "The Maples," near Upperville, Fauquier County, on January 1, 1839, and died at "Rosehill," on April 20, 1911. He was the son of Joshua Fletcher, a large farmer and landowner, who had married Elizabeth A. Fletcher, his first cousin, who was the daughter of Dr. John Fletcher and Tacy (Gibson) Fletcher. Doctor John Fletcher was also a large landowner and farmer, though a practising physician. He was a graduate in medicine from the medical schools of Philadelphia, and practised in Rappahannock County, where he died. He was twice married. His second wife was Mary Baker, and the three children of his second marriage were Gibson, a son, and two daughters, Elizabeth and Emily Fletcher.

Elizabeth (called Eliza), married, as before stated, her cousin Joshua, and was the mother of Robert, the subject of this sketch.

According to the family traditions, this branch of the Fletcher family was founded by three brothers, Robert, William and Joshua Fletcher, who migrated from Wales, evidently about the Revolutionary period, and, according to this same tradition, Robert went to Kentucky. William settled in New York, and Joshua in Virginia near Rectorstown. He was the father or grandfather of Joshua Fletcher, who was a Deacon in the old school Baptist Church of Upperville.

Fletcher as a family name dates back to the latter half of the twelfth century. After the marriage of Henry II of England to Eleanor of Guienne, in 1152, there began between France and England a war which was almost constant for two hundred years. As a result of this war there was a steady stream of men, old soldiers, going from France to England; and these men of French birth, fighting under an English master, introduced into England many French family names.

"The arrowmaker" in French was "Le Flechier," and Flechier had become a family name in France, derived from the occupation. The English made of this two family names—one Fletcher and the other Arrowsmith.

The Fletchers multiplied prodigiously and they prospered; and Sir Bernard Burke, the highest English authority, gives a list of twenty-five coats of arms granted Fletcher families during the next four or five centuries after the name had become anglicized.

Robert Fletcher's immediate family was not the first of the name in Virginia.

The first of whom we have any record in the new country was of William and James Fletcher, who, coming over in 1635, settled down in the low country. Then came Valentine in 1636, Sylvester in 1638, Sylvester settling in Isle of Wight County, and Valentine in Henrico County.

John came in 1639, and settled in Henrico; Michael in 1642, and settled in James City County; Thomas, Anthony and Peter came in 1643. Anthony settled in Accomac; where Thomas and Peter settled is not stated. In 1646 came John, who settled in Charles River County; in 1649 Ryon, location unknown; Isaac in 1651, settled in York County; Robert in 1652, location unknown; and, finally, Nathan in 1653, settled in Northumberland County.

These were the ancestors of a numerous progeny; and the Revolutionary records show upon the roster of soldiers of that war, the names of Fletcher as follows: George, James, John, Joshua, Nathan, Richard, Simon, Stephen, William and three Thomases.

Robert Fletcher was the great-great-grandson of the immigrant Joshua Fletcher, whose line of descent went back to his father Joshua, who married his first cousin Eliza, who was the daughter of Dr. John Fletcher, who was the son of Joshua. Robert Fletcher was the third of fourteen children. He married Tacy Glascock, daughter of Emily Fletcher (sister of Eliza, who married Thomas Glascock).

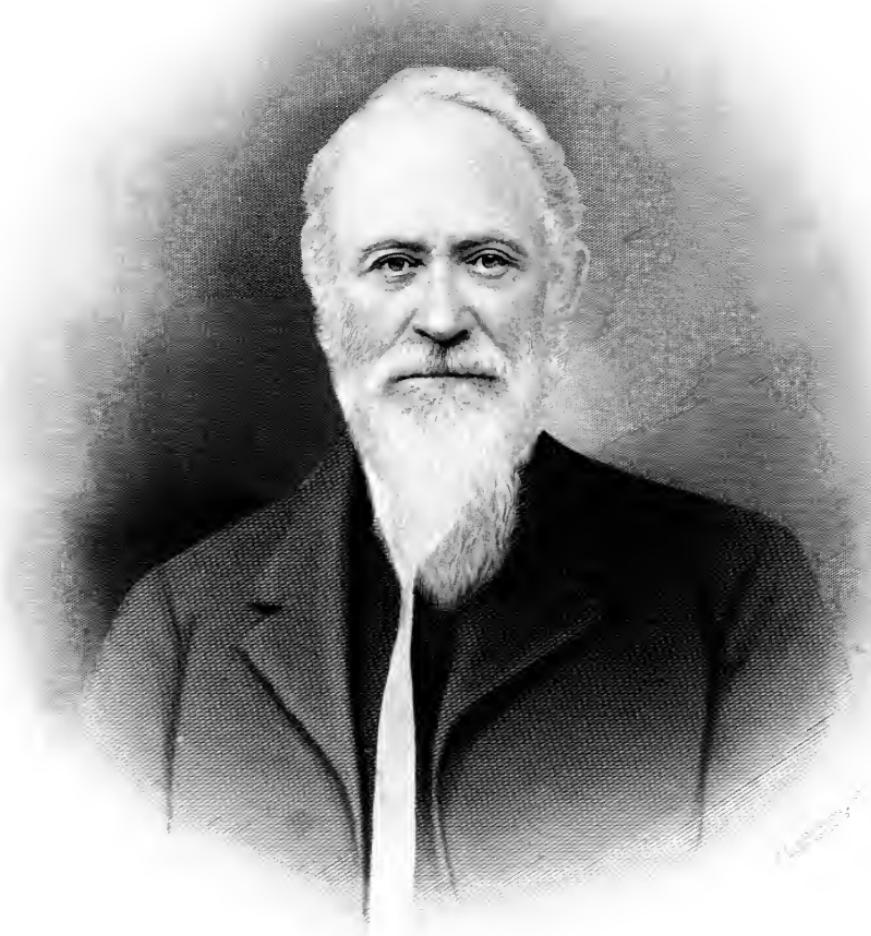
Of the marriage of Robert Fletcher to Tacy Glascock, on June 7, 1877, the only child was Tacy Glascock Fletcher, now Mrs. George H. Slater.

Robert Fletcher lived at "The Maples," near Upperville, and was educated at the neighboring military academy known as "Armstrong's." The outbreak of the Civil War found him a young man but little past his majority. Like all the southern youth of sound physique and proper age, he made haste to become a soldier, and enlisted as a member of Captain Welby Carter's Company, being "Company A" of the First Virginia Cavalry.

He had two other brothers in the war, John and Clinton, both his elders. His elder brother John was Second Lieutenant in Captain Turner Ashby's original company. When Ashby was made Colonel, early in 1862, John Fletcher became Captain of the old company. In the meantime, Robert Fletcher had been desperately wounded at the first battle of Manassas, having his right arm shot, but returned to duty upon recovering in part his health.

In a fight at Bucktown Station his brother, Captain John Fletcher, in leading a charge against the enemy, was shot dead inside of the enemy's line, and his body was carried off the field by his brother and men of his own company, Robert being at that time temporarily with his brother's company.





THOMAS GLASCOCK

Robert Fletcher, finding his health very much impaired, then served for a time with the Commissary Department in his brother's company, which was attached to the Seventh Virginia Cavalry. In that duty he ranked as a First Sergeant.

Retaining his connection with the army, he returned to "The Maples" for a time to regain, if possible, his health, and later was captured by the Federals, spent six months in prison at Washington, was transferred to Point Lookout, spent part of a year there, but was exchanged before the end of the war.

His other brother, Clinton Fletcher, who was a private in his brother John's company, was killed at Brocke's, or Greenland, Gap, near Mooresfield, in April, 1863, so that Robert Fletcher was the only survivor of the three brothers who went into the army.

In connection with his wound at First Manassas, Robert Fletcher was removed from the field of battle to the home of the Rev. Robert Leachman, near Bristow Station, being assisted off the field by his friend, Billy Moore. Doctor Thomas W. Settle, his life-long friend, who still survives, attended him, and by his skill as a surgeon, backed by the nursing of the two daughters of Mr. Leachman, succeeded in saving the arm from amputation.

Prior to the war, at the age of eighteen, Mr. Fletcher had started farming on his own account, assisted by his father. His intention had then been to make money and migrate to the West. A skilful farmer, with a strong, healthy, mathematical mind, it was natural that he should make a success of his operations.

The close of the war found the Virginians bankrupt in everything but land. The young man would then have gone West, but his father had died suddenly during the war, his two elder brothers had been killed, and he was the eldest son of a large family of children then surviving. His sense of responsibility in regard to these children, and a profound affection for his mother, led him to give up his own desires, stay in the old home county, and take up the settlement and management of his father's estate. How well he succeeded is a matter of common knowledge to the people of his section.

His business qualities were of a very high order. He was essentially a just-minded man, of profound religious faith, having been an active member of the Baptist Church for more than thirty years. A modest man and of few words, his presence was always felt in every gathering, and, when he did speak, he was listened to with deference and respect. A friend of the widow and the orphan and the homeless, his charity was measured by their needs, and it was done without ostentation.

He was a profound lover of his home, and the land of his birth in which he had spent his life was to him a sacred spot. As a young man he had shown himself ready to die for it; as an old man, he showed himself equally ready to live for it. Progressive

in thought and action, assisting in every public move made in his section, without ever seeking position or prominence, he became a leader, and that leadership was always along right lines.

He loved books of travel and occasionally was interested in a good novel; but his mind was of the mathematical sort which preferred matters of exact knowledge rather than the vagaries of a lively imagination. He loved a gaited saddle horse, and, until he was past seventy, constantly rode over the large estate which he had accumulated, and kept a watchful eye on his great landed interests. He had a favorite Kentucky mare, splendidly gaited, that gave him a string of fine saddle mares; and besides these, he raised many other fine horses. In the opinion of the cattlemen of that section, he was the finest judge of a steer in the county; and that is very high praise because the men of that section have always taken peculiar pride in their knowledge of horses and cattle.

He was treasurer of his church for many years; and it was said of him that his pocket-book had been "converted." This is one point at which conversion does not touch many other rich church members throughout our country.

Robert Fletcher freely gave up his own preferences in life for the sake of his younger brothers and sisters and his widowed mother. The young man who has that sense of responsibility is very certain to develop into the sort of man that he became. He lived up to his convictions in everything,—politically, in religion and socially. A clean, strong, consistent, conscientious man, a friend of Christian education, he gave generously to Richmond College and to the Baptist Theological Seminary at Louisville, Kentucky. He lived to a ripe age, and when he passed on he left a vacancy not only in his immediate family but in his community, which all agreed would be hard to fill, for everyone realized that it would be long before another of equal worth would do the work in the community which he had done so faithfully and well for more than forty years.

## THOMAS GLASCOCK

THE first record that we have of the Glascocks in Virginia was Richard Glasecock, who came over in 1635, and who was followed by Thomas and his wife, Jane Glasecock, in 1643.

Thomas Glasecock, the subject of this sketch, was the son of Aquila, who was the son of George, who was son of John, who was probably the grandson of the Thomas who came over in 1643.

The Glascock family name has an authentic history since the year 1365, the Thirtieth of Edward III. The family was located at High Estre in the County of Essex. The origin of the name is not that commonly supposed by many people. There has been a common idea that the terminal "cock" to family names was derived from the French "coq," meaning a "cook." The English turned this French form into the names of Cook and Cocke. Then they put the prefixes and suffixes and get a great number of names. But there are some exceptions.

Glascock is not one of these derived names, as one might easily suppose, but is derived from Glascote, in the Parish of Tamworth. "Cote" or "cott" in time became evoluted into "cock." "Woodcock" is really "Woodcott." Cottswold" as a surname has become "Coxwold," and "Cottswell" has turned into "Coxwell."

This John Glascock, who was living at High Estre in Essex in 1365, was followed from father to son for many generations. Thus he was succeeded by Edward, Edward by Thomas, Thomas by William, William by Richard, Richard by John, John by Richard, Richard by William, William by John (who became a Lieutenant-Colonel in the army), John by John (2), and so on.

This brings us down to the period of the civil wars in England, when William Glascock went to Ireland as Captain of a troop of horse in 1649. They were rewarded for their services by grants of land in County Wexford. William purchased from the rest of the troop the debentures of Alderton, then called by the Irish name of Bally-feamoge. They had all kinds of troubles in the time of James II, who naturally felt a bitter hostility to these ex-parliamentary soldiers.

The Irish family fell back upon the original name of Glascott, and called themselves by that name for many generations.

The history of the English and Irish families of Glascock, or Glascott, is told *in extenso* in Burke's "Dictionary of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland." The Coat of Arms is thus described:

"Ermine on a chevron sable between three cocks azure legged and combed or, a bezant.

"Crest: An antelope's head argent attired or, gorged with a belt sable beaked and rimmed of the second."

The Glascocks prospered in Virginia, and though they did not multiply to the same extent that some other families did, they furnished five soldiers to the Revolutionary armies: B. K., George, Spencer, Thomas and Robert Glascock.

But in the meanwhile, a branch of these Virginia Glascocks had, prior to the Revolutionary War, migrated to the new colony of Georgia. This family consisted of William and his son Thomas. William moved to Georgia with the reputation of an able lawyer, and instantly took a prominent place in that colony. He had been preceded a year or two by his son Thomas, who was born in Virginia about 1750, and to whom he had given an excellent education. Both were patriots to the core.

When the Revolutionary War came on, William Glascock became eminent in the legislative work of the new colony, and his son Thomas made a brilliant soldier. He served as a Captain in the famous legion commanded by the Polish nobleman, Count Pulaski, and by the Fall of 1780, being then only in his thirty-first year, had risen to the rank of Brigadier General.

He held important positions after the war, was a man of great enterprise for that time, and left large estates. He died at his home, "The Maples," in Richmond County, at the age of fifty-four.

While he was making military reputation, his father was making civil reputation. He served as Speaker of the House of Assembly of the State of Georgia in 1780. He was one of the commissioners appointed to plan for the improvement and enlargement of Augusta; and the work they did is a standing monument to them to this day. He was a trustee for the establishment of the "Richmond County Academy" in Augusta. He was one of the trustees for the foundation of the "University of Georgia."

He died in 1793 and was buried on his plantation below Augusta, called "Glascock's Wash."

General Thomas Glascock (2) was born in Augusta, Georgia, in 1790, and died in Decatur, Georgia, in 1841. At the age of twenty-two he entered the army in the War of 1812, and was a Captain of Volunteers. In the Seminole troubles in 1817, he served under General Andrew Jackson with the rank of Brigadier General, and was then a young man of twenty-seven only.

When the troubles were settled, he returned to his law practice; in 1835 he was elected to the Twenty-fourth Congress; in 1837 re-elected without opposition; and at the close of that term retired from public life, settling in Decatur, Georgia, intending to lead the peaceful life of a country gentleman; but a few months later was thrown from his horse and killed.

He was a man of fine qualities and very popular.

The names of this branch of the Glascock family have been perpetuated in Georgia by Glascock County, which was formed in 1858. It is proper here to say that the two original Glascocks in Virginia, Richard and Thomas, were brothers.

Thomas Glascock, the subject of this sketch, was born at Lakeland, near Rectortown, Virginia, on April 22, 1814, and died at "Rosehill," near Upperville, on July 23, 1885. His parents were Aquila and Susanna (Lake) Glascock. His mother was born on November 15, 1790, and died in December, 1836. His father, Aquila, who was the son of George and Hannah (Rector) Glascock, was born on the 4th of November, 1786. George was the son of John Glascock.

Aquila Glascock was a farmer, a surveyor and a large land-owner. He was a reticent man, dignified, of strong will power, very cogent in his statements, of unusual business capacity, as may be judged by the fact that when he died he left each of his seven children an estate of thirty thousand dollars. Judged by standards of the present day, this would more than equal a fortune of a million dollars; and when one considers that this was done in the quiet country places of Virginia, it would seem to be indeed a remarkable testimonial to his business capacity.

A war story is told of Aquila. Sitting on his porch, he was ordered by Union soldiers to shut a gate of his own which they had left open. He did not move or reply—whereupon a soldier advanced and said: "Old man, if you don't shut that gate I will kill you." He never moved. Coming closer, the soldier saw "the old man" unconcernedly twirling his thumbs. He did not shoot.

The home place was (and is) known as "Rockburn," near Rectortown, Virginia, where, during the Civil War, Aquila Glascock kept open house for the Southern soldiers; and Mosby, when wounded, was brought to "Rockburn."

Arriving at manhood, and the West at that time being a sort of "Mecca" for the enterprising young Virginians, Thomas Glascock went to Missouri. There he acquired land, paid taxes during the war and directly after the war sold his tract of land for \$48,000. He was about the only man in the neighborhood who had enough money to buy stock cattle after the war. While in Missouri he married a Miss Dodd. He taught school in Missouri until his eyes began to trouble him. In the meantime, a child had been born to him, and both his wife and child were taken from him by death. He then returned to the old home place and became a farmer and school teacher.

His second marriage was to Emily Fletcher (not a relative), a daughter of Tacy and Dr. John Fletcher; and to them six or seven children were born, of whom, at this writing, only one son survives—Bedford Glascock.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, he was too old for mili-

tary duty, and his sons were too young; but he strongly sympathized with his native State, and, like all other Virginians who were debarred by age from military service, did what he could to maintain the men in the field and contributed in that way his share towards maintaining that great struggle.

He suffered a good deal from dyspepsia and was a frequent visitor to the springs for the benefit of his health.

A thoughtful man and a lover of knowledge, he cared for the Bible above all books and was a constant student of it, though never a church member.

He had what was termed by an old lady in Georgia the "Glascock faculty," and was so successful in his business operations that at the time of his death he was one of the largest landowners in his county. The "Glascock faculty" referred to is business qualification. In England, in Ireland, in Virginia, and in Georgia the Glascock family has been noted for business success, and combined with this soldierly qualities which do not often go with business ability.

Like his father before him, Thomas Glascock lived to become one of the prominent men of his county, respected and looked up to for his strong and good qualities; and the family credit lost nothing at his hands.

The ancient Slater and Glascock marriage of 1630 has been referred to in the George M. Slater sketch. In this generation, Thomas Glascock marries Emily Fletcher; their daughter Tacy Glascock, marries her cousin, Robert Fletcher; and Robert and Tacy Fletcher's daughter, Tacy Glascock Fletcher, marries George H. Slater. So, after nearly three hundred years, we come around to a renewal of the old alliances.

Among the papers in the possession of Mrs. George H. Slater, is a will of John Glascock, of the County of Fauquier, dated the 27th of November, 1774, which impresses upon the reader two things: first, the gross partiality of our ancestors in the disposition of their estates among their children, especially in the way in which they preferred the sons to the daughters; and, secondly, the little familiar details into which they entered by bequeathing such things as a "great pot" and "feather bed."





very truly yours  
N. A. Fitzgerald

## HARRISON ROBERTSON FITZGERALD

**I**N ALL the pages of romance there can be found nothing more stirring, more dramatic, more intensely interesting than the true story of the great Geraldine family of Ireland.

The first Fitz Gerald who followed the Norman banners in the conquest of Ireland, and who was one of the beneficiaries of that conquest when the lands of the conquered were divided among the conquerors, was wise enough to identify himself thoroughly with the people over whom he ruled, and in two or three generations, the Geraldines (as the Clan Gerald had come to be known) were not only the most Irish of the Irish, but among the central figures of nearly every movement originating in Ireland against the oppression of England and for a larger measure of liberty for the Irish people. In all the pages of history one cannot find a story that more stirs the blood than the story of these valorous Geraldines. Always hot-headed and impetuous, frequently hasty, sometimes mistaken—they fought like heroes and died like men. English King after English King pursued them with the sword of vengeance, and the leading figures in the family (generation after generation) died on the field, in dungeons or perished on the scaffold. Yet always there was some seed left. When Henry VIII, in 1537, at one time murdered the then head of the family and his five uncles, he thought that the only remaining scion of this princely race, who was then a boy of twelve, would speedily fall into his power and he would exterminate the race beyond hope of resurrection. However, the devotion of the members of the Clan was such that they outwitted the ferocious King, got the boy safely to France, and from that boy the Fitzgeralds flourished again into princely power.

More than one English King has been driven to cry out in rage and despair, "Those Geraldines, those Geraldines!" No other great Irish family has produced such a long list of distinguished names, and has borne so many splendid titles. The principal founder of this great family appears to have been John Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Gerald, Lord of Decies and Desmond. Three great families descended from the second son of this man—the White Knights, the Knights of Glyn and the Knights of Kerry.

In the earliest settlement of the American colonies, the Fitzgerald Clan was numerously represented in the various colonies, but more especially in New York and Virginia. It would be hard to give a connected history of these different branches of the

family in America—but of the Virginia branch, we know that it ranked with the best people in the State. It intermarried with the Thorntons, the Tazewells, the Eldridges (descended from the Meades), the Halls (descended from the Andersons), and others too numerous to mention.

In Ireland apparently the members of the Clan were all devoted Roman Catholics. It is interesting to note that in America they have very much divided, and the Fitzgerald families have furnished to the Roman Catholic Church in America one Bishop, to the Northern Methodist Church one Bishop, and to the Southern Methodist Church one Bishop. They have made brilliant records in other directions, and one of the leading Congressional figures of the present day is Fitzgerald, of New York.

A present-day representative of this great family who is doing a large work, and doing it well, is Harrison Robertson Fitzgerald, of Danville, a young man but little past forty, who was born in Danville on February 27, 1873, son of Thomas Benton and Martha Jane (Hall) Fitzgerald.

Thomas B. Fitzgerald, yet living, but now retired from active business, was a very successful architect and building contractor and was the first President of the great corporation of which the son is now one of the active managers.

H. R. Fitzgerald's educational training was received first in a private school, from which he went to the public schools of Danville, and finally to the Mount Welcome High School in Culpeper County. Upon leaving school, a mere youth, he entered the office of the Riverside Cotton Mills (of which his father was President) as office boy. The father was evidently a wise man, and left the lad to fight his way up on his own merits. In the twenty years and more that he has been identified with this enterprise, he has risen steadily from one position to another, and now, for ten years, has filled the dual office of Secretary and Treasurer of the great Riverside and Dan River Cotton Mills, one of the greatest cotton manufacturing concerns in the world.

This great enterprise, which has grown up in a comparatively small town, deserves more than passing mention. It dates back to the year 1882, when the Riverside Mills were established—the moving spirits being T. B. Fitzgerald, J. H., J. E. and R. A. Schoolfield. Mr. Fitzgerald was the first President, continuing in that capacity until his retirement from active business. During the latter part of his administration the Riverside Mills had taken over the business and plant of the Morotock Mills, of which Mr. F. X. Burton was a large stockholder. After the retirement of Mr. Fitzgerald, Mr. Burton became President. He died on April 3, 1904, and then Mr. R. A. Schoolfield, who had been Secretary and Treasurer of the Company from the beginning, became President, and Mr. H. R. Fitzgerald was promoted to Mr. Schoolfield's position. In 1895 the Dan River Mills were organized, but did

not begin active operations until 1903, and later these two great enterprises were combined in one under the title of Riverside and Dan River Cotton Mills, Incorporated. The future historian will note that the most striking feature of the period extending from 1870 up to date was the development of the most remarkable industrialism which the world has ever known. The only period in all history which shows any parallel was that succeeding the conclusion of the Napoleonic wars in England, when petty manufacturers by hundreds developed their plants from small individual enterprises into colossal corporations.

This great plant, in which the subject of this sketch is a central figure, is one of the marked examples of our industrial age. It has today a capital stock of \$8,500,000 and a surplus of \$1,500,000. It is hard to grasp the magnitude of it without actually seeing it, but one can gain some idea when it is stated that the floor space covered by this enormous plant is over fifty-five acres. When the present additions are completed, it will take 6,000 people to keep it in active operation. More than three hundred thousand spindles and 10,000 looms turn out each year one hundred million (or more) yards of woven fabrics, including plaids, cheviots, chambrays, fancy dress ginghams, bleached and brown sheetings, sheets and pillow cases in all sizes. Their trade extends over the whole United States, with an export trade to foreign countries. The village of Schoolfield, just outside of Danville, which is the property of this corporation, has a population of between four and five thousand, with an excellent equipment of schoolhouses, churches, kindergartens, a fire company, and all the things needed for the comfort and training of its citizens. No account of the magnitude of this enterprise signifies as much as does the fact that, from the day it started up to the present day, it has never shut down, has never run on short time, has never had any labor troubles; these things speak for the humane side of its managers just as its great business success speaks for their capacity.

With a full share of the burdens of a great business on his shoulders, Mr. Fitzgerald has yet found time to consider much besides the material side of life. As a good citizen, he has naturally taken some interest in politics, voting with the Democratic party, but has never held any political office or taken a very active part in the campaigns. He has contributed a full share to those things which look to the betterment of the community. He is a director of the Danville Boys School, a director of the Young Men's Christian Association, an active member of the Kappa Sigma Fraternity—but his best work (aside from his business) has been done in connection with the Mount Vernon Methodist Church, of which he is a steward. He has a Bible class of some two hundred men, and into this work he puts the best that is in him. He sums up his ideas in this connection in one

short sentence, when he says, "I believe in trying to make this a better world to live in *here and now*, as the best preparation for the next." He is in full sympathy with the progressive and constructive ideas advanced by President Wilson, and hopes to see them all concreted into the fixed policies of the country.

Mr. Fitzgerald was married in Danville on November 9, 1892, to Ida L. Flippin, born in Lunenburg County, Virginia, on January 20, 1873, daughter of John James and Lucy (Haskins) Flippin. Of this marriage five daughters have been born. The oldest, Louise, died February 12, 1907, at the age of thirteen. The second daughter, Lucy Lee, now seventeen, is a student at Stuart Hall, Staunton, Virginia, and is due to graduate in June, 1914. The next, Martha, now thirteen, is in attendance at the Randolph-Macon Institute, Danville, Virginia. The two younger, Harriet, aged nine, and Ida, aged seven, are under the care of a private tutor at home.

Mr. Fitzgerald has found his preferred reading and study through life in the Bible and its commentaries, and this accounts for the very effective work he is doing in the splendid Bible class which he is conducting.

We see the fruit of a man's life in his deeds, but that does not mean that we know the inner man. That knowledge comes only from intimate association. An unknown friend of Mr. Fitzgerald, who signs himself "a member of the Phi Delta Theta," has published in the Caduceus of the Kappa Sigma a sketch of Mr. Fitzgerald (which was published without his knowledge) and which was written from the standpoint of an intimate friend. This sketch deals with the personality of the man rather than with his business successes. It is so beautifully written that no apology is made for closing this brief sketch of a useful man with liberal extracts from this pen portrait, drawn not by the hand of a professional author, but by a friend of many years' standing who knows the real man just as he is:

"The secret of his success lies, as has been suggested, partly in the inheritance of sterling qualities of capacity and character, but perhaps more in the development of these natural endowments through intelligent and persistent application. He has been and will always be a hard worker. He has no patience with the dawdler, the dilettante, the ease-lover and pleasure-seeker. There is mixed in his make-up a sense of duty and obligation together with an untiring energy that compel him to give himself to his task, whatever the task may be, with earnestness and enthusiasm. He has the soul of a conqueror and will not be lured away nor swerved aside until the task is done and the victory is won. He has always fulfilled more than the measure of mere obligation and, having shown himself larger than what place he held, has steadily risen until he holds the highest position in his company in co-ordinate authority with his associate, the presi-

dent. Native ability, intelligent development and persistent application are the three factors that have given H. R. Fitzgerald conspicuous success.

"It is the man himself, who commands the affection and confidence of the community even more than he, as the head of a great corporation, commands their admiration and respect. Wonderfully magnetic and engaging in his personality; sincere and transparent in his character; simple in taste and democratic in spirit; as sympathetic and tender as a woman in the presence of sorrow or suffering; great and enduring in his capacity for friendship; generous to the point of prodigality in his giving and serving, he moves in the midst of his people a man universally loved by all classes. Like Abou Ben Adhem it may truthfully be said of him, "He loves his fellow-men." Because this love finds constant practical expression in gracious ministry and generous gift many love him. There are many others, however, who know him better, who have discovered that his heart holds richer treasures of affection and sympathy than ever his tongue could tell or his hand bestow, who love him for himself. Those who have come close to his life find in him the modern personification of the ancient spirit of chivalry—a twentieth century knight sworn to the defense of truth and righteousness, and consecrated to the relief of need and the service of the needy. He absolutely refutes the assertion of Edmund Burke that the spirit of chivalry is dead.

"The three high places in the life of Harry Fitzgerald are his business, of which we have spoken and which he regards as a real opportunity of service; his home and his church. He is intensely social in his disposition, but he cares nothing for the frivolities and pastimes of modern society. He prefers a more sincere and sympathetic fellowship with his family and his friends around his own fireside. The quiet, delightful conversation and the simple recreations of the family circle he finds more engaging than the small talk of the drawing room. He prefers mingling with men in the services of the sanctuary to the games and gossip of the club. In his home he is the affectionate and indulgent husband and father, the hospitable host and the delightful companion. In his church he is a brother indeed, concerned for the well-being, material and spiritual, of those about him."

The original coat of arms of the Fitzgerald Clan had as its distinguishing feature a Saint Andrew's Cross. It is one of the plainest coats of arms found on the pages of heraldry. The description is:

"Ermine, a saltire gules.

"Crest: A boar passant gules bristled and armed or."

There are numerous other coats of arms used by various branches of the family—but the one described is the original and ancient one used by the head of the Clan.

## WILLIAM MENTZEL FORREST

**I**N 1608 there came to Jamestown, Virginia, with Captain Newport, one Thomas Forrest, with his wife, and his wife's maid, Anne Buras. Mrs. Forrest was the first English gentlewoman to come to America, and her maid was the first English woman to marry in America. Thomas Forrest was the uncle of Sir Anthony Forrest, and both were members of the Second London Company for the colonization of Virginia.

The Forrest family is a very ancient one in England. There were two parent branches of the Forrest stock—one at Troutbeck, County Westmoreland; and the other in their own manor house at Morborne, County Huntingdon, England. How long they had been settled at Morborne is unknown, but it was an old family when the Forrest coat-armor "argent, a chevron between three hinds' heads erased gules; crest, three oak trees all proper," was recorded in the Herald's College of England, which was in the times of Miles Forrest, who died in 1558 and was in occupation of the old home and a purchaser of adjoining church lands when the monasteries were dissolved by Henry VIII. During Cromwell's "reign of terror" in Henry's days, Father John Forrest, an observant friar, was burned as a heretic, for denying the King's supremacy in the church. He is celebrated in Foxe's Acts and Monuments and recorded in the family genealogy as the "Blessed John."

It was to this branch of the Forrest family that Thomas Forrest, founder of the Virginia and Maryland families, belonged. The American family, founded by Thomas Forrest through his son Peter and the five sons of the latter, has contributed many useful citizens to our republic and, in the person of Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, one of the greatest soldiers of any age.

To this family belongs the Rev. William Mentzel Forrest, present holder of the John B. Cary Memorial Professorship of Biblical History and Literature in the University of Virginia, which position he has held since 1909. Professor Forrest was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on October 19, 1868, son of Andrew Jackson and Emily Louisa (Dorsey) Forrest. His father was an engineer by profession, yet living, but retired from the active pursuit of his profession. His mother came from the old Dorsey family of English and Norman ancestry, some branches of which have long been prominent in Maryland, and scions of which have won eminence in Georgia.

By reason of their prominence, in the early days in Virginia,



Very truly yours,  
W. M. Forrest.



the Forrests were very conspicuous, and in a notable painting, which now hangs in the Capitol at Washington, known as "The Baptism of Pocahontas," Thomas Forrest, with his wife and young son Peter are all portrayed—Mrs. Forrest acting as godmother (the family can easily be identified by key).

The descendants of Thomas Forrest living in Virginia became involved in what was known as the Bacon Rebellion in 1676, and the family left Jamestown, some of them settling in Mathews County, Virginia, then a part of Gloucester, and some going to St. Mary's, Maryland, where they prospered and became men of wealth and prominence. It was to that branch of the family that Gen. Uriah Forrest, who served for a time on Washington's staff, belonged; and it was from the branch left in Virginia that Gen. N. B. Forrest was descended.

Professor Forrest's ancestors belonged to the branch which remained in Virginia, but his great-grandfather, John Forrest, left Mathews County soon after his marriage to Polly Taylor and went to Baltimore, where Prof. Forrest's grandfather, father and himself, were all born.

William Mentzel Forrest has had the advantages that accrue from scholastic education. He went to the public schools of Baltimore; the Transylvania University, in Kentucky; the College of the Bible at Lexington, Kentucky; Hiram College, of Ohio, from which he won the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1894; and the University of Chicago. In the meantime, and prior to the completion of his college education, he had other experiences. From 1882-1884, he was a messenger and clerk for the Maryland Bible Society. From 1885-1887, he was a chemist in the Baltimore and Ohio Laboratory. After the completion of his course at Hiram College, and his ordination to the ministry of the Christian Church, commonly known as "The Disciples," he was from 1894-1896 pastor of a church at Medina, Ohio. From 1896-1899 he served in the same relationship to the church in Ann Arbor, Michigan. In the meantime, from 1897-1899, in addition to his pastoral work, he was a lecturer of the Ann Arbor Bible Chairs. Then he took a cast very far afield, and became lecturer for the Calcutta (India) Bible Lectureship from 1900-1903. Returning to America in 1903, he became lecturer for the University of Virginia Bible Lectureship, which position he held until 1906, when he became Associate Professor of Biblical Literature, which he held until 1909, when he was elected to his present position.

He is a member of Phi Beta Kappa, of the Colonnade Club, of the Philosophical Society of the University of Virginia, and of the Religious Education Association; and Director of the University of Virginia Y. M. C. A. He retains his ministerial relationship in the Church, and does a considerable amount of preaching as opportunity offers.

Professor Forrest was married at Mt. Sterling, Kentucky, on August 31, 1893, to Maude Mansfield Clark, daughter of Rev.

Henry Dickerson and Melissa M. Clark. To them three children have been born: Henry Clark Forrest, a youth of eighteen, now in college; Robert Mansfield Forrest, who died in India; and Jean Huntingdon Forrest.

Aside from his professional studies, Prof. Forrest has found biographies and reminiscences of great men (especially literary and religious leaders) to be both a most interesting and most helpful line of reading. He is a frequent contributor to the religious press, and the author of a book published in 1910 under the title of "India's Hurt," which was begotten of his experiences in that far-off country.

William M. Forrest is a man of remarkable gifts. He has been blessed with a commanding figure and a striking personality. A profound student, widely traveled, he has lectured over a great section of the United States and India. He has preached in churches of all kinds and lectured in various places. He has had a diversified career and in every place has won golden opinions. He owes nothing to the meretricious arts of the orator—his strength lies in a remarkably clear, succinct and pleasant presentation of the subject which he may be discussing. From the youngest college student to the gray-haired professors, he commands most intense interest,—everywhere that he lectures or preaches, the press indulges in almost extravagant laudation. His real strength consists in the fact that he is master of his subject. Possessing a mind of the first order, he has devoted many years of careful study to everything he undertakes to discuss. He is a brilliant man,—yet that is not the quality which arrests attention. Perhaps it would be fair to say that what holds his audience and his classes is the simplicity and earnestness of the man. He is easily understood and yet his language is of the highest literary quality. His natural eloquence appeals to the young; the soundness of his argument catches the ear of the old and carries conviction. He is an evangelical man—the minister is never swallowed up in the college professor. He believes in Christian unity and stands for it. From Virginia to Michigan, from Michigan to California, from California to Alabama, and from Alabama back to Virginia, he is known as one of the commanding figures in both the religious and educational fields.

He has an elder brother, J. D. Forrest, a resident and prominent business man of Indianapolis; also three other brothers, Edwin Forrest, principal of one of the Baltimore schools; Charles N. Forrest, Chief Chemist of the Barbour Asphalt Company, and Robert Lee Forrest, of Philadelphia, who retired three years ago from the private banking house of Forrest & Co., and has since been traveling abroad.

The old mother State of Virginia, which has contributed so much to the manhood of the American Republic, in securing the services of Prof. Forrest, has but taken its own from another State, as interest upon the principal which it has loaned.





Sincerely yours  
Richard Hawock

## RICHARD HANCOCK

**I**N OUR American annals no name shines with brighter luster than that of Hancock. Every school boy is familiar with that symmetrical and virile signature which heads the list of signers of the Declaration of Independence, John Hancock, of Massachusetts.

For centuries the name has been an honorable one in Great Britain, ranking with the gentry, and entitled by reason of old grants to use coat armor. There is a difference of opinion between the genealogists as to its origin, but the one most strongly supported is that the name was derived from the locality of Hencot, or Hengoed, in Shropshire. The terminal "cot," in England, has, in a number of instances, become the terminal "cock," and the weight of evidence is to the effect that the Hancock name originated there between eight and nine hundred years ago.

In America there have been two main branches of the family, in New England and in Virginia. The most conspicuous in the New England family was John Hancock, the patriot and statesman. The richest man of his day in the thirteen colonies, and by far the largest property owner in the city of Boston, he did not hesitate to tell General Washington to destroy the City of Boston if thereby the patriot cause could be subserved.

Contemporary with John Hancock was George Hancock, of Fotheringay, Virginia, a Colonel in the Revolutionary War, and a member of the Fourth Congress. So it will be seen that the Virginia line yielded nothing to the Massachusetts line in patriotism.

In our time, the northern line had Winfield Scott Hancock, Major-General of the Federal Army during the Civil War, one of the greatest soldiers during that tragic period. Contemporarily, the southern branch produced Judge John Hancock of Texas, a great jurist, and leading congressman, who was born in Tennessee.

The Virginia family was founded by Richard, Edward, and Matthew Hancock. Richard came in 1650, and settled in Charles City County. Edward came in 1651, and settled in York County. Matthew came in 1654, and settled in lower Norfolk County. It is a tradition that these three were brothers, but that cannot be positively ascertained.

They evidently increased to some extent, for the Revolutionary War roster shows ten Hancock soldiers from Virginia in the patriot armies. These were Austin, Bennett, Edward, George,

Henry, James, Samuel, Slaver, Stephen and William. Austin is credited to Louisa; James to Halifax; Edward and Samuel to Bedford County, and the counties of the others are not given, though Colonel George Hancock's residence was at Fotheringay.

To this old Virginia family belongs Richard Hancock of Lynchburg, who was born in Bedford County, Virginia, on March 23, 1864, son of John Hancock and Martha A. (Waller) Hancock. John Hancock was a farmer, an honorable man, most scrupulous as to the truth, and he was a man of unusual piety.

Mr. Hancock's paternal grandfather was Justus Hancock, who married Harriet Walden. Their children were Ammon G., Samuel, John H., Daniel B., Francis H., Mary J. Shelton, Martha A. and Lucy V. Hancock.

Harriet Walden, the grandmother, was the daughter of John Walden, who married Martha (or Patsy) Hopkins, daughter of Francis Hopkins. Some interesting notes about the Walden family, found in the Norfolk Virginian, follow:

"The family of Walden in England is one of the oldest and most prominent in the United Kingdom, and is descended from ancestors who were conspicuous in the early Italian wars and men who fought with the Black Prince at Cressy. Bishop Walden, one of the best known divines of the established church, was a nephew of the last Lord Walden.

"The last lord holding the title was John. His eldest son, also John, came to America in the latter part of the last century, and settled at a beautiful seat known as Walden Towers, eight miles from Bowling Green, in Caroline County, Virginia. This John Walden was one of the most prominent men in the Revolutionary period, and was intimate with all the great spirits of the day. When his father in the old country died he took no steps to claim the title or property saying that nothing could induce him to cross the ocean again.

"He was the father of ten children, four boys and six girls.

"The boys were John, William, Thomas, Ambrose, and the girls Elizabeth, Sally, Lucy, Polly, Nancy and Rachel. John Walden of Virginia, was one of the largest landholders of early days, and held vast tracts of ground in the Old Dominion, as well as in Kentucky.

"The will of the last Lord Walden is now on file in England and it left a vast estate to his two sons. The younger son got his portion, no doubt, but that of John Walden, of Virginia, has never been claimed.

"The property was left in the care of trustees, so has not been outlawed by want of claimants or confiscated by the crown.

"These possessions are said to consist of very valuable land in the city of London, an estate outside of the town, and a big sum of cash in bank. This amount is stated to be at least \$40,000,000,

while among the real estate may be numbered the Castle of Ravenscroft."

Captain Ammon Hancock, the eldest son of Justus Hancock, who married Harriet, the daughter of John Walden, was a prominent man of Lynchburg for about fifteen or twenty years preceding his death, which occurred in May, 1847.

Justus Hancock was the son of Colonel Samuel Hancock of Bedford County, previously referred to as one of the Revolutionary soldiers of Virginia, and whose wife's given name was Anne.

The Edward Hancock, also referred to as a Revolutionary soldier, and known in the family as Captain Ned Hancock, was a brother of Colonel Samuel Hancock.

On the maternal side, Mr. Hancock's grandmother was the sister of Captain Nelson Tucker, of Pittsylvania County, Virginia, and his grandfather was Robert Waller, who was a farmer in Pittsylvania County, Virginia. The Waller name instantly brings to the mind of anyone familiar with English history the period of the Commonwealth of England and the struggle between Charles I and the Parliament, for in that struggle certain members of the Waller families were conspicuous.

Robert Waller married Patsy Johns, who must have been of that family which gave to Virginia the distinguished and much loved Episcopal Bishop, Johns. The children of Robert Waller and his wife were Hampton, Richard, Sarah, Emily, Martha A. (Mrs. Hancock) and Sadie (?).

Mr. Hancock's parents had a fine family of eight children. Aside from the subject of this sketch, there were William D., S. E., Robert J., Benjamin F., John, Ammon, Emma B. (now Mrs. S. N. Burroughs) and James H. Hancock, seven sons and one daughter.

It will be seen that Mr. Hancock had every advantage that accrues to one from a good ancestry.

Mr. Hancock had the usual rearing of a farmer's boy. He went to school during the winter, did light work on the farm in summer, until his father died, when the lad was about thirteen years old. From fourteen to eighteen he worked in a nearby country store during the summer, and went to school during the winter. At the age of eighteen, he settled in Lynchburg, living with his uncle, Ammon G. Hancock, a tobacco manufacturer, and at the end of five years bought an interest in the business which is now owned by his brother, Robert J. Hancock, and himself, the business being conducted under the title of "Hancock Brothers & Co., Inc." Richard being the Vice-President. It is a very large factory and the business dates back to 1851, when it was established by the elder Hancock.

In a business way Mr. Hancock has met with an unusual degree of success, and he attributes this to his early home training; this (besides contact with other men in active life) has been the

greatest factor which has influenced his career. But he has done something of much greater importance than the making of money, however important that may be. He has made himself one of the most useful citizens of his city. As an illustration of this we may cite some organizations with which he is connected. He is a director of the Y. M. C. A., of the Presbyterian Orphans' Home, and of the Associated Charities. He is also a member of the City Council, elected in 1907 for four years, and was re-elected in 1911 for a second term of four years. For several years he was a member of the Democratic Executive Committee of Lynchburg; he was a commissioner to the General Assembly of the Southern Presbyterian Church at the session which met in Greensboro, N. C., several years ago; he was appointed by Governor Mann as a delegate to the Child Welfare Convention in Richmond in 1911. He is a Director of the Lynchburg National Bank, and Vice-President of the Mutual Savings Bank and Trust Company; Director of the Citizens Savings and Loan Corporation, and of the Lynchburg Foundry Company, manufacturers of cast iron pipe and plows; he is Director and Vice-President of J. R. Milner Co., Retail Dry Goods & Notions, and Vice-President and Secretary of Hancock Bros. & Co., Inc., manufacturers of tobacco, and Director of the Guyandotte Coal Company.

One will at once be struck in this list, not only with the number of Mr. Hancock's activities, but with the fact that outside of the purely beneficent organizations, two of the financial institutions with which he is connected were primarily organized for the purpose of helping the small man, and this, which is indeed one of the greatest needs in our country, is evidence not only of his business ability, but of his humanitarian instincts.

Mr. Hancock finds his chief interest in church work, in the Y. M. C. A. and in welfare work. He is an active member of the Westminster Presbyterian Church, one of its officials, and Superintendent of the Sunday School. In addition to having been a commissioner to the General Assembly in May, 1908, he has represented his church a number of times in the Presbyterian Synod, having been a delegate on various occasions to the State conventions of the Y. M. C. A., and to the International Convention of that body, which was held in May, 1913, at Cincinnati, Ohio.

He makes a "full hand" in everything with which he is connected, except social clubs, for while he holds membership in the Oakwood Club, he is seldom there.

He is a man of fixed religious convictions and of fixed principles, politically and socially. One knows always where to find him. When asked what he would give in the nature of advice to a young man, he replied in these words: "Attend church regularly. Be scrupulously truthful and honest. Do not take the first drink of anything that is intoxicating. Make it a rule of your life to be

prompt in filling engagements. Save a portion of your earnings each month. Devote some of your leisure hours to the reading of good books. Endeavor to give your employer more and better service than you are being paid for."

Mr. Hancock has lived up to the creed which he lays down, and has traveled far in the esteem and confidence of his fellowmen.

Mr. Hancock's uncle, Frank H. Hancock, one of the pioneers of the Pacific Coast, but who returned to Virginia in 1892 and resided there until his death on February 4, 1904, at the advanced age of seventy-eight, was one of the best loved and most highly respected men of his day. His entire life was a model example of Christian citizenship.

Richard Hancock seems to be following in his footsteps, for aside from his business activities, he is giving a full share of his time and thought and labor to those things which mean public betterment along the higher lines of life.

Perhaps no one thing that he has ever done is more to his credit than his active co-operation as a director of the Citizens Savings & Loan Corporation, which was founded for the benefit of helping the small borrowers. It is a fact that many men not in active business as merchants or manufacturers, many of them employees, have just as legitimate need for small sums as the large manufacturer or merchant has for large sums, and they are just as much entitled to that moderate credit based on character as the large merchant or manufacturer has to large credit based on the needs of his business. In all of our cities this is a crying need, and in most of them, these worthy borrowers have no recourse except the loan sharks—one of the foulest excrescences of our modern civilization. These vile men cannot be eliminated by legislation. They can only be put out of business by means of clean, legitimate competition at the hands of upright business men, who will not exact blood money.

The Hancock family in America is believed to be descended from the family of the same name in Devonshire, England. This family was granted a coat of arms in 1588, which is described as follows: Gules, a plate, on a chief argent three cocks of the first. Crest: A cock's head erminois, combed, wattled, beaked and ducally gorged gules.

Motto: Honor, Justitia et Candor.

## REDDEN HERBERT PITTMAN

**W**HEN the Pittman family first came to America cannot be definitely stated, but it was certainly in the colonial period, far antedating the American Revolution, for at that period there were several families in eastern Virginia and a much larger number in eastern North Carolina—Edgecombe County in that State having quite a number of families at the close of the Revolutionary War.

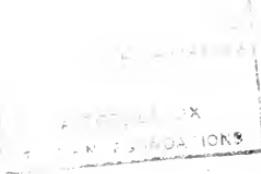
A noticeable feature of these families in eastern North Carolina was the prevalence of Biblical given names, and a further noticeable feature of this family, both in England and America, has been the number of men in it who have been clergymen. In the last century, a very distinguished English clergyman bore the name. John Pittman, a prominent New England jurist of the first half of the last century, was the son of Rev. John Pittman, a prominent Baptist minister of his generation. He served churches ranging from Massachusetts to New Jersey.

The Pittman family name originated centuries ago in an occupation—the “pit” man was a miner, and so we get the family name. Some of them in Great Britain seem to have prospered and risen in life to a position which obtained for them from the Crown grants of the right to use coat armor, which means that they were among the gentry of the country.

The subject of this sketch, the Rev. Redden Herbert Pittman, of Luray, preserves the tradition of the family by his ministerial labors, to which he adds the qualifications of an able business man. He was born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, on August 20, 1870, son of Redden Edgar and Sarah Eliza (Pitt) Pittman. His father was a farmer who in his early manhood enlisted in Company F, Thirtieth North Carolina Regiment, under Col. F. M. Parker, in 1861, and faithfully gave four years of heroic service to the Southern cause. Though serving most of the time as private and later in the struggle as corporal and other minor positions his loyalty never wavered nor did his fighting qualities fail. Except when absent on wounded furlough, once after the battle of Cold Harbor and again after the battle of the Wilderness, he never missed but one roll-call during the war. That was on one of “Stonewall” Jackson’s forced marches; when not well he dropped out of rank late one evening, slept in a fence corner all night, rose early the next morning and overtook his regiment the same day.



Yours very truly,  
R.H. Pittman



Our subject's mother's maiden name is that borne by one of the most illustrious families of Great Britain—a family name which is endeared to all Americans by the splendid defense made for the American colonies by the elder Pitt, who became Earl of Chatham, and which gained added lustre in the person of his son, known as the younger Pitt, one of the greatest statesmen ever produced by England, and the man who, more than all others, was responsible for the downfall of Napoleon.

Mr. Pittman's grandfather, the Rev. Wiley Pittman, was born in Edgecombe County, North Carolina, on July 27, 1815. His educational advantages were of the most limited sort. He was married as a very young man in 1838, and in 1842 he became a member of the Primitive Baptist Church in his neighborhood. Notwithstanding his lack of higher education and the infirmities of a frail body, he began preaching in 1854, and this was his chief work up to the end of his life, in 1861. He never ceased to regret his lack of learning, and for years held back from the work of preaching the gospel because of that fact. This, however, was no drawback to those who knew him. The clean, earnest, simple Christian life which he led, the patience with which he bore protracted bodily suffering, covering a period of years, his resignation to narrow circumstances enforced by the conditions of the time and place, all these endeared him to a very wide circle of friends, who gave him not only their unlimited confidence but a deep affection.

His grandson, the subject of this sketch, under more favorable conditions, is doing the work that the grandfather would have loved to do.

R. H. Pittman was educated in the public schools of Edgecombe County, at Whitaker Academy and the University of North Carolina. His university work only covered one year. He resigned a business proposition with the Atlantic Coast Line Railway in order to attend the university, but after one year felt that he was not able financially to take the complete course, so returned to business. He entered the railway service in his eighteenth year, serving as baggage agent, conductor, station agent and telegraph operator.

An incident in his early life which affords a splendid illustration of his character deserves a detailed recital. His father, as before stated, had followed the fortunes of Robert E. Lee four years. He returned from the army a much poorer man than when he entered it. Being the oldest of a family of nine children, and his own father having died the first year of the war, he felt that the responsibility of his widowed mother and these younger children were upon him. To this responsibility was added the rearing of his own family. The struggle, in these hard years after the war, was a desperate one, as all the men of that period can testify. He purchased a farm soon after the war, mainly on time. R. H. Pitt-

man had picked up such education as could be obtained from the local schools, and in his seventeenth year, realizing the hard struggle which his father was making, he secured his permission to leave home, took a course in the academy, for which he gave his note for board and tuition, entered the railroad service, and between the time of his leaving home and his arriving at the age of twenty-one, paid his school debt and returned to his father a monthly statement of his receipts and expenses, remitting him monthly all above actual expenses, those being of the most economical sort. That total amounted to \$519.38. He felt that he owed his father service until he was twenty-one years of age, and he took this method of paying the debt. Before his father died, a few years ago, he told him that these monthly payments had been the means of "pulling him through seasons of business depression without special embarrassment, and the final lifting of the mortgage on his home." In his will, he desired that this assistance (given by the son) be refunded to him, which Mr. Pittman declined to take advantage of, as he felt that he had only done his duty. This story is related here, not to magnify the subject of this sketch, but as an object lesson for other young men, and as proof of the fact that, even in this practical and materialistic age, there are yet men who believe in the Fifth Commandment.

It did not need a prophet to foresee that the man starting in life upon that basis would meet with business success. He met with promotion from his employers, who stationed him at Bishopville, South Carolina. The people of that town, appreciating the strong character of the young man, made him Town Warden, and he was later Acting Mayor. Ten years or more back, there was a strong feeling of distrust in the minds of the people towards railway employees, and it was a rare thing that one of these was elected a member of a legislative body, yet so thoroughly had the people of his section become convinced of Mr. Pittman's absolute integrity and courage, that they elected him a member of the South Carolina Legislature for the sessions of 1904-05, and strange to say, in spite of existing prejudices, he made a record satisfactory both to his constituents and the railway company which he served in a business capacity. So creditable was his record there that when, after serving his term, he became a candidate for the State senate, there was no doubt of his election to that position until, prompted by the call of duty, he decided to drop his candidacy and move to Virginia. The attachment which the people had formed for him is evidenced by the fact that the man whom he had recommended to them as a candidate in his place was elected without difficulty.

Mr. Pittman classes himself as a Democrat. His idea of Democracy will be dwelt upon a little more largely later on. During his residence in South Carolina, he was a political friend and supporter of Senator B. R. Tillman and Congressman Lever—both

very prominent members of the Congress of the United States at the present time, where for many years they have held high position. For a time, while a resident of Bishopville, Mr. Pittman was connected with a militia company, of which he was a charter member, and served a few years as lieutenant under a commission from Governor Tillman.

Going back to the earlier period of his life, as a very young man, he had an idea of becoming a lawyer, and took up the study of law, but becoming aroused in a religious way, he discontinued that, believing that his duty lay in another direction.

He was baptized into the Primitive Baptist Church on the 1st of January, 1893, by Elder A. J. Moore, was licensed to preach in the same year, and was ordained in 1900. Like so many of the ministers in that church, he did not separate his business life from his ministerial work. He carries both forward at the same time. He took a keen interest in the moral, intellectual and business up-building of his town, and while at Bishopville served as a Director in the People's Bank, and as President of the Bishopville Oil Mill.

In 1906, there came to him from certain churches of his faith in the Luray District of Virginia a call to come and serve them. This meant sacrifice. He had already made a successful career and was a growing man. He had a young family coming on, and these people in Virginia asked him to sacrifice his prospects to come and serve them without any guarantee that they could or would make good to him the monetary loss which he must incur. After debating the matter in his mind solely from the standpoint of duty, Mr. Pittman decided that it was his duty to go to Virginia, and he gave up all his interests in South Carolina and moved to Luray. In his eight years of residence there, he has developed a wide field of usefulness as a minister, and in a business sense has made good all that he lost by leaving South Carolina, being at the present time President of the Luray Canning Company and director in the Shenandoah River Light and Power Company. The same civic principles which governed him in South Carolina govern him in Virginia. He is rendering most effective service now as a school trustee of the Luray Corporation District.

Yet in the very prime of life, Mr. Pittman has become a leader in his church. He is serving four churches as pastor—the Luray Church, two in Page County and one in Rockingham County, giving to each church two days of regular preaching service each month. He is Moderator of the Ebenezer Old School Baptist Association, elected immediately after his arrival in Virginia, and has served continuously since. He is Associate Editor of "Zion's Advocate," published at Washington, D. C., and Associate Editor of "The Primitive Baptist," published at Martin, Tenn. It will be seen that Mr. Pittman has his time fully occupied. In addition to his business occupations and his ministerial work, he has managed somehow to find time to prepare a most valuable publication

in the shape of "A Biographical History of the Primitive or Old School Baptist Ministers of the United States," containing nearly one thousand sketches of Baptist ministers and much other useful information. Conjointly with S. B. Luckett he has prepared a revised and abridged edition of "Theodosia Ernest, the Heroine of Faith," and also of "Ten Days in Search of the Church." These two latter books having been published as one volume in 1913 by Mr. Pittman.

He was married on November 11, 1896, at Wilson, N. C., to Eunice Elizabeth Barnes, born September 28, 1875, at Elm City, N. C., daughter of Hickman David and Janie (Willeford) Barnes. They have four children: Dalton Pittman, aged fifteen, now a page in the House of Representatives; Leland Pittman, aged twelve; Eunice Virginia Pittman, aged ten, and Sarah Groveen Pittman, aged five.

A distinguishing trait in the character of R. H. Pittman is a devotion to his duty as he sees it. Once convinced that a thing is his duty nothing can turn him from it. He has other characteristics which are worthy of note. A very active man in ministerial work, he says that his labors for the good of others have been done, not so much through organized channels, as in a personal way as a citizen and as an individual member of the church. The apostolic admonition that "whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of Jesus" carries great weight with him, and the plan of the Good Samaritan in helping the man in distress without stopping to consider whether he be an enemy or a friend appeals very strongly to Mr. Pittman. He is too clear-minded not to grasp the purpose of the demagogue in enlarging upon "equal rights to all and special privilege to none;" but he says that if instead of using this for campaign purposes we could apply it in practical business life, it would mean marvelous things for our country. He is unalterably committed to the doctrine of the entire separation of church and state, to the preservation and fostering of our public school systems, and to the denial of citizenship to anyone who would deny to others religious liberty, freedom of conscience or freedom of the press. He believes that the Protestants of the United States are in a lukewarm condition and that they should be awakened by the press and the ministry. He believes that immigration should be restricted by the proper placing of educational and ethical qualifications; that we should have more home missions and fewer foreign missions; that we should talk less about the theory of Jefferson's simplicity of government and apply it more in practice. He is in hearty sympathy with President Wilson's construction of the Monroe Doctrine—that we shall acquire no more territory by conquest.

The reader who has followed this sketch so far will have obtained a fair idea of the man, but it is not amiss to add a few lines bearing upon the church of which he is a distinguished exponent.

It is a most Democratic institution. It believes that the call of God for men to preach the gospel comes to the unlearned as well as the learned, and that God can use the unlearned man to the advantage of his fellow-men just as well as the man of classical training. It is perhaps the one Protestant body which is not colored by Arminian theories in theology. It emphasizes morality, honesty and truth. It is indeed a very rare thing to find a member of the Primitive Baptist Church who would ever fail to pay a debt. Their virtues are strong and positive. Call them narrow, if you will; certainly within their limitations they live up to the doctrine which they profess. It is the one church which has not fallen into line in the matter of Sunday Schools, and their argument is that the Sunday School is of human origin and therefore not binding upon the churches; that its advocates no longer follow the purpose for which it was originally intended, viz: to teach poor children to read and write, but have made the school purely a sectarian, a religious one, manifestly to train children for membership in the respective churches as the one object in view. And any such system, they hold, fills churches with worldly minded, unregenerated people and furnishes parents an excuse for neglecting the Bible injunction to bring up *their own children* in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Their position on missions is another illustration of their peculiar views. They are home missionaries rather than foreign, and it cannot be denied that we lack much of having done our full duty in the home field. They are also much misunderstood on the question of a paid ministry. The idea has gone abroad that they do not believe at all in paying their ministers. This is not a proper representation of their position. They refuse to hire a minister. From their standpoint, it is wrong to make God's ambassador a hireling, but it is not of record that one of their ministers has ever suffered for the necessities of life; in other words, they believe that the laborer should be provided for, and they see that this is done, but they do it in their own way. Not only is this done in his active years of service, but in old age he is cared for. With them it is on the part of the minister a service of love freely bestowed, and on the part of the members a giving of their carnal things to him who has sown unto them spiritual things. "The Christian Herald" in its 1914 report of the religious bodies of the United States, after giving statistics, etc., has this to say of the Primitive Baptist: "They have no central or State organization. They are strictly congregational, believing that every church should govern itself according to the laws of Christ as found in the New Testament and that no minister, association or convention has any authority over the churches. They oppose, religiously, every organization or practice not authorized by scripture and are earnest advocates of religious liberty. Their ministers, refusing the title 'reverend' are called 'elders.' Their service, consisting of prayer, singing and preaching, is conducted in simplicity and free from any instrumental music."

"In doctrine they are Calvinistic, emphasizing God's sovereignty and foreknowledge, man's fall and total depravity, predestination, election, particular redemption, special atonement, effectual calling or regeneration, and the final perseverance of every child of God unto eternal glory through his free and ever reigning grace."

One may not agree with these good people in all their ideas, but they compel respect; to eliminate them and their deeds from history would mean a loss of much that is strong and true, good and beautiful. To say that among these people Mr. Pittman is a leader means that he is a good, true man, serving his generation well and discharging his obligations with fidelity.





Yours sincerely  
J.J. Sheahan

## JOHN JOSEPH SHEAHAN

JOHN JOSEPH SHEAHAN, one of the most successful and prominent railway contractors throughout the Southern portion of the United States, is a native of Frederick County, Virginia. He is a son of John Sheahan, a gallant Confederate soldier. Like that of his son the profession of the elder Mr. Sheahan was the one of a railway contractor. The maiden name of the mother of Mr. J. J. Sheahan was Miss Mary Purcell. On both sides of his house Mr. Sheahan is of Irish descent. The family of his father emigrated from the Parish of Croome, in the famous and historic province of Limerick, Ireland, to Providence, Rhode Island, in the year 1855. His mother's family emigrated from Tipperary, a beautiful Irish district which has been often praised in some of the most melodious verses of both ancient and modern Gaelic poets.

Mr. Sheahan's family is a remarkably ancient one. For over six hundred years his ancestry on the Sheahan side can be traced back in the records of the Parish Church of Croome, Limerick County, Ireland, the identical town from which, as we said above, Mr. Sheahan's father emigrated. This is an unusual record, to say the least. The average American thinks that he has traced his family decidedly far back in the past if he has traced it for only one hundred years.

The Purcell name, like that of Sheahan, is an old and distinguished one. For many years, as those familiar with the records of old Irish families are aware, the Purcells have been Barons of Loughmoe in Ireland. Burke's "Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland" mentions three families of Purcells, who have seats, respectively, at Burton House, Churchtown, Cork County; at Altamira, near Buttevant, and Dromore, near Mallow, and at Rugeley, County Stafford. The Purcell arms as given by Burke, are as follows: "*Arms*—Or, a saltier between four boars' heads couped sable. Some branches of the family bear, barry wavy of six argent and gules on a bend sable three boars' heads of the first. *Crest*—A hand couped above the wrist erect holding a sword proper pommeled and hilted or, pierced through the jaw of a boar's head also couped sable vulned and distilling drops of blood, the sleeve azure turned up argent." ("A Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Landed Gentry of Great Britain and Ireland," by Sir Bernard Burke, C. B., LL. D., Ulster King of Arms; Sixth Edition, London, 1879. Pages 1317-1318.)

The family of Mr. Sheahan first entered the State of Virginia

in the year 1863, and settled near the old town of Winchester in the Shenandoah Valley.

Mr. Sheahan's father was a private in the Confederate Army, where it may be truthfully said that he fully sustained the reputation of the Irish people as a race of fighters, dauntless alike in success and in defeat. He served in Major Wheat's battalion, the famous "Louisiana Tigers," so-called from the courage and hardihood which they displayed in various Southern campaigns. The record of the elder Mr. Sheahan's services in this celebrated command extends from the battlefield of Manassas to that of Gettysburg. At the close of the war between the States it is said that there were living but three survivors of all those soldiers who had composed the original organization of the "Louisiana Tigers," a fact which is in itself a tribute than which few higher ones could be paid to the men of Wheat's command. Of this trio of survivors the elder Mr. Sheahan was one.

Mr. John Sheahan, in 1902, forty years after the war, died in Batavia, Illinois, aged sixty-seven years. His funeral was attended by the entire Grand Army of the Republic Post of the city in which his death took place, a compliment not often paid to a soldier of the Confederacy in the North or West, and one which proves the honor in which any survivor of Wheat's battalion of the "Louisiana Tigers" should be most deservedly held.

The education of Mr. John Joseph Sheahan was chiefly acquired through his attendance at the public schools. Like many of America's foremost business men, Mr. Sheahan has attended neither college nor university; but, going forth early into the battle of life, has gained from association with other men and from contact with the world itself an education broader, deeper, more practical than the mere knowledge which may be obtained from the study of the printed page.

Mr. Sheahan's life has been an extremely varied one, both in scene and in numerous quite dissimilar varieties of work. His railroad experience first commenced in the Hatfield-McCoy district, in what was then the wildest part of West Virginia. It was in 1890 that he first went to this section, and he remained in it for two years. The condition of the country at that time may be easily imagined when it is observed that his post was fifty-five miles from the nearest railroad station. The positions filled by Mr. Sheahan at this period of his life, included those of time-keeper and bookkeeper. His two years in West Virginia completed, he moved to Illinois, and settled in Chicago. At Chicago he held the position of master mechanic on the eight-track Panhandle Bridge. It may be stated at this point that some time after his Chicago experience, Mr. Sheahan also filled the place of master mechanic in Richmond, Virginia, in the course of the construction of the canal and power house in that town, which are located near the site of the Haxall Mills.

Mr. Sheahan's first experience in construction work fell to his hands in Chicago. He spent six years as machinist and engineer on the Drainage Canal of that city. Another interesting change of the frequently shifting scenes of his life occurred very near the same time, when he served as operator of the first suspension cable-way built in Canada. This cableway was erected at Prescott, in the province of Ontario. It will be observed that Mr. Sheahan possesses an uncommon amount of practical and personal experience in sundry departments which, though differing very decidedly from each other, are, one and all, more or less closely connected with the profession of railroad construction.

Since the year 1900, he has devoted his attention solely to his work in the business of railway contractor, and during these years has taken a prominent and active part in the construction of many important railways. The field of his work has covered an unusually wide and varying surface of country in the West, East, and South.

Among the noteworthy contracts for railway development in the far West which Mr. Sheahan has received, may be mentioned that which provided for the construction of the Big Horn extension of the C. B. and R. Railroad, in Wyoming. Some of the other States of the Union in which he has occupied the place of a leader among men engaged in extremely important works of railroad construction are those of Virginia, Pennsylvania, Ohio, North Carolina, Alabama, West Virginia, and Tennessee.

The line of work specialized in by Mr. Sheahan comprises the two departments of railroad construction: steam-shovel work, and heavy concrete work.

Mr. Sheahan is the possessor of interests in various firms well known in the fields of railroad construction. He is the owner of the Purcell Construction Company, and of E. Purcell and Company, which two firms are now engaged in the execution of railroad work on the L. and N. Railway in the States of Tennessee and Alabama. Mr. Sheahan also owns a one-half interest in the firm of A. and C. Wright and J. J. Sheahan, Railroad Contractors.

Mr. Sheahan has attained a noticeably high position in the field to which he has for the last twelve years devoted his time and energy, and he may be spoken of without the least exaggeration as one of the very foremost men in his own peculiar department of business throughout the entire Southern section of the United States.

He is a director in the Bank of Commerce of Roanoke, Virginia, and is likewise a director in the Allison Avenue Improvement Company of the same city.

Mr. Sheahan's political tenets are those of the Democratic party. He has held public office as the Township Clerk and as the Clerk of the Highway Commissioners of Sharon Township in Fayette County, Illinois.

Mr. Sheahan served for seven years in the position of first lieutenant of Company "I," in the Eighth Infantry of the Illinois National Guard, and holds commissions for that office from Governor Richard J. Oglesby of Illinois, and from Governor Joseph W. Fifer of the same state.

He is a member of the Catholic Church, and is a member of the order of the Knights of Columbus, and of the M. W. A. He is also a member of the Shenandoah Club and the Roanoke Country Club of Roanoke, Virginia.

On August 4th, 1892, in the city of Vandalia, Illinois, Mr. Sheahan married Miss Mary E. Speece, daughter of John and Mary Ellen Speece. Mrs. Sheahan is a Kentuckian by birth, her birthplace being located not far from Columbia, Kentucky.

They have four children, none of whom is at present (1914) married, and whose ages range from four to seventeen. These are, in the order of their birth, (1) Helen Speece Sheahan, a student at the Georgetown Visitation Convent of Washington, D. C.; (2) Paul Revere Sheahan, a pupil of the Roanoke, Virginia, Grammar School; (3) Hugh Parke Sheahan, who attends the Intermediate Department of the school last mentioned, and (4) John Joseph Sheahan, Jr., the fourth of his name.

The home address of Mr. Sheahan is Roanoke, Virginia.

The following is a description of the Sheahan coat of arms:

Azure, on a mount vert, a dove argent, holding in its beak an olive branch ppr.

Crest: On a spear, sable with blue cross marks and two blue spear heads, a dove argent, holding in its beak an olive branch ppr.





Yours truly  
T. N. Sellez

## THEODORE NAPOLEON SELLERS

**S**TRETCHING from the Maryland line southwestwardly to the North Carolina line, between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany ranges of mountains, lies a tract of country about two hundred and fifty miles long and forty miles wide, known as the Valley of Virginia. In all the wide world, there is no more beautiful and no more fertile country than this valley. The beautiful ranges of mountains on the east and on the west, with the undulating country between, lying at an elevation of a thousand to twenty-five hundred feet above the sea level, intersected by clear mountain streams, is a fat land of fertile fields and green pastures. It is a healthy country, and from its earliest settlement by the white man has bred sturdy men and women. Men widely traveled assert that the subsidiary valley, down which rushes the beautiful Shenandoah, and which is locally known as the Page Valley, has not its equal for scenic beauty anywhere in the world. The great natural bridge of Virginia and the Luray Caverns are among the world-famed wonders of this section. It is rich in medicinal springs, both hot and cold. Its population is the American composite. The Pennsylvania Germans in the colonial period, always seeking fertile lands upon which they could make homes and farms for themselves and children, overflowed through the picturesque hills of western Maryland, then crossing the Potomac at Harper's Ferry, possessed themselves of the smiling country far up the valley. The settlers across the Blue Ridge in eastern Virginia, nearly all of pure English stock with a sprinkling of Huguenot blood, came over the blue hills to share with the Germans possession of this favored land. Then came the Scotch and Scotch-Irish, with German immigrants direct from the Fatherland, and all these, cast into the American melting pot, have made the Virginians of the valley a notable people. When the savage waves of hostile Indians broke upon the western frontiers of Virginia, just prior to the Revolution, burning and murdering in every direction, sturdy valley men organized, under the leadership of Andrew Lewis, a brave old Scotchman, chased the Indians clear to the Ohio, and crushed them in the desperate battle of Point Pleasant, in 1774. When (a year later) the War of Independence broke out, the valley men were patriots to a man. There were no Tories there; and the march of Daniel Morgan, with his riflemen, from the Lower Valley to Boston, was one of the famous feats of that

period which was so rich in the making of strong and heroic character.

Of this valley stock comes the subject of this sketch, Dr. Theodore Napoleon Sellers, who was born in Rockingham County on May 12, 1830, son of John and Catherine (Brown) Sellers. His father was a farmer, descended from a Swiss immigrant—that sturdy stock which, surrounded by hostile nations for long centuries, has maintained its independence and its republican institutions for nearly six hundred years.

In the maternal line his ancestry was of that German stock so prevalent in the valley. His immediate ancestors came into the valley just before the War of Independence. They settled on the banks of the Shenandoah River, in what is now Rockingham County, and like most of that stock, they remained on the spot where they first settled.

His maternal grandfather, Rev. Dr. John Brown, was a prominent minister of the German Reformed Church in the United States, and in Volume III of Harbaugh's "History of the Fathers of the Reformed Church in the United States" he is given honorable mention as one of the pioneer preachers and builders.

Doctor Sellers's boyhood was spent on his father's farm, and he had the usual rearing of boys of his section, the result of which was a strong and sturdy manhood. He attended a classical school at Churchville, Augusta County. Electing to become a physician, he entered the Medical Department of the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated as a physician in 1854. It almost staggers one to think of a man yet active who graduated sixty years ago.

He entered upon the practise of his profession in the neighborhood where he was born and where his entire life has been spent. He followed it for many years until, finding that his health was failing, he retired from active practise and resumed the useful occupation of farming, which has been his pursuit now for many years.

He has given a considerable measure of public service to his people. For many years he was a justice of the peace; and prior to the Civil War, and during that struggle, when the magistrates held the County Court, he was a member of the Rockingham County Court. His profession as a physician excused him from active service during the war, as physicians could not be spared from the communities in which they were rendering such valuable service.

From 1873 to 1875 he represented his county in the Virginia House of Delegates, during the administration of Gen. James L. Kemper as Governor.

Doctor Sellers, during his long life, has been affiliated with very few societies of any kind. An alumnus of the University of Virginia for nearly sixty years, he still retains an interest in that

splendid old school, and keeps in touch with it through his membership in the Society of Alumni. He is an elder in the Reformed Church of the United States, of which his grandfather was one of the founders in his section.

He was married on August 22, 1855, in Albemarle County, Virginia, to Jane Rawls Dunkum, who was born on August 20, 1829, and who walked by his side for nearly fifty-five years, passing away about four years ago. She was a daughter of John and Margaret Ann (Rawls) Dunkum.

Doctor Sellers has six children. His eldest son, John Dunkum Sellers, is a farmer. He married Lula Shaver, and they have one daughter: Mary Catherine Sellers. His second son, Edgar Brown Sellers, married Mary Mauzy. They have two children: Edgar Brown and Napoleon Mauzy Sellers. Another son, Theodore Norton Sellers, married Louisa Yates. They have two children: Theodore Yates and Margaret Louisa Sellers. His fourth child was a daughter, Margaret Catherine, who married James D. Sipe. His fifth and sixth children are Ada Lee Sellers and William Wirt Sellers—both unmarried and living at home with their father.

Doctor Sellers is a connecting link between the early days of this Republic and the present day. He has seen, in his long life, greater changes than have ever been seen in any other equal period of the world's history. He has seen the Republic of which he is a citizen grow from comparative insignificance to the greatest of the world's nations both in power and in resources. He has seen corruption fastened upon the people until it looked as though the great Republic would be throttled and destroyed by the inhuman greed of the few, and he has seen the beginning of the reformation. During all this period he has been like the rank and file of our people, a good citizen, performing faithfully the duties which have fallen to his lot, and living a virtuous and upright life. He may not live to see all of our problems worked out, but he has lived to see (and he is fortunate in the fact) the good citizens of the country facing resolutely its tremendous problems, and putting on their harness for the struggle with the forces of evil, resolved to work out for their children a better civilization, just as their pioneer fathers worked out for them better conditions.

There is a Sellers coat of arms, which is described as follows:  
"Gules a chevron between three covered cups argent.  
"Crest: A demi swan, with wings endorsed argent."

## JESSE HAMLIN HARGRAVE

**N**O STATE in this Union has been richer in the quality of its citizenship than Virginia. This has been true from the earliest colonial period down to the present; and a peculiar quality of that citizenship, when taken as a whole, is that the citizens of Virginia have been as little seekers after notoriety, and have possessed as little desire for public place, as any other equal number of people in all history. It is true that Virginia has had some politicians in every period of its history, but notwithstanding that fact, the statement made above is literally true. The actual percentage of seekers after political place has been smaller than in any other community of equal numbers and equal intelligence. Washington never desired public place. In the great Lee family, with its brilliant statesmen and great general, not one of them was ever a seeker after place. George Mason, one of the greatest of Virginians, abhorred office and public notoriety. The list could be lengthened indefinitely, but these examples illustrate the statement. For three hundred years the average Virginian has been a lover of his State, of his county and of his town. The vast majority of them have been content to do their duty in their home places, and to assist in a quiet way in the building up of the Commonwealth. Multitudes of these men, whose names do not appear upon the pages of history, have been the equals of the men who are down upon the records as great soldiers and statesmen.

To this class of home-loving and home-building Virginians belongs the venerable Jesse Hamlin Hargrave, of Chatham, now (1914) in his ninety-third year. Mr. Hargrave's long life has covered a most eventful period of our history. He was born in Sussex County on April 2, 1822, son of George and Margaret (Bain) Hargrave. His father was a farmer, and his mother was usually known by the old-fashioned name of Peggy.

He comes of a very ancient family in England, which has a history at least six hundred years old. In the ancient English records we come upon the name of William de Hargrave, as a witness to a deed in Cheshire, England, in 1349. Later the family was found in Yorkshire, in Suffolk, in Hampshire, in Northumberland and in Lincolnshire. In 1601 and 1602 there was one family of the name in Yorkshire, but the main family seems to have been in Norfolkshire and Lincolnshire.

The connection of the family with Virginia dates back to



Yrs truly  
J. H. Hargrave

$$\begin{aligned} & \frac{\partial}{\partial x} \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial x} \right) = \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial x^2}, \\ & \frac{\partial}{\partial y} \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \right) = \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial y^2}, \\ & \frac{\partial}{\partial z} \left( \frac{\partial u}{\partial z} \right) = \frac{\partial^2 u}{\partial z^2}. \end{aligned}$$

1619, or perhaps a year or two earlier, when among the names of the seven English clergymen in the colony appears the Rev. Mr. Hargrave who, in 1619, gave his library toward the establishment of a school. Next in order appears the name of Richard Hargrave, aged twenty, who came over in the ship *Bonaventure*, which sailed from London on January 2, 1634. The name of Christopher appears in 1637, as having been brought over by James Harrison, of James City County; and in 1639 appears another Christopher, brought over by William Barker, of York County. The last of this early batch of Hargraves was Peter, who came over in 1654, under the auspices of Col. Humphrey Higginson and Abraham Moore, of Westmoreland County. How many of these left children cannot be stated, but from these evidently were descended the present Virginia Hargraves.

During the Revolutionary War Hezekiah Hargrave appears as a soldier credited to Nelson County, which was then a part of Amherst. In 1782 they seem to have been largely concentrated in Surry. Anselm was the head of a family of six white persons and six slaves; Hinchen, or Hinckley, was the head of a family of four white persons; John, an unmarried man, owned one slave; Lucy, probably a widow, was the head of a family of six white persons; Robert was the head of a family of four white persons and owned twenty slaves. Two years later, in 1784, all of these appear on the Surry records except Robert, and there are two additional families—one headed by Hartwell, who was the head of a family of four white persons, and one headed by Mary, whose family consisted of six white persons.

Baring-Gould, the English authority on the derivation of names, classes it as one of those names derived from the villages. Burke, the standard English authority on family history, classes the family as among the landed gentry of Great Britain.

The parents of Jesse H. Hargrave died when he was a very small boy, and at the age of eight, then an orphan, he went to live with his uncle, David Hargrave, of Surry County, a noted educator of his day, who represented his county in the General Assembly. Mr. Hargrave grew up under the guardianship and training of this uncle, and received at his hands a good common school education. Another of Mr. Hargrave's uncles represented Sussex County in the General Assembly. Two other uncles moved to Kentucky, and one to Illinois. Mr. Hargrave recalls that the earlier generations of his family were Quakers, and that his grandfather, from conscientious scruples, set free his slaves. According to the family tradition, they came from Liverpool, England; that, however, probably indicates that Liverpool was the point of embarkation.

While in his teens Mr. Hargrave went to Petersburg, Virginia, and entered a mercantile establishment as a clerk. His energy, application and capacity attracted the attention of his employer,

with whom he steadily grew in favor. From Petersburg he went to Richmond, where he embarked in business on his own account. While engaged in business in Richmond, Mr. Hargrave became anxious about his health and, satisfied that a country life would be more conducive to his physical well-being and casting about for a suitable location, he decided to move to Pittsylvania Court House (now Chatham); and in 1846 moved to that place, where he opened up a mercantile business in the face of strong competition. The struggle was a hard one for several years, but by unremitting energy, industry, perseverance and strict fidelity to every duty, he finally passed the dividing line between failure and success, and in a few years was the leading merchant of the village with a trade drawn from many miles.

In 1850 he married Ruth Thomas Hunt, daughter of Captain John and Sallie (Tate) Hunt, of Pittsylvania County. Mrs. Hargrave's father, Captain John Hunt, lived near Staunton River, and was one of the most honored and prominent citizens of his section. The children born of this marriage were Sallie Tate, John Hunt, Almeyda and Margaret Hargrave, who are all living.

His business continued to grow steadily during the next ten years, and the outbreak of the Civil War found him a man of wealth, as wealth was counted in those days. At the call for volunteers, he arranged his affairs as best he could and went to the front. While he was on the battle line his cherished wife was taken ill and died on April 3, 1862. He secured a furlough, spent a short time at home arranging for the care of his bereaved little children, and went back to the front, where he served (as he has always done in every capacity) faithfully and well until the end of that Homeric struggle. Returning from the army, he found himself utterly ruined in fortune and had to begin life anew. Again he embarked in the mercantile business on a small scale, and again he built up a successful and lucrative business.

In 1867 he contracted a second marriage with Susan F. Payne, daughter of John L. Payne, of Campbell County, Virginia. Of this marriage there was no issue. Since her death, on December 27, 1901, he has remained a widower.

In the year 1882, having then been a merchant for more than forty years, he decided to change his occupation and became a manufacturer of tobacco. His success in this new business was commensurate with his success in the mercantile business, and in a few years his products were sold over the larger part of the South. His rigid integrity in dealing with his customers made friends of them, with the result that every customer was an advertising agent. His long residence in Chatham, his strong integrity, his devotion to the welfare of the community, and his liberality in dealing with all public affairs, had made him so conspicuous a figure that he could not escape a certain measure of public service. At one time he was captain of a military company. He served

as trustee for several schools, and as an officer or director of various corporations. For more than ten years he was President of the Chatham Savings Bank, which prospered greatly under his management. Later he became President of the Planters Savings Bank, which likewise prospered, and both of these institutions are yet in successful operation, though he retired from the active management years ago.

Enough has been said to show that Mr. Hargrave was and is a successful business man. But he was successful in a much higher sense than in the mere making of money. A man naturally strong-minded, a great reader of history and biography, a student of men and affairs, he has been (notwithstanding natural modesty and aversion to public praise) a leader in all the good works of his town. For thirty years a Deacon of the Baptist Church at Chatham, the handsome brick church occupied by the people of that faith is a monument to his liberality. A great friend of education, he has been a liberal contributor to Richmond College, Roanoke College at Danville, and other educational institutions. His later years have been specially devoted to the interest of the Chatham Training School, of which in a larger measure than any other, he has been the promoter and benefactor. This school, now in successful operation, with a capacity for sixty boarders and every room full, is another of his monuments, and one of its best buildings is known as "Hargrave Hall." Always charitable in the personal sense, he is as modest as he is charitable, and his benefactions have never been paraded before the public. Whatever he has undertaken through life has been undertaken zealously. Of unusually sound judgment, once embarked upon an enterprise he refuses to consider failure possible, and always succeeds.

He has for some years been retired from active business, but he is in full possession of all his mental faculties and is keenly interested in the affairs of State and nation, being a constant reader of the daily papers, and keeping himself in touch with every matter of common interest. He was a friend of labor and gave employment to many.

Mr. Hargrave believes that the Christian education of the youth of the country, with double emphasis on the Christian, will prove largely a solution of our troubles and will contribute to the permanence of our institutions. His love of reading has been referred to. He is partial, however, only to good literature. He believes that honest labor is a cure for many ills. Evidently the old adage that an idle mind is the devil's workshop means something to him. No man has ever been a more devoted father, and none has had more devoted children. They not only love him, but they are proud of him, and they have the right to be.

Of his four children, John Hunt Hargrave married Emma Fowlkes, of Montgomery County, Virginia. They have no children. His daughter, Almeyda, married James L. Tredway, of

Chatham. They have four daughters: Ruth, Jessie, Almeyda and Evelyn Tredway. His daughter, Margaret, married William A. Cherry, of Lewiston, North Carolina. They have two daughters: Ruth and Sally Cherry. His daughter, Sally Tate, has never married.

John Hunt Hargrave, who was his father's partner in business, and his successor when the father retired, has (in a measure) stepped into his place in the activities of the community. He is President of the Board of Trustees of the Chatham Training School, a member of the Board of Trustees of Richmond College, a member of the Board of Trustees for the Baptist Orphanage, at Salem, Virginia, and has for years been Superintendent of the local Sunday School.

Some years back one of the religious papers of the State, in speaking of Mr. Hargrave, stated that his name was interwoven with the religious life of his county in the largest possible degree; and the local town paper, in a short article, commenting upon his long and busy life, stated in part as follows: "He came to Chatham more than sixty years ago and started as a merchant, later engaging in the manufacture of tobacco, and taking interest in the banking business. He succeeded in accumulating a fortune; but better than that he has been a successful man. He has had and retains the love and respect of those who have known him. He has been charitable to his less fortunate fellows and their families. He has been loyal to Chatham and Pittsylvania County. He has neither in his business nor home life attempted any display of his wealth. He has lived a busy, honorable life in a modest and unassuming manner and has been a real service to two generations. To just such men is the world's progress due. Not to men who only talk of work, but men who do it; not to men who only talk the Christian life, but men who live it."

The portrait of Mr. Hargrave which accompanies this sketch was taken when he was sixty years old; the autograph was written at ninety-two.

The Hargrave coat of arms is described by Burke, the English authority, as follows:

"Azure a fesse argent fretty gules between three bucks, springing, argent attired or.

"Crest: A buck's head, erased, per fesse, or and gules fretty azure attired of the second."





A. T. JOHNSON, INC.  
PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS  
1010 F STREET, N.W., WASHINGTON, D.C.



H. Cooper

A large, stylized, handwritten signature in black ink. The signature reads "H. Cooper" and is written in a flowing, cursive script. It is positioned below the portrait and above the publisher's information.

## THOMAS HENRY COOPER

**C**OOPER is one of that class of family names which originated in an occupation. It is of Anglo-Saxon origin and dates from the period of Saxon supremacy in England.

The Anglo-Saxon "cuppa" means a cup. From that the Saxons derived the name of Cowper and Couper, meaning a maker of cups. It was then a comparatively simple matter to deduce the present form Cooper, and add to his occupation of a maker of cups, a maker of barrels.

The Cooper families became prominent at quite an early date in Great Britain. They both multiplied and prospered, and, during the long centuries since the name first became a family inheritance, the Coopers have contributed to England a very large number of distinguished men, have held four or five baronies, and at least one earldom.

The greatest, however, of the English Coopers, was neither a general, nor a statesman, nor a lord; but was a simple surgeon, and as long as medical science is studied and valued by humanity, the name of Ashley Cooper will be honored as the greatest of English surgeons.

The next greatest of the English Coopers was a lord, and held the title of Earl of Shaftesbury; but his greatness was not due to his title of nobility, but to his personal character. He will be remembered by many elderly men of today as a man who spent an unusually long life in combating the evils of alcoholic drink, and his self-sacrificing labors in that direction did much to promote the growth of the anti-liquor sentiment in Great Britain.

Our own country has had its share of strong men among the Coopers from pioneer days down. But two stand out conspicuously—James Fenimore Cooper, considered by many the greatest of American story writers; and Peter Cooper, the quaint old merchant who amassed a great fortune by honest trade before the days of stock jobbing, and then used it in such a way that as long as "Cooper's Union" in New York City stands, the American people will be the beneficiaries of that fortune.

It is rather refreshing to come upon a family name where the most conspicuous members of it have earned an honest name in the ways here recited as benefactors of their fellowmen.

In connection with the Cooper family, there is some interesting old history in the State of South Carolina.

Back in the first settlement of that colony, more than two

centuries ago, there was one Anthony Ashley Cooper, who figured prominently in the colonial administration, and showed himself to be a man of ability. The Ashley and Cooper rivers at Charleston commemorate him to this day.

At that time he held a minor title, but on his return to England he progressed in a political way until he died a member of the House of Lords, and founded the great house, which from that time down to the present day, has held the Earldom of Shaftsbury. It was said of him during his lifetime that he was the shrewdest politician in all England, and, in view of the fact that he lived at the time of the famous Cabal, he must have been a politician of very high order to have been so complimented. Some historians, however, say that Anthony Cooper was not a politician at all, but was a great statesman, and so far outclassed his contemporaries that they, having no higher conception than that of politician, simply thought of him as the biggest politician in the lot. However that may be, he did a good work in South Carolina, and left an indelible impression upon the country, and is entitled to the same sort of consideration which attaches to Oglethorpe in Georgia, Winthrop in Massachusetts, and the redoubtable Captain John Smith in Virginia.

The late Thomas Henry Cooper, of Salem, had many of the qualities which were characteristics of his people. Capable in business, and "generous to a fault," he enjoyed doing good with the money which he made to an extent that can be understood only by those of generous mind. Counted by years, Thomas Henry Cooper's life was short. Counted by things done, it was equal to an ordinary century of life.

He was born at Locust Gap, Pennsylvania, on July 1, 1869, and died at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on March 23, 1911. His parents were John and Maria (Padbury) Cooper, both natives of Dudley, England, where John Cooper was born November 14, 1842, and Maria Padbury, December 10, 1845. They were married in Dudley on December 17, 1866, and shortly after that migrated to the United States, locating in Pennsylvania; and it was while his father was a resident of that State that Thomas Henry Cooper was born.

While a resident of Pennsylvania, John Cooper worked in the coal mines. A man of strong sense, with a thorough knowledge of the coal mining business, he thought he saw an opportunity in West Virginia; and so, in 1871, removed to that State, locating on the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad, and worked at different times in the mines at Fire Creek, Quinnimont, Hawk's Nest and Caperton. In 1883 he moved into the Pocahontas Coal Fields, began mining on his own account, and shipped his first carload of coal from Mill Creek in 1884.

His knowledge of the business, combined with a strong grasp of conditions all over the country, enabled him to forecast the

great development of that section; and he put his strength into the acquirement of a large area of valuable coal lands. He followed this up by developing these properties; and wealth flowed in upon him.

At the time of his death, December 6, 1899, being then about fifty-seven years of age, he was one of the leading men of his section of the country, and exercised as wide an influence as any of the coal operators along the line of the Norfolk and Western Railway.

His son, Thomas Henry Cooper, had the usual experiences of the working miner's boy. At seven years of age, when his father was still a working miner, the boy entered the coal mine as a breaker-boy, and remained steadily at work in the mines until he was fifteen years old. At the age of fifteen he was sent by his father to Roanoke College, at Salem, Virginia, where he was a student for five years. During his attendance upon the college at Salem, an incident occurred which tempered all of his after life. He was converted under the preaching of the present Bishop Collins Denney, who was at that time pastor of the Salem Methodist Church; and from that time up to his death, Mr. Cooper took a keen interest in the work of the Church.

Upon the conclusion of his college studies, the young man returned to the coal fields and became assistant to his father in the management of "Mill Creek Coal and Coke Co.," at Coopers, West Virginia.

In 1893 his responsibilities were increased by being made Superintendent of the "Coaldale Coal and Coke Company," with his residence at Coaldale, West Virginia.

In 1897 another move forward was made when he became manager of the "McDowell Coal and Coke Company." These enterprises were all owned and controlled by the Cooper family, which made them among the largest operators in the Pocahontas District; and, after the death of his father in 1899, Thomas Henry Cooper was in sole control and had the entire management of all these enterprises up to the time of his death.

Mr. Cooper had evidently become attached to Salem during his residence there as a student, and had also been influenced by the fact that it was the native place of his wife. So, in 1904, he moved his home to Salem and erected there a mansion—one of the most elegant and commodious to be found in that section of Virginia; this was his home for the balance of his life.

He was a resident of Salem but for seven short years; but during those years his public spirit, his broad-mindedness, his generous disposition, and his sound business judgment made him a leader in all the enterprises of that section; and his death was felt by the people of his community to be an irreparable loss.

He was a stockholder in the "Farmers' National Bank," of Salem, a stockholder and director in the "Bank of Salem," Presi-

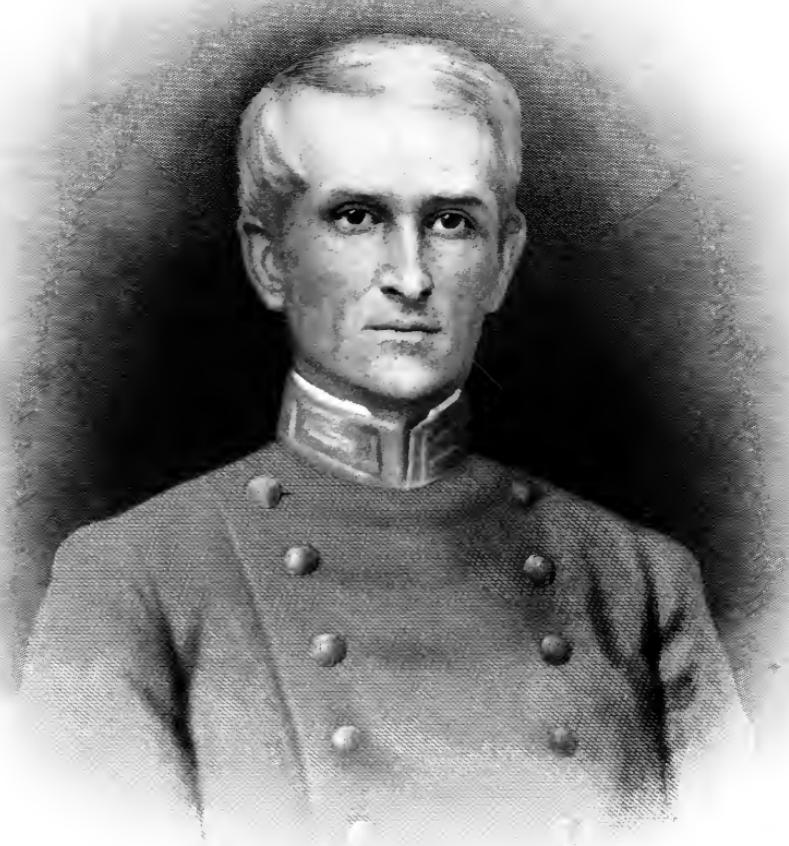
dent and largest stockholder of the "Cooper Silica Glass Company," and President of the "Colonial Bank and Trust Company," of Roanoke, Virginia, from its establishment up to the time of his death.

On June 6, 1893, he married Mary Etta Busey Barnitz, daughter of the late Judge and Mrs. William M. Barnitz, of Salem, Virginia. To them eight children were born: Edward, Thomas H., Elizabeth May, John, Ruth, Blanche, Mary Barnitz, and Maria Cooper. Of these Edward, John and Mary Barnitz have passed away, leaving five surviving children.

As might be expected of a man of his temperament, Mr. Cooper was a fraternalist. He was Past Master of the Bramwell Lodge of Masons, a member of Ivanhoe Commandery No. 10 of the Knights Templars, and a member of Beni Kedem Temple of Shriners, of Charleston, West Virginia. He was also affiliated with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

Taken all together, though Thomas H. Cooper died in the very prime of his life, he had made a success of his twenty years of active business endeavor, and that success had been made in the best of all ways—by creation of new values and the consequent enrichment of the whole community. He was but one of many sharers in the fruits of his own labor. A clean, honorable, just-minded man, he went to his reward lamented by all who knew him, and with the esteem of all with whom he had come in contact.





Engraved by C. C.  
1861

Jam<sup>es</sup> E. B. Early

## SAMUEL HENRY EARLY

**T**HE late Captain Samuel Henry Early, of Lynchburg, was born in Franklin County, Virginia, on January 22, 1813, and died in Charleston, West Virginia, on March 11, 1874.

He was a member of an old Virginia family. The exact date of the coming of the founder of the Early family to Virginia is uncertain; but it is probable that this ancestor came between 1661 and 1676, for the records up to 1661 do not show the name, but in Robert Beverley's "Present State of Virginia" (printed 1722), in which he writes of the so-called Bacon's Rebellion of 1676, he mentions John Early, of Mulgrave, as a commissioned officer in the company of foot soldiers in His Majesty's Regiment of Guards, under Captain Herbert Jeffrey, the commander-in-chief at the time of Bacon's Rebellion. This John Early probably came over from England, though the family is of Irish descent. The old Christ Church Register of Middlesex County gives the names of Thomas and Elizabeth Early, their son Jeremiah, born 1705, his marriage in 1728 to Elizabeth Buford (born 1709), the birth of their son John in 1729, and death of his mother in 1716. This would indicate that Thomas Early was a son of the soldier John. Thomas Early was lost at sea, and little is known of him.

Elizabeth Buford was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth Buford, also of Lancaster County. The families of Early and Buford were friends and when Jeremiah Early was orphaned at eleven years of age, Thomas Buford (later his father-in-law), became his guardian. Both families moved together to that part of Orange which became Culpeper County.

The family name of Early is said (see "Annals of the Four Masters till 1676," translated by Jno. O'Donovan; "History of Irish Families from Eleventh to Sixteenth Century," McDermott; "Irish Pedigrees," O'Hart) to have been derived from the old Hibernian title of O'Maolmochairghe, which means "Chief of the early to rise." This was the Gaelic title of one of the tribes composing the clan "Colla of Orgialla," derived from the name of the progenitor, who was a descendant in the eleventh generation from "Colla-da-Crioch," who was the first Sovereign of the Province of Ulster under the Heremonian line of kings.

The English, becoming dominant in Ireland, made their own translations, and so the ancient Gaelic name became Early, which is more correct than most translations are.

Two branches of this family settled in England, one in Cheshire and the other unknown. The Cheshire family, as shown

by its coat of arms, is evidently closely allied with the parent family in Ireland. Across the silver ground is a red band (or fesse, as it is called) between three stags' heads in red with a greyhound in a sitting position for a crest, the greyhound being in black. There was no motto in the original coat of arms, but a motto was later added, "Vigilans et tenex," the English translation of which is "Watchful and Tenacious."

The Cheshire family, which, by the way, seems to have spelled its name Early and Earley indifferently, changed the shield from a silver to a red ground, changed the fesse from red to silver, and, in lieu of the three stags' heads, put three plates. They dispensed with the crest altogether.

The history of the Early family in Virginia affirms that they first came to Tidewater, Virginia, in 1661 (authority, the historian, Rev. Geo. G. Smith, of Virginia and Georgia), moved thence in 1700 to Middlesex, thence to Lancaster. The first county was divided to form new counties and in Culpeper and Madison other branches of the family became established; afterward the family was divided into nine separate branches.

The records of the counties mentioned contain many items verifying this claim.

The family history of the Earlys is one of very great interest. The nine branches that sprung from the marriage of Jeremiah Early, planter, of Culpeper County, with his wife, Elizabeth Buford, in their order are as follows:

I. John Early, of Orange, born 1729, married Theodocia White; died 1773.

II. Jeremiah Early, of Bedford, born 1730; married first, Sarah Anderson, born 1732, died 1770; second, Mary Stith, born 1773.

III. Sarah Early married William Kirtley, and moved to Boone County, Kentucky.

IV. Joshua Early, of Bedford County, Virginia, born 1738, married Mary Leftwich. This Joshua Early was the father of the famous Methodist Bishop, John Early, and of Captain Joshua Early, Jr., who was killed in the War of 1812.

V. Joseph Early, of Madison, County, Virginia, died 1784; married Jane —; in 1776 was a First Lieutenant in the Revolutionary Army; and in 1783 was elected a member of the Virginia Legislature.

VI. Jacob Early, of Wilkes County, later Clarke County, Georgia, married (?) Elizabeth Robertson in Bedford County, Virginia.

VII. Anne Early married Joseph Rogers, and moved to Bryant's Station, Kentucky, in 1782, from Madison County, Virginia.

VIII. Hannah Early married Captain John Scott, and moved to Scott County, Kentucky, in 1782, near Frankfort.

IX. Joel Early married Lucy Smith, of Culpeper County, Virginia, and in 1792 moved to Georgia on a large tract of land on the Oconee River, to the part of Wilkes County which became Greene County. He was the father of Governor Peter Early, of Georgia, and was a Lieutenant in the Revolutionary War. As a delegate to the Virginia Convention of 1778 he voted for the Declaration of Rights before adoption of the Constitution. Early County, Georgia, was named in honor of Governor Peter Early.

Colonel Jeremiah Early, of Bedford County, Virginia, from whom Captain Early was descended, was the second son of Jeremiah Early 1st, and his wife Elizabeth Buford. He was Lieutenant in the old French and Indian War; Captain of the Bedford Militia in 1758; was Colonel of militia in 1778; held the office of high sheriff; was a justice of the peace of Bedford County from 1759 to 1779, when he died, being then forty-nine years old. He was the proprietor of the Washington Iron Mines, Henry County, which later became the property of his sons John and Jubal Early, of Franklin County, Virginia. He left a large estate.

Colonel Jeremiah Early had a family of eleven sons and daughters; the eldest, Jacobus, was a Captain of the county militia in 1781; his fourth son, John, was a delegate to the Virginia Convention of 1778 for ratifying the Constitution. Jubal, his sixth son, was the grandfather of Samuel H. Early. He made a visit to Georgia with the intention of purchasing property there but was taken ill and died soon after his return to his home in Franklin County, leaving a widow and two very young sons, Joab and Henry, who were placed under the guardianship of Colonel Samuel Hairston.

Captain Early's father, Colonel Joab Early, was a notable figure in his generation. At different periods of his life he held all the important offices in his county. He was sheriff of Franklin County, Colonel of the militia regiment, member of the Virginia Legislature. Left a widower in 1832, he devoted himself to the care of his ten children, of whom Captain Samuel H. Early was the eldest. Colonel Early moved from Franklin to Putnam County in 1845, where he purchased valuable orchard and farming land on the Kanawha River. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he abandoned his home and refugee within the Confederate lines to the homes of his children. At the close of the war he moved to the home of his son, Robert H. Early, in Lexington, Missouri, where he died in 1870, and was buried with the Masonic Ritual, he being a Mason. Portraits of Colonel Early and his wife are in the possession of this family.

Captain Early's mother, Ruth (Hairston) Early, was a daughter of Colonel Samuel Hairston, of Franklin County, Virginia, and his wife Judith Saunders, of the Hyde-Saunders connection. Colonel Hairston was a prominent figure in his community, being a large landowner and slaveholder, and father of a large family.

His family had come from Scotland to this country, and the

Scotch form of the name was Hairstanes, which the English promptly changed into their own tongue, calling it Hairstones, from which evolved Hairston.

Captain Early was named for his grandfathers, Samuel Hairston and Doctor Henry Cheatham; the latter was the father of Mary Cheatham, who married Jubal Early, the father of Colonel Joab Early.

Captain Early was educated in the Patrick Henry Academy, in Henry County, Virginia, in the old William and Mary College, of Williamsburg, Virginia, and attended the law school maintained in Fredericksburg by the famous Marye family.

He began the practise of law in Franklin County, Virginia, but does not seem to have been a steady legal practitioner. He served as postmaster at Coopers, in Franklin County; and in his early manhood branched out in various directions, engaging in the manufacture of salt in Kanawha Salines; carried on farming in Kanawha County; removed to Lynchburg in 1853; was interested in farming in Bedford County, Virginia, and also in Texas; went back to farming in Kanawha County; and at the time of the road's construction secured a contract to furnish C. P. Huntington with a large consignment of railroad ties for the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad, which he supplied from his coal lands in Boone and Lincoln Counties, West Virginia.

Possessed of both mathematical and mechanical talents, Captain Early, because of his interest in the salt business, applied his talent in a practical way, and patented, in March, 1886, through his attorney, John H. B. Latrobe, of Baltimore, a pump for salt and oil wells to prevent injury from gas.

Captain Early was married at Lynchburg, Virginia, in 1846, by the Rev. William H. Kinckle, of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, to Henriann Cabell, daughter of Dr. John Jordan Cabell, and his wife Henriann Davies, who was the daughter of Henry Landon Davies, and his wife Anne Clayton (his first cousin), the daughter of John Clayton and his wife Elizabeth Whiting.

The Cabell family, which became identified with this branch of the Earlys, and of which family Captain Early's wife was a member, is also one of the most distinguished of the Virginia families. The name is of Norman-French origin, though the family has now been English for nearly nine hundred years.

Doctor John Jordan Cabell, father of Captain Early's wife, was the son of Colonel John Cabell, County Lieutenant of Buckingham, and his wife Paulina, daughter of Colonel Samuel Jordan. Doctor Cabell was a graduate of the Pennsylvania College of Medicine, and moved from Charlotte County to Lynchburg in 1805 and purchased a home on Main Street, where the Elks' home now stands. His brother, Dr. George Cabell, a surgeon of local note, was also a resident of Lynchburg.

Doctor J. J. Cabell, who was a practising physician, a man

of much public spirit, acquired considerable real estate holdings, and was the owner of a newspaper known as the "Jeffersonian Republican." He also became interested in the country along the Kanawha River, and acquired there valuable farm lands, together with the Kanawha Salines and adjacent coal properties. He engaged in salt mining, and during an epidemic of Asiatic cholera among his employees he fearlessly went among them in the capacity of physician, contracted the disease and died suddenly of it in 1834.

His wife, Henrianne (Davies) Cabell, was a descendant of Attorney-General John Clayton; of Colonel Peter Beverly, of Gloucester County, Virginia; of the Whiting and Peyton families. Her grandfather was Nicholas Davies, who immigrated from Wales to America early in the eighteenth century, and married Katherine Whiting. He purchased a large tract of land in Bedford County, near Lynchburg, upon which he made his residence, and here his son, Henry Landon Davies, and granddaughter, Henrianne Davies, were born and reared.

Of Captain Early's marriage there were seven children, the eldest and youngest dying in infancy; second, John Cabell Early; third, Ruth Hairston Early; fourth, Henrianne Cabell Early; fifth, Mary Judith Early; sixth, Joab Early, died at three years of age.

Of these, the second child, John C. Early, married Mary Washington, the daughter of Dr. Clifford Cabell, of Buckingham County. There were five children of this marriage: Evelyn Russell Early; Samuel Henry Early, Jr., who died at the age of seventeen while a student at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute; Clifford Cabell Early, who graduated at the United States Academy at West Point, becoming a Second Lieutenant (then promoted) in the Twentieth United States Infantry; Jubal Anderson Early, appointed Second Lieutenant in the Twentieth United States Infantry, and later promoted; died September 13, 1914; Henriann Early.

At the age of twelve years John C. Early was entered as a student of Dr. Gessner Harrison's school in Nelson County, but when the war came on his school was broken up, the older youths enlisting in the Confederate States' service. He was then sent to a boys' school in Lynchburg.

John C. Early had a notable military record, notwithstanding the fact that he was a boy during the Civil War. At the age of fifteen he participated in the battle of Gettysburg, serving as courier to General Early; but was sent home on account of his youth and size. However, despite his inexperience, from the field he secured a vehicle and brought home his father and another wounded veteran. After this he became a student of the Virginia Military Institute. A year later, as a member of the cadet battalion, he took part in the furious battle of New Market, where the cadets won immortal renown. Later he was stationed at Lee

Camp in Richmond. He was only seventeen years of age at the close of the war, though he was a veteran soldier. He then went back to school as a pupil of Professor James Holcombe at Bellevue, Bedford County, and, upon leaving school, entered mercantile life under his relative, Mr. Thomas H. Early, who was a dealer in agricultural implements.

After his marriage he devoted himself to farming and fruit culture in Kanawha, Bedford and Nelson counties, finally settling in Bedford County. In 1872 he sustained severe injuries in a runaway accident, the heavily-laden farm wagon passing over his body, and from this developed organic troubles which made him a confirmed invalid for fifteen years and occasioned his death in his sixty-first year, 1909. His portrait, as a cadet of 1864, by Foster, hangs in the Library of Virginia Military Institute at Lexington.

The third son of John C. Early, First Lieutenant Jubal Anderson Early, Twentieth United States Infantry, was drowned in Lake Mariano, near Gallup, New Mexico, about twenty miles northeast of Fort Wingate, on September 13, 1914, while duck shooting in company with United States Commissioner John A. Young, of Gallup. They were in a small boat, propelled by a gasoline engine, when a heavy gale came up. The boat was overturned at a point where there is a thick growth of weeds three or four feet deep on the bottom of the lake, and notwithstanding the fact that Lieutenant Early was a fine swimmer, in a devoted effort to rescue Mr. Young, who could not swim, he, as well as his companion, was drowned. A number of sportsmen, including citizens from Gallup and army officers from Fort Wingate, were on the lake at the time also enjoying the hunting, but none of them was near enough to render any assistance to the two men when the accident occurred.

Lieutenant Early, son of the late John Cabell Early and his wife, Mary W. Cabell, was born in Nelson County, Virginia, February 15, 1886, but came to Lynchburg later with his parents. He attended the local schools and his preparatory training was at Bethel Military Academy and the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington. He entered the Naval Academy at Annapolis in 1904, but resigned at the end of two years; was appointed as an aide to President Roosevelt at his inauguration and on January 4, 1908, from civil life received his commission as Second Lieutenant in the Twentieth Infantry, in which his brother, C. C. Early, was already an officer. He was first stationed at Monterey Presidio, California, for two years. From there he went to Manila for three years' foreign service. Returning to the United States, his regiment was sent to Fort Douglas, Utah, where he remained until his regiment was ordered to El Paso, Texas, for border service. Upon American occupation of Vera Cruz, he was sent into New Mexico with Mexican prisoners. He received his promotion to a

First Lieutenancy in the Twentieth Regiment on March 30, 1914; thus all of his service had been in the same regiment.

While he was a student at the University of Virginia, during the year 1907, he joined the University Chapter of Phi Sigma Kappa Society, of which he continued a member; and during his stay in the Philippines he was made a Son of the American Revolution, becoming a charter member of the Philippine branch of that society. He had arranged to join the Masonic Fraternity the week following the one in which he lost his life.

His brother performed the sad duty of escorting the remains to his home in Virginia, where, draped in an American flag, the remains were interred in the family square in Spring Hill Cemetery, Lynchburg.

Captain S. H. Early, like all men who held his political views in those years, was a Union man, and above all things desired peace.

Before the Civil War he was affiliated with the Whig party; that party which stood for Union, and yet was willing to make such concessions to the South as would have prevented the Civil War. In the great break up of political parties which came in 1860, this patriotic old organization only carried three States, but to the everlasting credit of Virginia, the Old Dominion was one of the three.

When Andrew Johnson passed through Lynchburg en route to Washington in the Spring of 1861, Captain Early was one of those who helped to protect him from the fury of the hot heads who would have committed violence. In recognition of this service, at the end of the war, President Johnson sent Captain Early pardon papers removing his legal disability because of his services in the Confederate Army, and making him eligible to the holding of office.

His political affiliation after the war was, like all other patriotic men of his section, with the Democratic party.

When the outbreak of hostilities came in 1861 he was forty-eight years old. He was not liable for military duty, and, unlike his distinguished brother, General Jubal A. Early, he was not a professional soldier. He did not take advantage of his legal exemption, but became a member of the Wise Troop of the Second Virginia Cavalry. He was then commissioned Lieutenant on the staff of his brother, General Jubal A. Early, and later, while on detailed service, was given the title of Captain. After being wounded at Gettysburg, he was appointed Assistant Conscription Officer at Lynchburg.

In September, 1864, he was authorized, by special order, to organize a scouting force for temporary service and "to adopt such measures for the transmission of information as emergencies may require." Immediately upon the receipt of the news of the evacuation of Richmond, he was sent with dispatches to President Davis (then at Danville), to apprise him of the fact, and, zealously

executing his orders, covered the ground on horseback in a few hours. He carried back from President Davis to General Lee an important letter (not published), which is now in possession of his family.

A man of great public spirit, he was always active in promoting any kind of enterprise which was for the benefit of the community. In those earlier years the city reservoir was not of sufficient capacity to meet the needs of the growing town, so he met the situation by piping water from a bold spring on his premises to a pump in an adjoining street; and this was for some years the water supply of a growing section of the city. The cultivation of his adjacent farmland led him often through a section of the town which has become the most preferred and valuable suburban residential part of the city. He foresaw the advantages of its growth in that direction and strongly advocated its connection by bridging and road improvement, but did not live to see carried out what seemed an ambitious dream.

He suffered, as many Virginians in his day did, by indorsing for his friends; and his property losses incurred in this way ran into very large figures.

From whatever angle one might look at him the conclusion is inevitable, that he was a single-minded man who loved his country and his people, and was willing to serve them at whatever cost to himself.

Captain Early was a man of commanding stature, six feet three inches in height, very erect, of regular features, and of dark rather than light complexion.

A man of strong physique, he was a born hunter, spending much of his time in deer hunting in the mountain counties of the western part of Virginia, and smaller game in the East. Exposure while hunting brought on several attacks of pneumonia, and it was to one of these attacks that he succumbed while in the mountains of West Virginia, at the age of sixty-one years. His remains were brought to Lynchburg and interred in Spring Hill Cemetery.

He had some traits in common with his distinguished brother, General Early. Both were men of social temperament, and both made devoted friends.

His portrait was painted by Mr. J. W. L. Forster, a well-known portrait painter of Toronto, Canada.

Mrs. Early survived her husband sixteen years, dying at Lynchburg May, 1890.

The coat of arms used by the American branch of the Early family, given by Burke in the General Armory, is as follows:

"Arms: Gules a chevron between three birds argent.

"Crest: A dexter arm, erect perpendicular, the hand holding a ring, gem or stone, gules.

"Motto: Vigilans et tenex."

## R. RANDOLPH HICKS

THE Hicks family have occupied honorable station in Great Britain.

The first recorded settler of the family in America was Robert, who landed in Massachusetts on November 11, 1621, coming over on the ship *Fortune*. He settled at Scituate in 1630, and became the founder of a most numerous family.

John, son of Robert the immigrant, moved from Scituate to Flushing, Long Island, and was one of its original incorporators in 1645. Twenty years later, on February 28, 1665, he was a member of the notable convention known as the "Heampstead Convention," which, even at that early date, gave foreshadowings of the national spirit which one hundred years later was to flame up into the Revolution.

To this family also belonged Elias Hicks, a celebrated Quaker preacher, from which one branch of the Quaker Church takes its name, being known as "Hicksite Quakers."

From this Long Island family is descended R. Randolph Hicks, a prominent lawyer of Norfolk, who, therefore, comes from the first immigrants of the name in America.

Mr. Hicks was born in 1870, son of Dr. Robert Iverson and Nannie Fitzhugh (Randolph) Hicks. His mother belongs to that famous Randolph family founded in Virginia by William Randolph two hundred and fifty years ago, and a son of which, fifty years later, built at Turkey Island on the James River, the historic old mansion of "Tuckahoe." No family in Virginia looms up more largely in the history of that State than the Randolphs.

By intermarriages in the various generations since the first settler, the Randolphs now count their descendants and connections by the thousands. The blood of this family is found all over the South, and always and everywhere its members are honorably established.

Mr. Hicks was educated at the Episcopal High School of Virginia, and the University of Virginia. After graduating from the University, he located at Roanoke, Virginia, and began the practice of law there in 1891. He practised law successfully in Roanoke until 1898, when he removed to Norfolk, where he has since practised with a constantly-increasing measure of success, and now ranks as one of the prominent figures at the Virginia Bar.

Generally speaking, Mr. Hicks has wisely eschewed active participation in politics. He served as Chairman of the Demo-

eratic party in Roanoke in 1895. He was elected and served as a member of the Virginia Legislature in 1897-1898. Since 1898 he has devoted his time exclusively to the practise of the law, and what he says in this connection is worthy of careful attention. He says aptly and with brevity: "This is an age of specialty. To succeed at the law requires the whole of a man's time, and the successful lawyer is the man whose name when mentioned suggests only the lawyer."

Mr. Hicks is affiliated with the Virginia Club, the Borough Club, and the Country Club, of Norfolk.

He was married on October 25, 1899, in Baltimore, to Ella Johnson Kerr, who was born in Baltimore in 1872. Her father was Charles Goldsborough Kerr, for twenty years State's Attorney of Baltimore, and whose name instantly bespeaks his Scottish ancestry. Her mother was Ella Johnson, daughter of Reverdy Johnson, United States Senator from Maryland, Minister to England, one of the greatest lawyers of his generation, and held by many people to have been the greatest intellect ever developed in the State of Maryland.

Aside from his legal reading, Mr. Hicks has preferred historical works, and probably his historical studies have had something to do with some of his views as to the public welfare. He has grasped clearly the one fundamental problem of our time. As he puts it, "Universal education has increased the average intelligence and abolished the artificial differences between people. This must eventually result in changes in the distribution of wealth, and the methods by which these changes are to be accomplished is the problem of the immediate future." In this statement Mr. Hicks has reasoned wisely. That is the problem of the near future, and upon its wise and just solution hinges the future welfare of the American people.





B. & C. CO.  
1862

Yours truly  
S. P. King

## DOCTOR FRANKLIN KING

**D**OCTOR FRANKLIN KING, President of the Bank of Leaksville, a leader in the business and religious life of his section, was born in Henry County, Virginia, on July 3, 1843, son of Joseph Seward and Elizabeth (Lester) King. His father was by occupation a mechanic, and a son of the Rev. John King, a native of Brunswick County, Virginia, where he was born in 1758.

The Rev. John King became imbued with religious feeling rather early in life and, after a hard struggle with himself, becoming satisfied of his duty, entered the ministry of the Baptist Church. He moved to Henry County, Virginia, and became one of the most noted of the pioneer preachers of that section. Taylor's "History of Baptist Ministers in Virginia," says of him: "Within the limits of the Strawberry Association he exercised a commanding influence, and was much beloved by all his brethren." Semple's History says: "Few men open their mouths in the pulpit to more purpose than Mr. King. His language is strong and nervous, his ideas clear and perspicuous, his manner warm and animated, his countenance grave and solemn. Though modest and unassuming out of the pulpit, when he ascends the stand he speaks as one having authority." He died in 1821 at the age of sixty-three. The Strawberry Association, of which he was a member, said after his death: "Elder King was a man of strong mind. He was long a zealous and successful advocate of evangelical truth in this district."

There was a relationship between this branch of the King family and the famous William H. Seward, who was Welsh in the paternal line, being descended from the (Irish) King family on the maternal side. Because of this kinship, the Rev. John King named his son, the father of our subject, Joseph Seward King. This son was a man of standing and character in his community, and at one time represented Henry County in the Legislature of Virginia. Joseph Seward King was twice married. He named his only son by his first wife John Seward, and his eldest son by his second marriage Benjamin Seward. Of his sons, Jesse O. King served as a Captain in the Confederate Army; and our subject, D. F. King, served as a Second Lieutenant in Company F, Forty-Second Virginia Regiment.

D. F. King's education was obtained in the common schools of Henry County. After the war he engaged in the business of

selling liquor, keeping a saloon—a business which, at that time, was looked upon as strictly legitimate by nine-tenths of the people. At this point it is proper to take up the story in Mr. King's own words, for it is a story of peculiar interest and peculiar value to the young man who wants to get a proper appreciation of real values in life. Mr. King says: "For three and a half years I was engaged in the liquor traffic. All this time I felt that it was wrong, and it was my purpose, sooner or later, to give it up. One evening I went from my place of business with a heavy heart. I was in deep distress. I realized that I was a miserable sinner. I tried to pray, but I did not know how. My prayer was something like this: 'O God, make me a better man, that I may give up my business and be saved.' This scripture seemed to flash into my mind like a revelation: 'Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you.' Whereupon, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision, but straightway surrendered my own heart and life, and promised to surrender my business. I had arranged to leave home the following morning, but it was my purpose to close my place of business before leaving. However, I went away without doing so, and the joy of my new-found hope was buried beneath my broken promise. For three days I was miserable because I had failed to keep my promise. The second night I was in such deep distress I requested some of my Christian friends, with whom I was stopping, to pray for me. The morning of the fourth day, while it was yet dark, I arose and went out to pray. In the loneliness of the early morning hour, with my head bowed upon the rail of a fence, I pleaded with God for strength to enable me to keep my promise. The Lord heard and graciously answered my prayer. As I pursued my journey, I stopped at the first post office and mailed a letter to my brother-in-law, instructing him to close the saloon. After writing this letter, joy and peace filled my soul. As I went on my journey I wept for gladness. Oh, the happy day when I laid my business upon the altar!"

"I soon became convinced that the use of liquor, in any quantity, as a beverage, is wrong, and so I surrendered my appetite for it. I was very fond of the bowling alley, but from that time on I never entered its door again. I was making money almost like finding it, and loved it as but few men ever did. Being the most popular young man in the community, I could count my friends by the hundreds. At this time, nine men out of ten not only approved of making and selling liquor, but used it as a beverage. I joyfully turned my back upon all this for the sake of Him 'who loved me and gave Himself for me.' Was this a delusion? After forty years of cherishing and testing this hope which has been 'An anchor to the soul both sure and steadfast,' I answer most emphatically, No!"

"Many men have, under the inspiration of a great revival,

washed their hands of the liquor traffic, but few in the quiet of their own home, without a word of help or sympathy from their friends, have surrendered their businesses. While I was trying to give up my business, I told two of my Christian friends my trouble. One of them said: 'A man that provideth not for his own house has denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.'

"The same Jesus that apprehended Saul of Tarsus on the road to Damascus, and changed his life, wrought this wonderful change also in my life. Many of my friends construed the radical change which had taken place in my conduct as a personal affront. With the change came the conviction that it was my duty to do all in my power to overthrow the liquor traffic. I became not only a State-wide, but a world-wide prohibitionist, and to the accomplishment of this end I have devoted my best energies. God grant that the day may soon come when liquor and rattlesnakes will receive the same treatment.

"At the time of my conversion, at thirty years of age, I had given away only one dollar and a half. Since my conversion, I estimate that I have given away fifty thousand dollars to help make the world brighter and better. This has been one of my chief joys.

"Now, after all these years of service rendered to my Master, should the devil offer me all the kingdoms of this world to surrender my hope in Christ Jesus, my Lord, I would spurn the offer. I am profoundly thankful for this opportunity of recording my undying faith, not only in the Divinity, but also in the Deity, of the Lord Jesus Christ. I bequeath this legacy to my posterity, and to the world, as my most valuable contribution.

"For twenty-five years I was engaged in the manufacture of tobacco. For four years I was in the mercantile business. For the last ten years I have been in the banking business, as President of the Bank of Leaksville."

It will be noticed that Mr. King touches very lightly upon his business career, which has been unusually successful, and makes no mention of his public services in addition to his services as a soldier. He has served his town as an alderman, and his county as one of its commissioners. Aside from his connection with the Baptist Church, of which he has been deacon for thirty-five years, he has for twenty-five years of that period been Moderator of Pilot Mountain Baptist Association, which is the best possible evidence of the high esteem in which he is held by the people with whom he has been longest associated. His reading is chiefly the Bible and current religious literature. His opinions are fixed. He lays down as a good rule of life that one should start life with the full purpose at heart to be loyal to God and man regardless of costs.

No apology is needed for inserting two outside opinions here of Mr. King, both of which have appeared in public prints—the

first written by the Rev. P. H. Gwynn, a Presbyterian minister, and the second by Dr. H. A. Brown, of Winston-Salem, who has been a co-worker with Mr. King for thirty-five years. Mr. Gwynn says: "One of the most interesting and striking figures in Leaksville is D. F. King. He is familiarly known throughout the country as 'Doc' King. His business career stretches over a half century or more without any serious reverses. He has accumulated money and is well to do.

"He is a man of strong convictions backed by the courage to fight for what he wants. He is a born fighter but he fights in the open and never strikes below the belt. For many years he has been a leader in local politics, and whether he carries his point or not, he always has a respectable following.

"He is a supporter of law and order, an ardent advocate of temperance, an enthusiastic Baptist and useful citizen, albeit a little heady sometimes, as is apt to be the case with a uniformly successful man. Many people living in and around Leaksville and Spray have been befriended again and again by him, and no man, so far as we know, ever lost a dollar through any scheme or manipulation on the part of Mr. King.

"It is our opinion that Leaksville would not be quite the same without the presence of 'Doc' King. His life has gone into the making of the town, and some day, when his seat is vacant at the Leaksville Bank, the town will mourn. At present, however, it looks as if he was good for a half century more."

Dr. Brown says: "At the last session of the Pilot Mountain Association, Brother D. F. King, after being unanimously elected for the twenty-fifth time as the Moderator of the body, gave notice that he would not stand for re-election next year.

"When he was first elected the Association was composed of about a dozen churches; since that time the number has grown to fifty-five. Nearly all these additions were young churches organized on mission fields. Brother King has served on the Executive Committee through all the years. His wise counsels, his faithful attendance upon all the meetings, his hearty co-operation in every forward movement, his liberal contributions to the erection of more than forty houses of worship, his speeches in our Union Meetings and our committee conferences have had much to do with making our Association a vigorous, working body.

"He believes the Bible from lid to lid. He is impatient with all destructive criticism. He is a Bible Baptist with no apology to offer. He loves his brethren, though he does not always agree with them. His great ambition is to honor his Master and further the cause of truth in the earth. With no selfish motives he waits at the Saviour's feet anxious and glad to serve when and where he may.

"Those of us who knew him will recognize him as a strong, convincing speaker, always bringing a well-digested message.

"His heart has been greatly touched by the need of better educational facilities for the boys and girls in our Association. He and other wide-awake citizens of Leaksville and Spray have erected one of the best educational plants in the State. The Association, as such, was not asked to contribute a cent towards the spacious buildings. It is recognized as the Associational School, and all parents having boys and girls to educate should avail themselves of the advantages offered in this excellent institution.

"Brother King has stood through all the time for education, temperance, honesty and religion. All his brethren will devoutly pray that many years may yet be given him, and that every blessing may attend him while he journeys towards the setting sun."

Mr. King was married in Rockingham County, North Carolina, on December 22, 1868, to Eliza Ann Dyer, who was born in Henry County, Virginia, on October 8, 1846, daughter of Jabez Gravely and Martha Dyer. He has reared a fine family of six daughters and one son. These children, in order, are Irene Bethel, Lottie Elizabeth, Daisy Evelyn, Annie Myrtle, Mary Lilly, Jessie Elise and Durward Franklin King.

The eldest daughter, Irene B., was educated at Thomasville Female College, married Jesse Benjamin Taylor, and has one daughter, Sunshine, now a student at Roanoke College.

The next, Lottie E., was educated at Hollins College, married Rev. Squire Joseph Beeker, and has one daughter, Mabel.

The next, Daisy E., was educated at Hollins College, married Thomas Hayes Barker, has one son, Thomas Hayes Barker, Jr., and one daughter, Evelyn King Barker.

The next, Annie M., was educated at Roanoke and Meredith colleges, married J. Platte Turner, and has two daughters: Eliza Ewing Turner and Frances King Turner.

The next, Mary L., educated at Meredith College, married William Burton Weaver, and has one son, William Burton Weaver, Jr.

The next daughter, Jessie E., educated at Hollins and Meredith colleges, married Lister Allen Martin, and has one daughter, Jessie Martin.

The only son, Durward Franklin King, was educated at Wake Forest College, North Carolina, and married Annadell Neal.

The probabilities are that D. F. King is descended from Michael King, who was in Virginia prior to 1694, for in that year there is of record a grant to Michael King, Jr., and William King of three hundred and forty acres of land in Nansemond County. Twenty-two years later, in 1716, appears a grant of four hundred and forty-three acres in the same county to John King, son of Michael King. We know that Miles King, a prominent figure in the Revolutionary period, was a grandson of this Michael King.

He was born November 2, 1747, and died in Norfolk on June 19, 1814. He was a Surgeon's Mate in the First Virginia Regiment during the Revolution, a member of the House of Delegates in 1784, 1791, 1792 and 1793; also in 1798; was Mayor of Norfolk in 1804 and 1805, and again in 1810. His book plate, which appears in two books now in William and Mary College, showing that the coat of arms of that branch of the King family is: "Or, three pheons." The book plate, of course, does not show the colors, but apparently the pheons should be sable. This shows that this branch of the King family was of the same family as the Kings of the old Earldom of Lovelace, for upon their shield appears, upon a black ground, three pheons, or spears, heads erect, argent embrued gules.

Michael King, the immigrant, evidently had a descendant of the name of Michael, for Michael King appears in the Revolution as a Captain in the Nansemond Militia. He was probably a grandson. In 1726 we come upon John King in Brunswick. He secured a patent of one hundred and seventy-seven acres of land in that year, and ninety-six acres in 1728. In that same year (1728) Charles King secured a grant of eight hundred and seventy-two acres in Brunswick, and Henry King, Jr., four hundred and sixty-five acres. Two John Kings appear as Revolutionary soldiers, one from Elizabeth City, and the other, whose county is not given, as a private in the Continental line for three years. Apparently the movement of this family was from Nansemond County westward. Seward's relationship to this family has already been mentioned. It is stated that Jefferson Davis is also related to this family by reason of marriages between the earlier Davises and Kings.





Yours very truly  
F. W. Powell

## FILMORE MADISON POWELL

**F**ILMORE MADISON POWELL, of Boykins, owner of the Rosewell farm, was born at Boykins, Southampton County, in 1867, son of Littleton Greene and Mary Elizabeth (Kirk) Powell. Any Virginian who bears the name of Powell has a legitimate right to take pride in the family name due to its early history in the Old Dominion.

The name is of Welsh origin, and has been traced back to the year 1091, in the time of William Rufus, when one Bleddyn with a half dozen or more unpronounceable Welsh names attached to Bleddyn, was killed in battle. He left children. In the course of a few generations, these children took the name of Ab or Ap Howell. Ap Howell the name continued until the year 1580, when Thomas Ap Howell, of Castle Madoc in Brecon, the fourteenth generation removed from Bleddyn, changed his name to Powell.

Another branch of the family retained the name of Howell, dropping the Ap, and in some sections that name is quite as familiar a one as Powell. Apparently all of the Ap Howells of the fifteenth century adopted the Powell form of the name, and when Captain John Smith came to Virginia in 1607 one of his most trusted friends was Captain William or Nathaniel Powell. There is some uncertainty as to his given name, as it appears in some places as William and in others as Nathaniel. The probabilities are that he was entitled to both given names. After a few years in Virginia he was made Commander-in-Chief at Jamestown. In 1619 he sat as a member of the House of Burgesses, the first legislative body ever organized on the American continent; and in 1623, while leading an expedition against the Indians on the Chickahominy, the enemy in ambuscade killed him.

He left children, and among his descendants was a notable soldier, Colonel William Levin Powell, who was a member of the First Philadelphia Congress, and Colonel of the Sixteenth Virginian Volunteer Regiment in the Revolutionary War. The Powells had multiplied prodigiously in Virginia, and the Revolutionary Roster shows over fifty members of the various Powell families as creditable soldiers, most of them privates, but many of them officers, Colonel William L. Powell being the highest in rank.

On his maternal side Mr. Powell is of Scottish descent. Kirk (the Scottish equivalent of our English word church), as a family name, first appears in 1327 as Atte-Kirk, which is, in English,

"at the church." Evidently the first man who took the name lived at or near the church.

The Kirks first appear in Virginia history in 1638 when Thomas Kirk settled in Norfolk County; and either he or another Thomas appears in 1643 in Isle of Wight County. In 1651 John and Richard Kirk came across the water and settled in Norfolk County; and in 1656 James Kirk settled in Virginia, county unknown, but somewhere in the eastern part of the State. These were the progenitors of the Kirk families of Virginia.

To the Revolutionary Armies, the Kirks furnished seven soldiers. It may be mentioned here that while Captain William Powell, of Captain John Smith's day, was the first comer of the Powell families, he was followed in the next forty years by more than forty other Powells, all of whom settled in the lower counties of eastern Virginia; Ralph settling in Isle of Wight County in 1642; William in Isle of Wight County in 1643; Daniel in Isle of Wight County in 1645; John in Norfolk County in 1637; and Madelew in Norfolk County in 1646.

There is a reason to believe that James Kirk settled in Lancaster County, for there was a Kirk family there a hundred years after the first James Kirk came, in which the name of James Kirk appeared to be the favorite given name, and which was very intimate with the Conway family. A rather peculiar document appears in this connection. In 1718, Colonel Peter Hack, of German descent, whose name had originally been Hach, gives a formal permission in writing to his son John to marry Elizabeth Kirk, which document is on record and witnessed by Edwin Conway and John Hack.

Both the Powells and the Kirks have very ancient coats of arms. The old Powell of Castle Madoc had one, which is described as follows: "Sable, a chevron between three spearheads or, embossed gules." The Kirk coat of arms, equally ancient, shows, "Gules, a crozier or, and a sword argent saltireways, on a chief of the second a thistle vert."

Mr. Powell was reared on a farm; he there received the practical training which has made of him one of the most successful farmers of his section. He had liberal educational advantages, attending a military school, and is now paying back in a measure by serving as a public school trustee.

Mr. Powell is a member of the Baptist Church in which he serves as a clerk and deacon.

He was married at Boykins, Southampton County, in 1893, to Lucie Rebecca De Loatch, born in Northampton County, North Carolina, in 1874, daughter of William James and Betty Stella (Kindred) De Loatch. They have two children, Filmore Merrill Powell and Livins Clyde Powell.

Mrs. Powell's family name of De Loatch is French, and there is a numerous family of that name now in Georgia, in which the "t" is dropped, the spelling being DeLoach.

Mr. Powell might be classed as a specialist in farming, for though living on the border line of the cotton belt, he makes a specialty of cotton, in addition to which he largely grows peanuts and raises good stock. His farm is one of the most successful and modern farms of the district, which is now becoming one of the rich agricultural sections of the country. The great Washington once said that agriculture was "the most ancient, the most useful and the most honorable occupation known to man." It is quite evident to every thoughtful mind that if the American people do not learn in some way to increase the output of the farms of the country, the day is near at hand when they will not have any need for any other occupation, because there will be nothing for them to live on.

To some extent, Mr. Powell is also a merchant, as he is engaged in dealing in fertilizers.

In all the relations of life a good citizen, he has become an influence for good in his community by his example as a thoroughly intelligent man in his most useful occupation, and is thus teaching in the most practical way a lesson which now more needs to be taught than any other lesson.

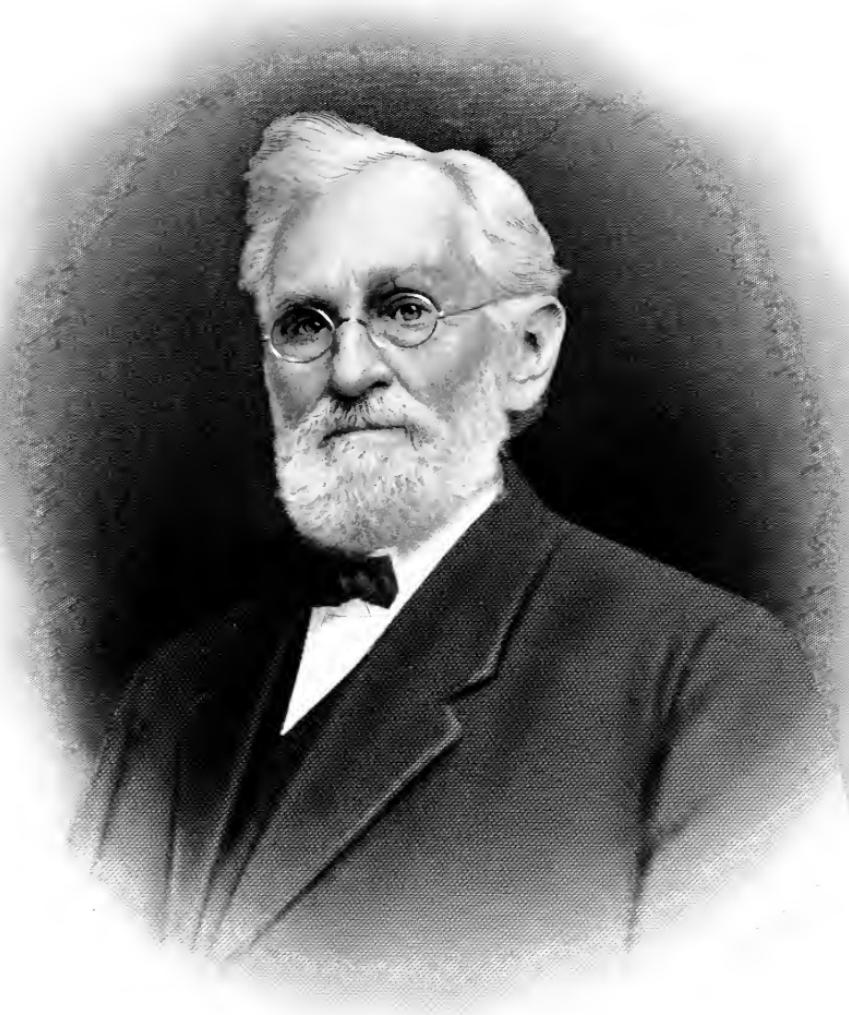
## SPENCER RECORD QUICK

No equally intelligent people at any place or any time have ever committed so many sins against good farming as the American people. It will be recalled that when Elijah, in a state of discouragement, thought he was the only servant of the Lord left, it was disclosed to him that seven thousand were left who had never bowed the knee to Baal, and so with our farming—there has always been a sturdy minority which has never bowed the knee to shiftless methods or bad management.

A conspicuous figure in this minority is Spencer Record Quick, now eighty-six years of age, born at Columbus, Indiana, July 26, 1828, hale and active, and until eighty a scientific farmer, importer and breeder of pure-bred live stock, who for sixty years has contributed as much as any other living American to the up-building of the cattle, sheep and hog breeding industry of the country.

Mr. Quick comes of old Virginia stock, which, in its turn, was descended from Englishmen who came to Virginia in the colonial period.

The name being of English origin, dates back to Saxon times—the word in Anglo-Saxon is “Cwic,” the meaning of which is *active*. Yorkshire is said to have been the original home of the Quick family, but there is also a family in Devonshire which has been in that section for about five hundred years. Some of the family spell the name “Quick” and some “Quicke,” but apparently they all come from the same source. According to the family tradition, which is undoubtedly true, as it is borne out by certain positive facts, some member of the Quick family (about the time of Queen Elizabeth), when Holland was fighting her desperate battle with Spain, was sent to Holland in the capacity of English representative or governor over a certain portion of the country. In due time this section was returned to Holland, and this Governor Quick was transferred to Tunis, on the North African Coast, as the English representative. A son was born to him while living there, to whom he gave the name of “Tunis,” and this name has since been perpetuated in different branches of the family. This old governor had acquired an estate in Holland, and there was a very warm friendship between him and the Dutch people. He returned to Holland, and evidently some of his children permanently settled in that country, for from Holland to New York came a large family of Quicks, whose given names were Dutch and Quick is not a Dutch name. It is a tradition in the family that the first Tunis Quick came to the Colony of Virginia, but this



Yours  
S. R. Finik

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{and} \\ & V^{\infty} = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} V_n = \lim_{n \rightarrow \infty} \left( \frac{1}{n} \sum_{k=1}^{n-1} \int_{\Omega} \phi_k(x) dx \right) \end{aligned}$$

seems unlikely. It is, however, likely that a son of his, bearing that name, came to Virginia. There is a Dr. Tunis Quick now living in Fairfax County, Virginia. Judge Tunis Quick, father of Mr. Quick, was born in Virginia. There are several bearing the name of Tunis in Indiana, one in New York and another in Pennsylvania. The first Quick of whom there is any definite mention in connection with Virginia was William Quick, who was in Virginia with Captain John Smith, in 1608 and 1609. In 1614, there was proven in London the will of William Quick, in which he mentions his wife, three daughters, his brother, Nicholas, and his children, besides sundry other persons. In this will he bequeaths his Virginia lands and equities in any mines that may be discovered in that country. From the wording of the will, it was apparent that this was not the William Quick who was with John Smith, for he states that he had merely ventured money in the colony, and it is probable, therefore, that the William Quick who was in the colony was a relative and representative of William Quick, the London merchant. After William Quick, we lose sight of the Quicks in Virginia for a long period.

In 1685, we come upon Thomas Quick, of Devonshire, England, who followed Monmouth in his ill-fated rebellion, and after Monmouth's defeat, Thomas Quick shared the lot of several thousand others and was transported to America, where he had to undergo penal servitude for seven years in one of the West Indian Islands. Apparently he survived that and settled in the State of New York, and it is believed that from him was descended Thomas Quick, the noted Indian fighter of Sullivan County, New York, to whose memory a monument has been erected at Milford, Pike County, Pennsylvania. As has been stated the New York Quicks betray their Dutch origin by their given names; these were Jacobus, Girardus, Cornelius, Hendrick, Maurice and Wilhelmus. The New York Quicks overflowed into Pennsylvania, both the Holland and English branches. In 1785, we come upon John Quick, in Albemarle County, Virginia, who had a family of seven, and in that same year, Samuel Quick, in Harrison County, Virginia, who had no family. Unfortunately, the census records of Virginia for 1790 were burned when the Capitol at Washington was destroyed in 1814, and we have not a complete list of the Quick families in Virginia such as is obtainable in Pennsylvania and New York. This little link, however, establishes the fact that the Quick family in Virginia had not become extinct in that State, and it is probably to that branch of the family that Spencer R. Quick belongs, for his father, Judge Tunis Quick, was born in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia, in 1797, and moved with his father and mother, James Quick and Hannah Gorrell Quick, to Circleville, Ohio, in 1812. The village of Quicksburg, in Shenandoah County, Virginia, yet preserves the family name in that section. In 1818, James Quick and his sons, Tunis and James, moved to Indiana, locating first at Madison and later at Columbus, Indiana, where

the following children were born: Agnes, Samuel Smith, Elizabeth and Martin. Here Tunis Quick built the first house in that city, which later became the county seat of Bartholomew County, forty miles from Indianapolis. He was for many years judge of the court, served two terms in the Indiana legislature, and there being no railroads, he would leave home Monday morning at four o'clock, travel through an unsettled timber country, ford unbridged streams, and after attending to his legislative duties would return home on Saturday night of each week.

Spencer Record Quick, during his long life, has been a man of one work, a scientific farmer and stock breeder. In stock breeding circles, no firm in the country is better known, or stands higher, than that of S. R. Quick & Sons, who made a reputation for their short-horn and Polled Durham cattle, Shropshire and Dorset sheep, and Duroc and Poland China swine. The headquarters of this firm was moved to Indianapolis, where it was incorporated without any change of name, the stockholders being S. R. Quick and his three sons: Walter Jacob, Austin Tunis and Homer Spencer Quick. In his chosen calling, Mr. Quick has been not only a marked man, but has been a tower of strength to clean and honest methods, and has contributed very largely to the creation of that sentiment in stock circles which has improved the grade of cattle, sheep and hogs in our country in the last fifty years to such an extent that it can hardly be measured by per cent. Those men who are old enough to remember things fifty years back will recall the scrub cows, the long-horned steers, the razor-back swine and wiry sheep, and when they now look at American stock, they can see what an immense distance the country has traveled, as a result of the methods of such men as Spencer R. Quick.

Mr. Quick married Catherine Medora Hauser, who was a daughter of Jacob Hauser, who was a son of Rev. Martin Luther Hauser, a Lutheran clergyman connected with Hanover College, Germany, and who established the Moravian Seminary at Winston-Salem, N. C. The children of this marriage are Dr. Walter Jacob Quick, now of Roanoke, Virginia, and a very prominent figure in that State; Austin Tunis Quick, of Lynchburg, Virginia; Homer Spencer Quick, of Chicago, all formerly interested with their father in business, and connected with other prominent business enterprises; also a daughter, Mary Katharine, who married Harry B. Burnet, a successful business man of Indianapolis, Indiana. Mr. Burnet is a man of broad education, a substantial citizen, much interested in the social and moral uplift of the community, particularly all questions concerning the youth of his city.

Mrs. Burnet is widely known in art circles and is at the present time engaged in writing a book on "Indiana Art," which promises much valuable and interesting information. The chairmanship of the Art Department of both the Indianapolis and State Federation of Women's Clubs have made her a prominent figure among the club women of the State.





Haller-Dinkw

## WALTER JACOB QUICK

**D**R. W. J. QUICK, of Roanoke, President and General Manager of the Virginia Land Immigration Bureau, and one of the most valuable citizens of the State, was born in Columbus, Indiana, on May 24, 1861, son of Spencer Record and Catherine Medora (Hauser) Quick.

Dr. Quick was educated in good country schools, the High School at Columbus, Indiana; Purdue University at Lafayette, Indiana, and Halle-Wittenburg, Germany. He had been reared under the hand of one of the best farmers in the country and from his environment, tastes had been formed which led him into agricultural lines. He took the two years' agricultural diploma at Purdue, the four years' course for the Bachelor of Science degree, and the six years' course for the Master of Science degree. After obtaining his Bachelor of Science degree, he engaged with his father as junior member of the firm of S. R. Quick & Son, in the pure-bred live stock business, combined with farming, which pursuit he followed for five years, and then accepted the Chair of Agriculture and Directorship of the United States Experiment Station at the Agricultural College, Fort Collins, Colorado. After about four years' service in this place, he accepted a similar position with the Agricultural College and the United States Experiment Station connected with the University of Missouri, serving in this position from 1894 to 1896, during which period he served an honorary appointment of three months to France and Switzerland, after which he accepted a similar appointment to Germany for two years to investigate agricultural methods, beet sugar manufacture, and at the same time taking the Ph. D. degree at the University of Halle-Wittenburg.

Returning from Germany, Dr. Quick accepted the position of Professor of Agriculture and Director of the United States Experiment Station at Clemson Agricultural College, South Carolina, where he remained two years and was urged for the presidency of Clemson College, which he declined to consider on account of the death of his wife, and returning to Indiana re-engaged with his father and brothers in stock breeding. In 1907, he returned to college work as Dean, Professor of Animal Husbandry and Director of the United States Experiment Station with the Virginia Agricultural College. In 1909, he gave up this work to take the presidency and general management of the Virginia Land Immi-

gration Bureau at Roanoke, Va. This work is in close co-operation with the Virginia Agricultural Department and also the industrial departments of the Norfolk and Western, the Virginian, the Chesapeake & Ohio, and other railways. In this work Dr. Quick has, for the last five years, been working like a high pressure engine, and with his well known ability to make everything go with which he is connected, he is rendering a most valuable service to the State, of which, if he is not a son, he is at least a grandson.

In 1901, when a new president was being sought for Purdue University, "The Indiana Farmer," "The Indianapolis News," and other Indiana papers very strongly urged the selection, by the trustees, of Dr. Quick, because of his great attainments, his indomitable energy and his peculiar fitness for the work which the university was doing, and last, but not least, the distinction which his work, as one of its alumni, had brought to the university itself.

Politically, Dr. Quick classes himself as a Republican, but has never taken an active part in politics, as his time has been so fully occupied in professional work, scientific research and investigation. He is a strong believer in the progressive ideas of present day politics, and cannot properly be classed as a Republican of the stand-pat variety. He is a charter member of the University Clubs of Indianapolis and the University of Missouri. He is a Mason of both the York and Scottish Rite forms, and has served the second term as Venerable Master of the Lodge of Perfection at Roanoke, Va. He is a Past Chancellor of the Knights of Pythias; a member of the American and British Associations for the Advancement of Science, and is connected with several live stock associations for recording pure bred animals in America. He is an elder and Sunday School superintendent of the Disciples of Christ, or Christian Church. He has been twice married, first to Anna Laura Foster, born at Lafayette, Indiana, on February 23, 1863, daughter of William T. and Mary Elizabeth (Williams) Foster. This marriage occurred at Otterbein, Indiana, in May, 1886. After her death, he was married at Howard, Pa., in November, 1899, to Mary Alice Mitchell, born at Bellefonte, Pa., daughter of Rev. John Packer and Rosetta (Cook) Mitchell. On the paternal side a grandniece of Governor William F. Packer, of Pennsylvania.

Of Dr. Quick's first marriage there is one child, a daughter, Anna Katherine Quick, who was graduated from the Indianapolis Shortridge High School, and who later took the librarian course degree in Wynona Institute. She was also a student of Simmons College, Boston. She married Scott C. Bicknell, son of Ernest P. Bicknell, general manager of the United States Red Cross Society. They have one son, Ernest P. Bicknell, Jr., born September 13, 1912.

Of Dr. Quick's second marriage there are three children: Walter Jacob Quick, Jr., William Mitchell Quick and Leslie Burnet Quick, aged respectively eleven, nine and five years (1914).

The Quick coat of arms is thus described by Burke, the English authority:

"Sable a chevron vairé, or and of the first, between three griffins' heads erased of the second.

"Crest: A demi antelope argent armed, attired tufted, and maned gules, collared sable, lined or."

## VIRGIL PATRICK RANDOLPH

**V**IRGIL PATRICK RANDOLPH is descended from a Virginia family many of whose individual members have achieved perhaps a larger measure of distinction than have those of any other family in the Southern States of the American Union. From the Randolph stock in Virginia have sprung statesmen and soldiers whose names are indissolubly associated with the glories of Commonwealth and Nation. In that splendid galaxy are included Sir John Randolph, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, Treasurer and Attorney General of the Colony of Virginia; his nephew, William Stith, the historian, and president of College of William and Mary; Edmund Randolph, governor and member of Washington's cabinet; Peyton Randolph, governor, attorney general and president of the first Congress; John Randolph of Roanoke, the eccentric and brilliant political leader and statesman; Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States; Beverley Randolph, governor; Richard and Theodorick Bland, Revolutionary patriots; Richard Henry Lee and Francis Lightfoot Lee, signers of the Declaration of Independence; General Henry Lee, "Light Horse Harry;" General Robert E. Lee, leader of the Confederate Armies, and a host of others scarcely less distinguished than many of these named.

It was said by Mr. Jefferson, whose varied and manifold knowledge is illustrated by so many influences left by him upon his country, that the ancestry of the Randolphs could be traced far back into England and Scotland.

Certain it is, however, that as far back as the days of Bruce and Bannockburn, there was a Randolph among the leaders of Bruce's army, whose name has come down to us on the pages of Sir Walter Scott as illustrating on that stricken field the personal valor and able leadership in war that characterized some of his lineage in a later day in America.

In an obituary of Sir John Randolph, printed in the "Virginia Gazette" at Williamsburg in 1737, the apparently authoritative statement is made that the Virginia Randolphs were of the family of Thomas Randolph, the English poet, and the family history of the American branch agrees with the account of the history given by the biographers of the poet.

Moncure Conway, in his "Edmund Randolph: Omitted Chapters of History," ascribes an ancient origin to the family. In al-



Yours truly,  
Vigil P. Randolph



lusion to the gravestone of William Randolph of Turkey Island, he writes:

"The ancient gravestone remains to-day. When laid, it was the lowly memorial of a brave, ancestral history, and might symbolize the foundation of a national history. The English Randolphs had attained high rank in the time of Edward I. Thomas Randolph is mentioned in 'Doomsday Book,' as ordered to do duty against the King of France. Sir John Randolph, Knt., was a commissioner to summon knights (1298); John Randolph of Hampshire, connected with the Exchequer (1385), was an eminent judge and other judges of the name are mentioned in Conway Robinson's 'History of English Institutions'; Avery Randolph was principal of Pembroke College, Oxford (1590); Sir Thomas Randolph was an ambassador of Queen Elizabeth. A nephew and namesake of the latter was Thomas Randolph, the poet, (1604-34), so beloved of Ben Jonson and his circle. Of him Feltham wrote:

"Such was his genius like the eye's quick wink,  
He could write sooner than another think;  
His play was fancy's flame, a lightning wit,  
So shot that it could sooner pierce than hit."

The fame of the poet, Thomas Randolph, who was a fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, is perpetuated not only in his writings but in a memorial monument by Sir Christopher Halton in Westminster Abbey.

This Thomas, poet and dramatist, is said by the genealogists to have had two half-brothers, one of whom was the father of William Randolph of Turkey Island, and the other, Henry Randolph, who immigrated to Virginia from Northamptonshire, England, in 1643, and locating in James City County, was the progenitor of the subject of this sketch. He married Judith Soane and was a member of the House of Burgesses, of which body his father-in-law, Henry Soane, was for a time speaker. Henry Randolph was appointed to "the clk. place of the Assembly" in 1656, to succeed Major Charles Norwood, and a few years later (1660-61), while clerk, he and Colonel Francis Morrison were directed to "review all the acts, peruse the records, give dates to the severall acts from the first time of their being in force, and present a draught of them with such alterations and amendments as they shall find necessary to the next assembly, and that there be paid them for their paines fifteen thousand pounds of tobacco out of the next levy."

The same year he was appointed by the assembly "a publique Notary," "to whose attestation at home and abroad we desire all credence to be given."

In giving an account of the State House at Jamestown, Bruce

in his "Economic History," says that it "was forty feet in length and twenty feet in width," and that it was constructed of brick. He adds that "on each side of the State House there was a building of the same length and width. The three structures came into the possession of Henry Randolph, who in 1671 conveyed the middle one to Nathaniel Bacon, Sr.; the second to Colonel Thomas Swann, and the third to Thomas Ludwell." He is spoken of by Bruce as "a citizen of distinction in the colony at that time," and that author adds that he was one of the members of the council who "took over" the quit rents due the government, the counties of Charles City and Henrico being farmed out to Colonel Thomas Stegge and Henry Randolph.

From an act of the assembly passed in 1679, appointing Robert Beverley "a notary publique" in the stead of Thomas Ludwell, who had succeeded Henry Randolph in that office, it appears that the time of the latter's death was "the yeare 1673."

Mr. Henry Soane, the father of Henry Randolph's wife, represented James City County for a number of years in the House of Burgesses, and was later its speaker. He was a personage of social and political prominence in the colony.

From the line of Henry Randolph, the immigrant, and his wife, Judith Soane, is descended Virgil Patrick Randolph, who was born at Memphis, Tennessee, October 20, 1869. On his maternal side he comes from the distinguished families of the Eppeses, the Ishams, and the Poythresses. Anne Isham, a daughter of Henry and Katherine Isham, and a sister of Mary Isham, the wife of William Randolph of Turkey Island, married Colonel Francis Eppes, who settled at City Point, Virginia, then forming a portion of Charles City County, during or prior to the year 1635. He was county lieutenant, and thus by designation colonel, and he was a member of the Virginia Council. This Elizabeth Eppes married later Henry Randolph, 3d, and they were progenitors of Virgil Patrick Randolph, who thus combines a double relationship to the Isham family.

Another prominent family connected immediately with the descendants of Henry Randolph is that of Poythress, whose family places, "Bonacord," "Aberdeen" and "Branchester," all in Prince George County, Virginia, were long the seats of a characteristic dignity and hospitality. The first named was the original seat of the founder of the family in Virginia, Colonel Richard Poythress.

The paternal great-grandfather of Virgil Patrick Randolph was Richard Randolph who emigrated from Appomattox River and Swift Creek, in Chesterfield County, Virginia, to Washington, Georgia, in 1790. He married Dorothy Napier, daughter of Colonel Thomas Napier. Their son, Dr. Richard Henry Randolph, was born in Washington, Georgia, 1795.

Dr. Richard Henry Randolph was twice married. His first

wife was Eliza Bullock, daughter of Colonel William Bullock of Savannah, Georgia, who survived her marriage only six weeks. Dr. Randolph married again, his second wife being Eliza Rives, daughter of Thomas Rives. He moved to Macon, Georgia, and was a prominent and successful physician in that city for many years.

The issue of the marriage of Dr. Richard Henry Randolph and his wife Eliza Rives were four in number, as follows: Eliza Bullock Randolph, Eugenius Nisbet Randolph, Richard Henry Randolph and Anna Coles Randolph.

This Richard Henry Randolph was the father of Virgil Patrick Randolph, and his mother was Larue Giles. Richard Henry Randolph, 2nd, left Macon as a young man, and settled in 1852 in Memphis, Tennessee, where he engaged in business and was a successful cotton factor. His marriage took place in 1863.

Upon the breaking out of the war between the States he entered the military service of the Confederacy, and was captain of a company in the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth Tennessee Regiment in the Confederate Army. Captain Randolph's gallantry and courage are attested by the fact that he was wounded slightly at the battle of Belmont, which took place at a little settlement of that name on the western bank of the Mississippi River, opposite Columbus, on the 7th November, 1861, and severely wounded in the battle of Shiloh, April 6th, 1863. Here Captain Randolph's regiment went into what has come down in history as "the Hornets' Nest," a strategical position occupied by the Federals of Gen. Wallace's division, of which Col. William Preston Johnston writes in his "Life of General Albert Sidney Johnston":

"It was nick-named by the Confederates, by a very mild metaphor, 'The Hornets' Nest.' No figure of speech would be too strong to express the deadly peril of assault upon his natural fortress, whose inaccessible barriers blazed for six hours with sheets of flame and whose infernal gates poured forth a murderous storm of shot and shell and musket-fire which no living thing could quell or even withstand."

The issue of the union of Richard Henry Randolph and Larue Giles were nine children, of whom four survived, namely: Virgil Patrick Randolph, Lewis Josiah Randolph, Jessie Randolph and Henry Montgomery Randolph.

Virgil Patrick Randolph, after receiving early instruction in the rudiments became a student in the University of the South, at Sewanee, Tennessee. Upon leaving the university he entered the cotton business at Memphis under his father, and having determined to pursue it, he made a study of it in all its relations, and became expert in the cotton business in all its various branches. Upon his father's death he took charge of the business, and eight years later, upon the breaking out of hostilities between Spain and America, he accepted a commission as second lieutenant in the Fifth Regiment of United States Volunteer Infantry.

Upon his return from the war, he re-entered the cotton business with the house of W. H. Nance & Company of Corinth, Mississippi. After a period of one year he organized a cotton brokerage company, under the firm name of Morehead, Randolph & Company, at Canton, Mississippi; this was very successful. The increase in the transactions of this concern after a while necessitated a removal to a larger field, and it was transferred to Memphis. It continued to grow and prosper, so that eventually headquarters were moved to New York and Philadelphia. The name of the firm was later changed to V. P. Randolph & Company, and under this title it enlarged its sphere of activities and increased its volume of business until it controlled a total of twenty-five thousand miles of telegraph wires, extending from Canada to the Gulf of Mexico, and from the Rocky Mountains to the Atlantic Ocean, and necessitated the conduct of one hundred and fifty branch offices in different sections of the country. The strain of this tremendous business finally proved injurious to the health of its organizer and he retired from active work in 1910 and settled down at "Estouteville," his country residence in Albemarle County. Here on a handsome domain, once owned by the Coles family of that county, he leads a well-earned life of leisure.

Mr. Randolph is a Democrat in his political beliefs and affiliations, but has never held public office. Though retired from the large activities that occupied him as a cotton broker, he has not altogether gotten out of touch with business matters, and holds directorships in the two important enterprises of the Curlee Clothing Company of St. Louis, and the Virginia Bonded Warehouse Corporation.

Mr. Randolph is a member of the Philadelphia Racquet Club, the Philadelphia Country Club, the Country Club of Virginia at Richmond, and the Commonwealth and Westmoreland Clubs of Richmond. He is a church member and belongs to the Episcopal denomination, being one of the congregation of Christ Church, in St. Anne's Parish, Virginia. He married at Corinth, Mississippi, on November 7th, 1900, Elizabeth Stanley, daughter of Cullen E. Stanley, and his wife Minerva Wofford, of that place, and they have a son, Virgil Patrick Randolph, Jr., who is now (1913) eight years old.

Mrs. Randolph's ancestry have been people of large wealth and distinguished social position in the section in which they have resided. Her paternal grandfather, Benjamin C. Stanley, was a prominent planter, and his wife, Mrs. Randolph's paternal grandmother, Elizabeth C. Stanley, was a lady of great elegance and refinement of manner, and a conspicuous ornament of the society in which she moved.

Mrs. Randolph's maternal grandparents, Colonel Jefferson Llewellyn Wofford and Octavia Torry Wofford, were noted for their social distinction and abundant hospitality. Colonel Wof-

ford served in the Army of the Confederate States on the staff of General Stephen D. Lee, and made an enviable record as a soldier; while Mrs. Wofford was famous among a large circle of friends and acquaintances as a beauty and wit.

Mr. Randolph is a strong believer in the value of education, not only to promote success in life, but to properly develop character; he especially believes in the larger and better education of young women as homebuilders.

Living as he does in the country it would be unnatural if he were not deeply interested in the great movement now prevalent throughout America concerning better roads, and his strong conviction is that one of the greatest economic demands of the present day in regard to the solution of many of the serious problems of modern social life, such as the high cost of living, is that there shall be "a return to the land," that much of the population congested in the great cities would find its highest welfare and happiness in the cultivation of the earth, and that from such a diffusion would result immense benefit to the whole country.

## EMMETT FRANCIS REESE, JR.

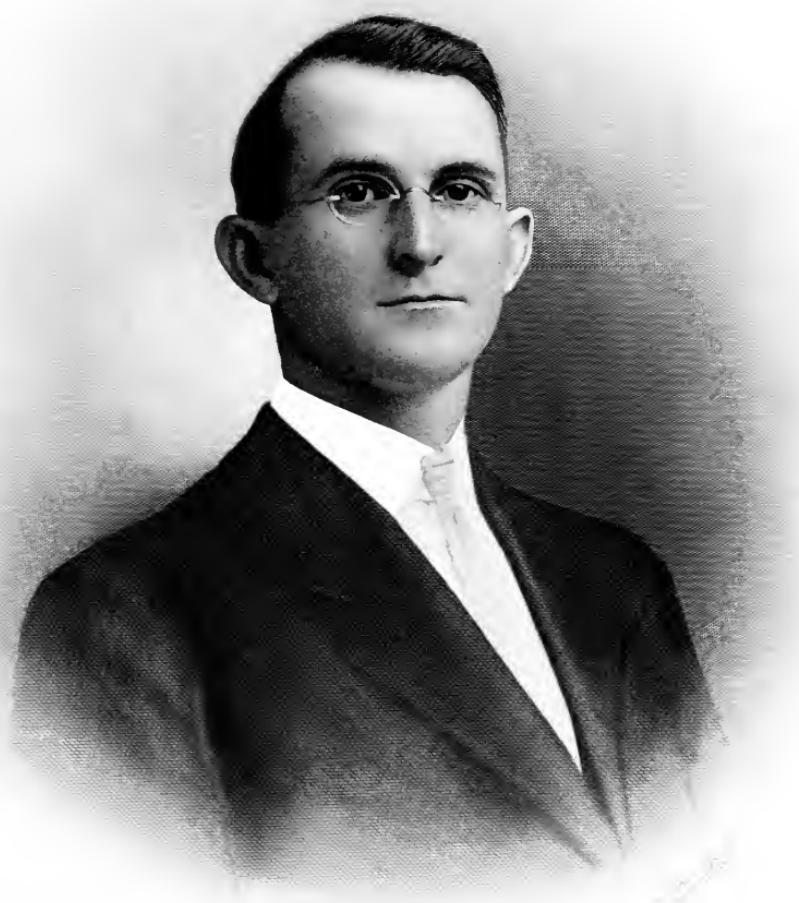
**T**HE family name of Reese is drawn from the ancient Welsh family of "Rhys," the meaning of which was to twist or to change; and the twists or changes which have taken place in this name indicate that it was well chosen. The evolution seems to have been: Rhys, Rys, Rees, Reece, Reese; and the spelling of "Rease" is also found. The family names of "Rice" and "Price" also have the same derivation.

There were two main lines of the family in Wales—one in North and one in South Wales. In the early days of the country they were among the rulers, belonging to what was known as the Royal Tribes, and furnished a number of princes and lords to that country, several members of the family having been its rulers between 900 and 1200.

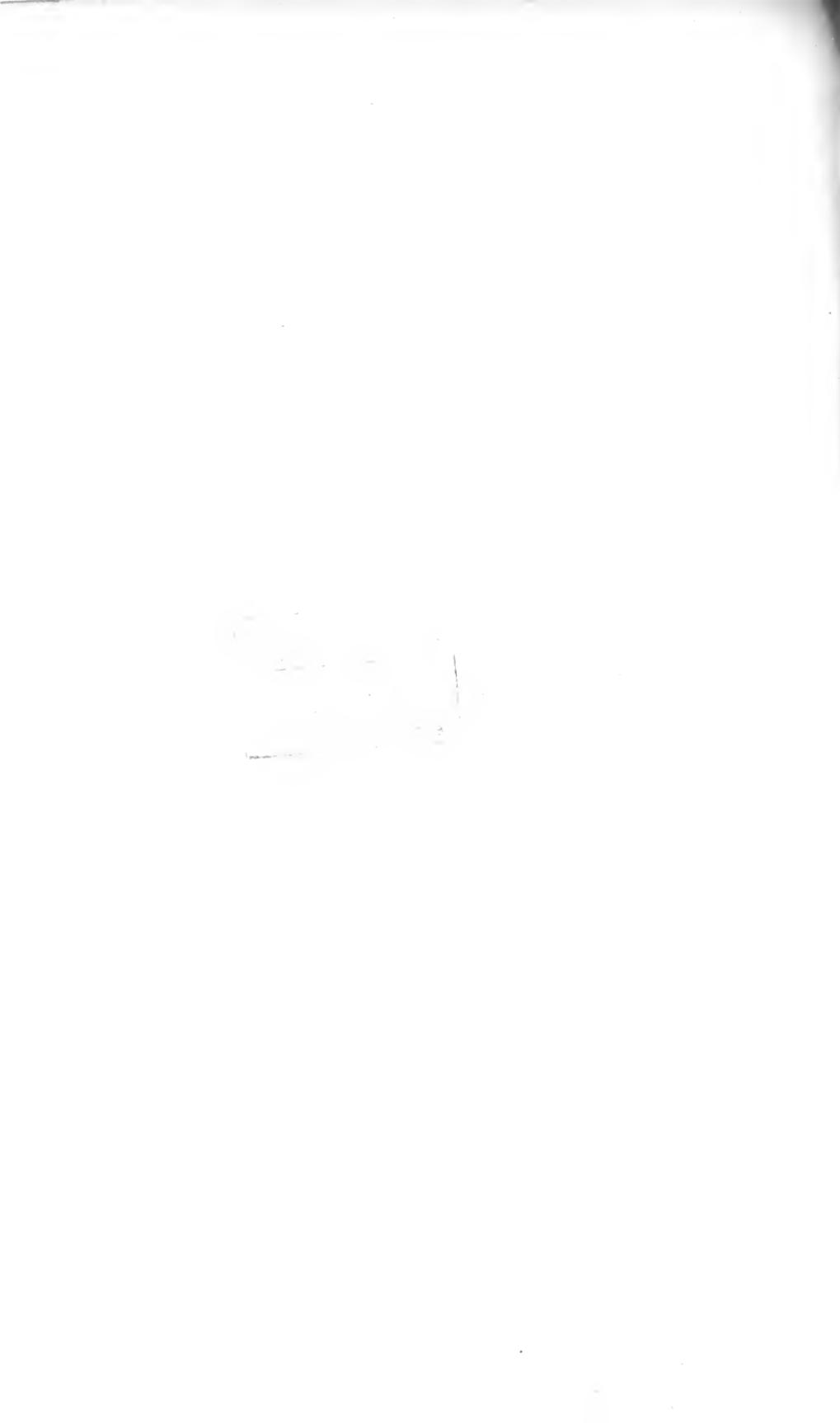
A long line of descent has been worked out by genealogists, dating back to the year 876, beginning with the then King of all Wales, and bringing it down to the latter part of the twelfth century. Without questioning the honesty of those who have worked out this table, its accuracy may well be doubted, and it is probable that some part of the story is legendary. We come upon solid ground about the year 1171, when Rhys ap Griffith was Prince of South Wales. In the course of the centuries they made marriages with the Norman Conquerors of England; and in the year 1599 we find a Rees family of English descent. From this ancient Welsh family and from this English stock come a majority of the Reese families of America, although some of these American families are descended from immigrants who came directly from Wales.

For a long time they adhered to the old form, even in England. We come upon Sir Thomas Ap Rees, who was the father of Sir David Ap Rees, who was the father of Rev. David Ap Rees, who was a Presbyterian minister. About that time they dropped the "Ap," and members of the family coming to America added the final "e."

Owing to the imperfect records among the pioneers of Virginia, it is practically impossible to work out a family line from the first immigrant down to the present in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred. The Reese family is no exception to the general rule. The first of whom we have record is Thomas Reese, who settled in Isle of Wight County in 1648, and was followed by Edward, who settled in Northampton in 1650. Both of these were



Very truly yours  
Emmett F. Reese, Jr.



founders of families now widely scattered. We come upon another Thomas in Brunswick in 1760, who married Harriet, daughter of Benjamin Harrison, County Lieutenant; and this Thomas was, without doubt, descended from the Thomas who settled in Isle of Wight County in 1648. Going back to 1698, we find William Reese in New Kent County. Whether William was a new immigrant coming over at that time, or whether he was a descendant of one of the first two cannot be definitely stated. The family had not multiplied very largely up to the Revolutionary period, for on the roster of American soldiers during the Revolution we only come upon five or six names, which is conclusive proof that the family was not numerous. Enos Reese was a Sergeant in a Northampton Company of Minute Men on February 17, 1776, which proves that the original family in Northampton had steadily maintained its footing there. Then appears the name of Azor, or Azariah, who took part in the Point Pleasant Expedition under General Andrew Lewis. Randall Reese appears to have been a soldier under Daniel Morgan. Joel is given as a Revolutionary soldier. In another place appears the name of Randolph Rease—this may have been a misprint for Randall Reese—who served under Morgan. Then comes the name of Reese, of Dinwiddie, with no given name; and John Reese, who was paid off at Romney at the end of the war, and probably settled in Shenandoah County, as there was a family of the name there.

Bishop Meade says, of this Reese family, that it was of Welsh origin, which is true; and that in the colonial period they ranked among the best people of eastern Virginia. The Reese-Harrison marriage has been mentioned. There was another with a Randolph. John Daniel, of Virginia, married into the Reese family. In 1759 James Reese married Margaret Lewis in Amelia County. In 1768 Isham Reese married Rhoda Thomas. In 1784 Jesse Reese married Susan Roach in Amelia County. John Evans Reese married Martha Randolph Adams, who was a descendant of the Randolph family. The Captain Azariah Reese, previously referred to, was one of the pioneers in the settlement of Kentucky, being of that party which founded Harrodsburg.

The Pennsylvania family of Reeses have been fortunate, inasmuch as they have had a member of the family who was a competent biographer and genealogist, Miss Mary E. Reese. She has written their history, having traced it out at great length. This family came over about 1700, and a branch of it, moving later to North Carolina, became famous in that State, David Reese becoming a signer of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, and giving five sons to fight in the Revolutionary War. He married Susan Polk, granddaughter of Robert Polk, of Maryland; and through this marriage his children were near relatives of President James K. Polk and a number of other distinguished North Carolina and Tennessee families.

A member of the Virginia Reese family who has achieved both professional and business success is Dr. Emmett Francis Reese, Jr., of Courtland, Virginia, who was born in Southampton County on September 18, 1877, son of Emmett Francis and Virginia Mary (Bishop) Reese. His father is a farmer, and they probably descended from the family founded by Thomas Reese, who settled in Isle of Wight County in 1648.

Doctor Reese, after a common school training, completed his education in Randolph-Macon Academy, at Bedford City, Virginia, and then entered the University College of Medicine, at Richmond, from which he was graduated as a physician on May 11, 1899. The fifteen years since his graduation have been useful years. He has been in the active practice of medicine, and has (from time to time) embarked in various business enterprises, and is now recognized as a substantial man in business and a leader in his profession. He is a Director in the People's Bank at Courtland, Third Vice-President and Director in the Glenwood Park Corporation, of Norfolk, and Director in the Parker Buggy Company, of Suffolk.

He has been honored by his professional brethren, having served as Third Vice-President in the Seaboard Medical Society of Virginia and North Carolina. He is now ex-President of the South Side Virginia Medical Association, which society he is now serving as Secretary and Treasurer. He is Secretary and Treasurer of the Southampton County Medical Society, Secretary of the Southampton County Health Board and Health Officer for his county. He is also Second Vice-President in the Virginia State Public Health Association.

Doctor Reese is a member of the Methodist Church, Past Master in Courtland Masonic Lodge No. 85, A. F. A. M.; Past Master in Courtland Lodge No. 109, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and a member of the Woodmen of the World; and belongs to the Democratic party.

Some of the old fifteenth century descriptions of the coat of arms used by the Rhys family, in Wales, are very quaint, and the wording now would hardly be understood. The numerous inter-marriages have, in the course of time, so modified the ancient coat of arms that one, dating from 1700, which appears in Miss Mary Reese's work, shows it divided into four quarters. This has come about as the result of these marriages. In the upper left-hand corner appears the date "Wales, 1171," and the name "Rhys;" in the upper right-hand corner appears "Rees, England, 1599," and at the base appears the name "Reese, 1700." These dates in themselves are not a part of the coat of arms, but merely show evolution. The description, while not in heraldic terms, gives a very clear idea of it. It is as follows:

"This coat of arms is quartered, combining the North and South Wales house of Rhys.

"The upper right quarter: Blue, with silver cross and crescents, indicating they were religious people. Blue is symbolic of that fidelity and devotion to duty always characteristic of the Royal tribes of Wales.

"The upper left quarter: White, with crimson chevron and two ravens, with the gold letter R for Rhys.

"Cambrian history says: 'The Ravens rejoice when blood is hastening, when war doth rage,' showing they were distinguished warriors.

"The lower right quarter: Sable, with crimson chevron, and three gold sheaves of wheat; indicating they were farming people and possessed large landed estates.

"Lower left quarter: Purple, with a white Talbot rampant, on the scent, ready for the fray; showing they were brave, gallant soldiers. The crimson, blue and purple were the royal colors.

"The crest: A cubit arm vested, the hand grasping five ears of wheat slipped.

"The two Latin mottoes: *Spes melloris aevi* (Hope for a better age). *Spes tutissima coelis* (The safest hope is Heaven)."

## JAMES EDWARDS SEBRELL

**T**HE little town of Courtland, in Virginia, possesses in Mr. James E. Sebrell a man who, now past four score, is yet actively engaged every day in the discharge of his duties as cashier of a bank. He has had a long and interesting, as well as a useful life. Mr. Sebrell was born in Southampton County on January 3, 1833, son of William Jones and Virginia Mary (Butts) Sebrell.

**FAMILY ORIGIN.**—The founder of the family in Virginia was an Englishman, but the probabilities are that the name was originally French, and that a Frenchman of the name had traveled to England and there founded a family which in time became English.

The founder of the Virginia family was Nicholas Sebrell, whose name on the old records appears spelled indifferently "Sebrell," "Sebrele" and "Seabrill," for whatever else our ancestors were, they assuredly were not strong on spelling. When Nicholas Sebrell came to Virginia cannot be stated; it was certainly before 1646, for in that year the York County records show a lawsuit between Leonard Chamberlain and Nicholas Sebrell. We come upon him again in 1655 and 1656, when the House of Burgesses appointed a Commission of his neighbors to define the land lines between Nicholas Sebrell and Captain Giles Brent, and instructed the sheriff to put said Sebrell in possession of the land, with the decree that Brent should pay him fifteen hundred pounds of tobacco—five hundred the first year and one thousand the second, presumably for having trespassed on Sebrell's land. The next appearance of Nicholas Sebrell is on the records of the York County Court, November 12, 1678, when John Nicholas and Nicholas Seabrill were appointed surveyors of highways for Bruton Parish. He must have, at that time, been an elderly man. Apparently he died about 1693, for his widow, Sarah Sebrell, in the book which covers the years from 1690 to 1694, petitions the court for a Committee of Administration for the estate of her late husband, Nicholas Sebrell.

Contemporaneous with Nicholas was Anthony Sebrell, who lived in Hampton Parish, York County, in 1695, in which year he leaves a legacy of fifty pounds sterling to Thomas and Mary Wade, which indicates that he had no children of his own. Anthony and Nicholas were probably brothers. The next figure on record is that of Matthew Sebrell, whose will was probated in 1721. In



Very truly Yours.  
Jas. E. Sebrell.



his will he mentions his sisters, Susannah and Sarah, and his brother David. The next record we find of this family is of one of them who had evidently turned Quaker, for in a list of Quaker signers presented to the House of Burgesses in 1738, appealing for relief from payment of parish rates, appears Samuel Sebrell, and the statement is made in that petition that they were descendants of the early settlers. Later we come upon the figure of Nathaniel, in Surry County. In 1782 he was returned by the assessors as being the head of a family of ten and the owner of twelve slaves. In 1784 the assessors returned him as having nine in the family, which would indicate that he had lost one member either by death or marriage.

In the will of Elizabeth Stith, a woman of large estate, who died in Surry County on February 24, 1774, she names four persons as those whom she wishes to bear her to the grave. One of these four was her neighbor, Nathaniel Sebrell. From these little glimpses we gather that Nicholas Sebrell, the founder of the family in Virginia, was a man of good standing, and was probably rated in those early days as a gentleman—a title which meant much more then than it does now. Coming down the line, we see from these infrequent records that the good standing of the family was maintained.

A greatuncle of Mr. Sebrell's, Nicholas or David by name, was a member of the old Virginia House of Burgesses, and was therefore a contemporary, and perhaps a brother, of Nathaniel, who appears on the Surry records, during the Revolutionary period, as the principal man of the family in Surry. Mr. Sebrell's grandfather was James Sebrell, of Surry, afterward of Southampton County. William J. Sebrell, the father of the subject of this sketch, was the eldest son of James Sebrell. His brothers were James Henry Sebrell and Dr. Nicholas Monroe Sebrell. Dr. Nicholas M. Sebrell, who was an eminent physician, represented the people of Southampton County in the Legislature of Virginia. Coming along down the line, two sons of Mr. Sebrell, the late William James Sebrell and his brother, John Ney Sebrell, both (at different times) represented the county in the Legislature. Thus, in three generations, four members of this family have represented Southampton County in the General Assembly.

Mr. Sebrell's educational advantages were the best that the time in which he grew afforded. After being a student at Griggs-Brunswick Academy for three years, he took the full four-year course at Randolph-Macon College, graduating on June 2, 1853, with the degree of A. B., and two years later receiving the degree of A. M.

He cast his first vote for James Buchanan as President. His first work was as a school teacher at the head of the Male Academy at Newville, Sussex County, Virginia, for one year. He conducted the Sebrell Male Academy for twelve years. Four years he gave

to his State as a soldier in the Confederate Army, surrendering at Appomattox Court House as Sergeant Major of the Eighteenth Virginia Battalion of Heavy Artillery. His military record was without a flaw.

Returning home he took up his interrupted vocation of school teacher, and his life from that time to the present has been one of continued activity and usefulness. For thirteen years he served his county as treasurer, for two years he was a member of the House of Delegates of the General Assembly, and for three years he was Commissioner of Accounts for Southampton County. In 1904, when the People's Bank was organized at Courtland, he was made a director and tendered the position of cashier, which position he has filled up to the present.

Among other public services, he has served his town as Mayor for two years. He seems to belong to that small class which can always be depended upon to render any faithful service needed by the community.

His Masonic history is one of profound interest. He is believed to be the oldest District Grand Master in the State, having held that position for twenty-five years.

His Christian record is indeed truly remarkable. He has been a steward of the Methodist Church for fifty-seven years and Superintendent of the Sunday School for fifty-five years.

One of the positions in which he served, not previously mentioned, was that of school trustee. He is also affiliated with the Order of Odd Fellows, and for one year held the office of District Deputy Grand Master in that organization.

A most interesting incident in his career is in connection with his service in the Legislature, in 1887-1888, when he succeeded his eldest son, the late William James Sebrell.

On December 7, 1854, Mr. Sebrell was married in Southampton County to Miss Anne Maria Bell, who was born November 13, 1835, daughter of James and Mary Griffith (Butts) Bell. To them were born eight children, all of whom were reared, and all living except the eldest son, William James, who died in 1910, at the age of fifty-four.

William James Sebrell, like his father, was a graduate of Randolph-Macon College with the degree of A. M., built up a successful practice as a lawyer, representing his county in the Legislature, and was Commonwealth's Attorney at the time of his death. He was a man of high character and standing, and much lamented. He married Nettie Kindred, and left three daughters: Irma Drewry, Annie Bell and Grace Kindred Sebrell.

His next son, Thomas Edward Sebrell, is now in the insurance business at Harrisonburg. He married Ella Prince. They have four living children: Thomas Edwards, Jr., Clyde, Bessie and Russell, with two deceased.

The next son, Joseph Emmett Sebrell, is a physician, a gradu-

ate of Richmond Medical College. He married Elizabeth Cobb, and has children: Joseph Emmett, Jr., and Myrtle Sebrell.

The next son, Robert Ashby Sebrell, is a merchant and unmarried.

The next son, John Ney Sebrell, is a lawyer by profession, a graduate of the University of Virginia. He married Bessie Prince, and has two children: John Ney, Jr., and Prince Sebrell.

The youngest son, Charles Hall Sebrell, is a graduate in pharmacy of the Richmond Medical College, and is a drug merchant and unmarried.

The two daughters are Miss Lorena Florence Sebrell, educated at Petersburg Female College, and Principal of Courtland High School. The younger daughter, Mary Ula Sebrell, married J. Emmett Moyler, and has one son, James Edward Moyler.

Mr. Sebrell's preferred reading throughout life has been the Bible and biographical history of distinguished and worthy men. He believes that the way in which to best promote the interests of our nation lies along the road of the proper mental and moral training of the youth of the nation, and he has no other remedy to offer.

It would be hard to find a parallel to this veteran citizen who has served his country so faithfully, both in peace and war, and who, in his latter years, can look at such a line of descendants—all of whom are worthy and honored citizens of the communities in which they live.

## THOMAS SOMERVILLE SOUTHGATE

**T**HE career of this leading factor in all the worthy activities of a progressive and prosperous community illustrates what an American boy can make of life if willing to pay the price of unremitting industry and devotion to high standards of duty.

The Virginia line of Mr. Southgate's ancestors began with John Robert, one of three brothers who emigrated from Middlesex near Southgate, England, in 1780, and settled in King and Queen County, Virginia. Third in descent from this gentleman was Thomas Muse Southgate, father of the subject of this sketch. A distinguished officer in the naval service of the Confederate States, he married Mary Elizabeth Pollock, and of this union was born in Richmond, February 7, 1868, the present representative of the name.

The family having settled in Norfolk at the close of the war between the States, it was there the young Southgate received his early training. His attendance in school was brief for conditions that were then general in the South and the modest resources of his parents made it necessary that he should early become a breadwinner, and at the age of twelve, he was earning his own support. Later, unaided by teachers, he applied himself to the task of acquiring sufficient learning to equip a mind naturally bright to meet and fully answer the demands of a life crowded with important tasks.

From a modest beginning his progress was steadily onward and upward. Fidelity and industry were his watchwords. During the years of preparation for larger trusts, he never forfeited the confidence of an employer or changed a position except for one of greater responsibility and emolument. From 1880 to 1890 he served in various capacities with transportation companies, after which he was engaged for a brief period as salesman for a commercial establishment. His experiences up to this time were laying the foundations of that accurate acquaintance with the laws and movements of trade which was to stand the young merchant in such good stead when later he was to launch his own bark on the sea of commercial venture. But it was not until 1892 that Mr. Southgate inaugurated, with a capital stock of less than one hundred dollars, the enterprise which under his prudent but progressive management has grown to be among the foremost business institutions of the South. The parent house at Norfolk



J. H. Hauberg



maintains branch offices and warehouses in Wilmington, Charleston, Savannah, Jacksonville and Augusta, through which the immense volume of goods it handles finds a distribution co-extensive with the territory of the southern and southeastern States. The annual sales of the concern now aggregate several millions; its credit throughout the financial vicissitudes of twenty years past has stood unimpeached; and it is now rated as the leading house in its particular line in the Southern States. Such has been the product of a pecuniary investment apparently inadequate to the smallest undertaking, when backed by indomitable energy, sturdy honesty, and a clear perception of the essentials to permanent success in any path of human endeavor.

But diligent in business as Mr. Southgate has been he has at no time permitted material objects to monopolize his interest or his labors, though in addition to direction of the immediate affairs of T. S. Southgate & Co., Inc., he has been engaged in other pursuits calling for close attention and has been constantly serving on the directorates of several banks, including a large institution in the city of New York. But this enumeration leaves us only on the threshold of the activities with which his days have been crowded. He has contributed freely of his time and thought to the public service. A record of eight years in the city council, four years as President of that body and head of its financial department; First Vice-President for three years of the Southern Commercial Congress; five years assiduously and creditably devoted to the Jamestown Exposition, as Director of Exhibits; and other like employments testify to a public spirit not content with narrow and selfish ambitions. In 1913 he was appointed by Governor Mann to represent the State of Virginia on the American Commission for the Study of Rural Finance, under the supervision of the National Government, in fourteen countries of Europe. Discharging that mission at his own cost, he prepared and submitted an illuminating report on the subjects under investigation, and has since been honored with Vice-Presidency of the Commission.

There remains to be touched on another side of Mr. Southgate's character than that which pertains directly to his achievements in material matters, but one which perhaps accounts for and is certainly not inconsistent with the methods that have marked his business assiduities. From childhood, brought up in a domestic atmosphere of stalwart Christianity, he was imbued with the highest principles, and early in youth he took that part as a zealous worker for religious development and practical charity which has known no slackening of performance during the urgent cares of after years. Consistent in church membership, never absent nor laggard in good works, he lends his name and influence, and gives of his means to well-approved agencies for the advancement of spiritual and moral conditions, not confining his

sympathy to movements inspired by his own denomination. While Vice-President of the Laymen's organization of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and President of its Virginia division, an ardent supporter of the Sunday School, he has been for twenty years much more than nominally a director in two separate branches of the Young Men's Christian Association, and as a factor of helpfulness in other beneficial non-sectarian societies. Yet, with all these occupations, Mr. Southgate is not neglectful of social amenities and obligations, and is a member of the Virginia, the Borough, and Country clubs of Norfolk, and of the Atlantic Union, of London, England.

As to the personal attributes of the man, his manners are affable, his address is direct, his attention alert. His features and frame are delicate, yet his powers of sustained application are tremendous. His speeches and writings contain no suggestion of the fact that in all above the elements of learning he has been self-taught; for his frequent public addresses and contributions to the public journals exhibit a precision of thought and forceful grace of diction that leave no room for criticism. His style is methodical, bordering on the precise, but it is combined with a copiousness of vocabulary and talent for choosing exactly the right word to express his meaning, which render effective his use of both tongue and pen.

Mr. Southgate was married in October, 1891, to Nettie D. Norsworthy, who still presides over his happy home circle, and they have three children born in the order named: Nettie Virginia, Herbert Somerville, and Mary Portlock. Their christening presents the nomenclature of several strains of the best colonial stock of the Old Dominion.

It is a notable accomplishment to have wrung from adverse circumstances, as Mr. Southgate has done, all the more precious forces of human fortune, and to have accomplished this with fidelity to high ideals of individual and civic duty. He regards the measure of success which he has attained as not beyond the reach of any young man of average capability of mind and body. "It is only," he says, "a question of the degree of sacrifice he is willing to make and of the service he is resolute to render."





B. W. GOODALE  
PRINTING & PUBLISHING

Yours truly  
H.A. Hutchesson

## HERBERT FARRAR HUTCHESON

THE family name of Hutcheson appears on the records of past centuries in various forms.

"Hutcheson," "Hutchison," "Hutchason," "Hutchinson," "Hutcherson." In modern days, these have practically settled down to two forms—"Hutcheson" and "Hutchinson." Broadly speaking, "Hutcheson" is Scotch and "Hutchinson" is English.

A member of this family conspicuous for his high character and good citizenship is Herbert Farrar Hutcheson, the present County Clerk of Mecklenburg County, Virginia. Mr. Hutcheson was born in Mecklenburg County on March 20, 1869, son of Joseph Collier and Ann Goode (Farrar) Hutcheson. In both of his family lines he is descended from the earlier settlers of the State, and his family has been identified with Mecklenburg County for one hundred and fifty years. His grandfather was Joseph Hutcheson, who married Rebecca Neblett, of Lunenburg; and his great-grandfather was Charles Hutcheson, who came with his brother Peter from Caroline County to Mecklenburg in 1766. Peter Hutcheson, John Hutcheson, Charles Hutcheson and Richard Hutcheson, four brothers, settled in Mecklenburg County during the years 1766 to 1772. Peter came from Caroline County in the fall of 1766; John, who married Elizabeth Chiles, of Caroline County, came from Hanover in the fall of 1766. Charles purchased a tract of land in Mecklenburg County on Layton's Creek, too, in 1766, but remained in Caroline until 1768, when he removed to Louisa and lived until 1772, then removed to his Layton's Creek estate in Mecklenburg County, where he lived until his death in 1807. He was the oldest person in his community at the time of his death. At the time he settled in Mecklenburg County he also owned a tract of land on the Dan River in Halifax and one on Horse Pen Creek in Charlotte County. He married — Collier. The sons were Collier (the progenitor of the present Hutcheson family, of Charlotte County), John, who was never married, and Joseph. Joseph Hutcheson married, first, Rebecca Neblett, of Lunenburg County, daughter of Sterling Neblett, Sr., and, second, Mary Valentine, of Richmond City.

By the Neblett wife there were three sons and five daughters. James N., the oldest, died in Mississipie territory in 1833, having never married. Charles Sterling Hutcheson was the father of Captain Jos. C. and Captain John William Hutcheson, of Texas.

He represented Mecklenburg County in the House of Delegates in the late forties and early fifties, and was presiding justice of the county for many years under the old court system. He was also one of the trustees for Randolph-Macon College before it was moved from Boydton to Ashland.

Joseph Collier Hutcheson was a prominent man in the county, being one of the largest landowners and a farmer. He never held any office except that of justice of the peace. In 1855 he was nominated by his party for the House of Delegates, but was defeated at the general election. He had six sons and one daughter, viz: James Nathaniel, Lula Rebecca, Charles Samuel, Sterling Neblett, Joseph Emmett, Herbert Farrar and Conway Goode. James N. Hutcheson was the first Democrat to be elected to office in the county after the reconstruction period, having been elected to the House of Delegates in 1889. He also served in the State Senate from the Twenty-fifth District, being elected in 1901. He served as chairman of the County Democratic Committee for several terms. He died in 1909.

Charles S., the second son, served twenty years as a member of the Board of Supervisors of the county and as chairman of the Board for the past ten years.

Sterling N. is a prominent merchant and farmer of the county, having served twenty-three years as postmaster of Baskerville.

By the Valentine wife Joseph Hutcheson had one son and three daughters. The son, John Valentine, enlisted in the Boydton Cavalry as a private and was killed in battle early in the war.

In the opinion of the elder members of Mr. Hutcheson's family, they are descended from brothers, William and Captain Robert Hutcheson, who came to Virginia in the thirties of the seventeenth century. It is fairly evident that Captain Robert Hutcheson was the great-grandfather of Charles Hutcheson, who was the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch.

In 1623 we find that William Hutcheson represented Warrosqueake in the House of Burgesses; and from 1641 to 1647 we find that Captain Robert Hutcheson represented James City in the House of Burgesses. Robert Hutcheson seems at first to have confined himself to the extreme eastern section of the State, but later both he and William gradually worked their way up toward the Northern Neck. Both of them through life kept on good terms with the strenuous old Governor, Sir William Berkeley, who, whatever his hatred to his enemies, was always loyal to his friends.

The first land grant to Robert Hutcheson was in 1638, consisting of two hundred acres in James City County. This was followed by numerous other grants, running up as late as 1668, covering lands in James City, Accomac, Lancaster and Westmoreland counties. The later generations of this family appear to have concentrated in Caroline and Spotsylvania, and on the rec-

ords of that section are the names of a large number of Hutchesons in a great variety of transactions, wills, deeds and leases. The family was represented in Caroline County in the early years of the eighteenth century. Some members of it were certainly in Spotsylvania as early as 1736, for we find in that year that William Hutcheson was a witness to the deed of Roderick Price. Among the names appearing on the records between 1730 and 1788, in these counties, are: Archibald, Charles, David, Elizabeth, George, Hannah, James, John, John, Jr., Margaret, Martha, Mary, Peggy, Phoebe, Robert, Robert Beverley, Ruth, Thomas, William, William, Jr., and Peter. They were well represented in all the colonial wars. Thomas, of Caroline, was a soldier in the French and Indian War from 1758 to 1760. William was in an Amelia County company at the same time. David was in Captain Posey's company, and appears later to have settled in Charlotte County. Robert was a sergeant in Captain Claiton's company, which was credited to Botetourt County. This company served at the reduction of Fort Pitt in 1758. William was in Captain Preston's company of Rangers. John was in an Augusta battalion. Jeremiah was a corporal and Benjamin a private in Fairfax Troop of Cavalry in 1756. William did not get enough of war at that time, so in 1774 he appears as an active participant in the Indian War which is known in history as Dunmore's War. In the Revolutionary struggle, ten soldiers are credited to the Hutchesons: James, of Powhatan; John, of Amelia; William, of Spotsylvania; then come Charles, John, Joseph, Reuben, Thomas, Walter and William, whose counties are not known.

In our own generation, Mr. Hutcheson's immediate family has furnished some splendidly patriotic men to our country. Captain John William Hutcheson, the son of his father's brother, C. S. Hutcheson, was a graduate of the University of Virginia and was practising law in Texas upon the outbreak of the Civil War. He raised a company at his own expense, marched to Virginia, participated in the great battles of the early part of the war, and was killed at the first battle of Cold Harbor. Captain J. W. Hutcheson's younger brother, Hon. Joseph Chappell Hutcheson, also a graduate of the University, entered the Confederate Army as a private in Company C, Twenty-First Virginia Regiment, served in the Valley under Stonewall Jackson, by his courage and fidelity gained promotion, and when the army was surrendered by General Lee at Appomattox was Captain of Company E, Fourteenth Virginia Regiment. He moved to Texas, began the practise of law in Grimes County, thence moving to Houston. In 1874 he was a member of the Texas Legislature; in 1880, Chairman of the State Democratic Convention; in 1890, member of the Fifty-third and Fifty-fourth United States Congresses, declining re-election to a third term, and then settled down as the head of one of the leading law firms of the State. An able lawyer and a man of high

character, he combined the ability to think deeply with readiness of speech.

In the maternal line Mr. Hutcheson is descended from Nicholas Farrar, an eminent Londoner, born 1546, died 1620. Nicholas Farrar married Mary Wodenoth, of Cheshire. He was a member of the Virginia Company, and Mr. Hutcheson's maternal line has therefore been connected with Virginia from a period which antedates the first settlement of the colony. Nicholas Farrar had children: Susannah, who married John Collett; John, born 1590, died 1657, married Bathsheba —, and had a daughter Virginia. He served as Treasurer of the Virginia Company. The next son, Nicholas, born in 1593, also served as Treasurer of the Virginia Company, and was the best friend the colony had in England. Neither he nor his brother John ever visited Virginia, but Nicholas Farrar led the Liberal party in the Board of Trustees and did everything in his power to promote the interests of the infant colony. He was a man of profoundly religious views and prominent as a member of Parliament. After the Virginia Company was dissolved, tiring of public life, he gathered together a majority of his family and settled in Huntingdonshire, where he conducted what might be called a Protestant monastery, the members giving up their lives to good works. There is some doubt about one child of Nicholas, the merchant. In one place his name is given as Richard, and in another as Erasmus; but there is no doubt about the one who came to Virginia. This was William, a barrister at law, who came to Virginia probably in 1618. Certainly he was there in 1621 and was then a man about thirty. From 1627 to 1633 he was a member of council, and served as justice for Charles City and Henrico. He died there on or before the year 1637, leaving two sons, William and John, both of whom became very prominent men in the colony, both serving terms in the House of Burgesses, John rising to be a Lieutenant-Colonel in the militia forces; both were men of great public spirit. William Farrar patented two thousand acres of land in Henrico, which naturally passed to his sons. This tract was situated in a neck of land some twelve or fifteen miles below Richmond, and came to be known as Farrar's Island. He was succeeded by his son, William Farrar, as the head of the family, and the grants of land to the original patentee and his successors, between 1637 and 1722, aggregated some thirty-five hundred acres in Henrico County. The history of this family has been worked out at great length in volumes 1, 3, 7, 8, 9 and 10 of the Virginia Historical Magazine, where those interested may trace it through the generations.

In the old French and Indian War William Farrar was a sergeant in 1758, credited to a Lunenburg battalion; Abel was a lieutenant in the Chesterfield Militia in 1760. In the Revolutionary War appear the names of Stephen, William, Barret,

Benjamin, James, John, Micajah, Robert, Thornton Fields and William Farrar.

Bishop Meade falls into error in classing the Farrars as a Huguenot family, which is very natural in view of the fact that the name was originally French and was spelled "Ferrar" or "Ferrars," and John Ferrar was the deputy dealing with the Government in behalf of the Huguenot settlement which it was proposed to make in 1621. But this Huguenot, John Ferrar, was dead in 1623, leaving no descendants, so that it is from the Englishman, William Farrar, that the Virginia family came. William Farrar himself was descended from French ancestry a long time back, the family being settled at Hull, Yorkshire, originally. The Mecklenburg family was founded by George Farrar, who moved to Lunenburg before Mecklenburg County was cut off from it, and died there in 1772. As appears from an article in the Virginia Historical Magazine, he was in the seventh generation from Nicholas Farrar, the London merchant. As he was the great-great-grandfather of Mr. Hutcheson, that places the latter in the eleventh generation from Nicholas Farrar. Descendants of this family are now scattered from Virginia to Texas, and in our own day, Edgar Farrar, of New Orleans, is one of the most eminent lawyers in the United States.

The maternal grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Samuel Farrar, and grandmother, Lucy Hudson, a sister of Dr. John R. Hudson, a noted surgeon and iron manufacturer of Nashville, Tennessee. Their mother was Nancy Goode, of Bedford County, Virginia. One of his mother's brothers, Samuel Goode Farrar, was High Sheriff of the county for a number of years and was afterwards County Treasurer; another brother, Richard P., served as Commissioner of the Revenue for several terms. Two other brothers, Joseph D. and James T., were soldiers in the Civil War. His mother's father was named Samuel. His father, John, was a son of George, the son of William, of Farrar's Island.

Herbert Farrar Hutcheson was educated in the public schools of his native county, a private school conducted by Dr. W. J. Carter, and Emory and Henry College. He has spent a very large part of his life in the public service—twelve years as justice of the peace, eight years as County Surveyor. He was a member of the House of Delegates for the regular terms of 1899, 1900 and the short session of 1901. Since 1905 he has held his present position as County Clerk. Mr. Hutcheson may also be termed a practical agriculturist, for he engages in agriculture to a very large extent, being the proprietor of a large Roanoke River plantation and several other farms. He is now in his third term as Chairman of the Democratic County Committee, and in his second term as a member of the Democratic State Central Committee. In fraternal circles he is affiliated with the Masonic Blue Lodge at Boydton and the Halifax Royal Arch Chapter at South Boston.

Mr. Hutcheson was married on October 25, 1893, to Mary Hutcheson Young, of one of the oldest and most prominent families of south side Virginia, born in Mecklenburg County on September 30, 1872, daughter of John Wesley and Alice Neblett (Love) Young. They have a splendid family of seven sons and one daughter. The oldest child, Charles Sterling Hutcheson, is now a student at William and Mary College. The other children are John Young Hutcheson, Herbert Farrar Hutcheson, Jr., Nathaniel Goode Hutcheson, William Childs Hutcheson, Joseph Collier Hutcheson, Mildred Alice Hutcheson and James Love Hutcheson.

Mr. Hutcheson's high personal standing is shown by the official positions which he has held and is holding. He is possessed of the qualities of personal magnetism, a high degree of courtesy and kindness of spirit. His people have been serving Virginia for ten generations, and he is doing his duty, in his day, to the Old Dominion with the same fidelity which has characterized the preceding generations.

The Farrar coat of arms is as follows:

"Argent, on a bend sable, three horseshoes of the field.

"Crest: A horseshoe sable between two wings argent.

"Motto: Ferre va ferme."

The Hutcheson coat of arms is thus described by Burke, the British authority:

"Argent three darts pileways, barbs in base, azure; on a chief of the last a boar's head couped or.

"Crest: An arm in armour, throwing a dart, all proper.

"Motto: Sursum."





Chas. M. Perrow

## CHARLES MATTHEW PERROW

**A**TRUE type of a very ancient family is Charles M. Perrow, of Lynchburg, Virginia, now Vice-President of the Perrow-Evans Hardware Company, and one of the aggressive business men of the enterprising city of Lynchburg, Virginia.

He was born in Marysville, Campbell County, Virginia, on April 29, 1867, son of Dr. Ferdinand Anderson and Catherine Mitchell (Payne) Perrow. His father was a physician in active practice, who graduated from the University of Virginia, the University of Pennsylvania and the College of Physicians and Surgeons in Baltimore, Maryland. He stood at the head of his classes at college and of his profession.

After passing through the public schools of his native city and a course at Rutherford College, North Carolina, Mr. Perrow entered upon active work as a civil engineer. He was successful in his profession, rising to be assistant to the chief engineer when the Lynchburg and Durham Railway was built, and being in charge of the active construction work. He also became interested in mercantile pursuits, and is now recognized as a leader among the younger business men of Lynchburg. The company of which he is Vice-President is doing a large and flourishing business. He is a fraternity man, being affiliated with the Masons and the Elks.

Mr. Perrow was married at St. Matthews, South Carolina, on November 1, 1905, to Miss Mary Jane Holman, daughter of Dr. M. K. and Emma Holman. Of this marriage there is one daughter, Catherine Mitchell Perrow, born September 23, 1906, in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Doctor Perrow keeps in touch with all the live issues of the day. Not an active politician, his convictions upon political questions have allied him with the Democratic party.

The family name of Perrow originated in Normandy, France, nearly one thousand years ago, and the tribal stock was Norse, being of that Scandinavian blood which, under Rollo, conquered Normandy and in due time became Norman-French.

The name was then, and now, in France, spelled Perrott, but pronounced Perrow. In 1066 Sir Richard Perrott, who was a descendant of William the Conqueror, followed him in his conquest of England, and founded a family which is yet fairly numerous in England under the various forms of "Perrott," "Perrot" and "Perreau." One of the descendants of the old Norman Baron,

Sir John Perrott, was made Deputy Governor of Ireland and later, under Queen Elizabeth, served as a Privy Councillor until he quarreled with the Queen.

This name, like a majority of our family names, has several spellings, all, however, pronounced the same. We find among these spellings "Perrot," "Perreau," "Perroult," "Pero" and "Perrow."

In the earlier settlement of Virginia there appear to have been two distinct branches of the family—one founded by Richard Perrott, who came to Virginia in the first half of the seventeenth century, settled first in Jamestown, and later in Middlesex or Lancaster counties. He was a prominent vestryman in the old Christ Church Parish of these counties. Bishop Meade, in his Memoirs, spells this name both "Perrott" and "Perrow." This first comer was apparently of French origin, for when the Virginia House of Burgesses passed a naturalization bill, the Perrots, in common with all the French Huguenots in Virginia, were duly naturalized in 1661. Some of them adhered to the old spelling for more than a hundred years, for as late as 1783, Nicholas Perrott was a resident of Nansemond County. The old Christ Church Parish register in Middlesex County gives the names of over twenty of these Perrots, born, baptized, married and died.

The Perrows (to accept the modern form of the name) always stood well in the country, were usually planters, owning lands and slaves, serving as vestrymen of their parish, magistrates, and in all respects comporting themselves as good citizens.

The second family was founded by Daniel Perreau, who came to America in 1700 and settled at Manakin Town, located on the James River, in Powhatan County. He had two sons, Charles, born in 1728, and Etienne, born in 1735. In 1783 Daniel Perrow appears upon the records as a resident of Amherst County (later Campbell). He had come from Slate River in Buckingham County, or from Manakin Town. This Daniel was undoubtedly the son either of Charles or of Etienne; and Michael Perrow, Captain of the United States Army during the Revolutionary War, was probably his brother. Daniel Perrow had a son, Stephen, who had a son, Ferdinand Anderson Perrow, who was the father of Charles M. Perrow, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Perrow's maternal line is of equal interest with the paternal side of the family.

The family name of Payne has been traced back to one of the followers of Rollo, who refused to become a Christian when the rest of his countrymen accepted that faith, and became known as Paganel, or the pagan. From this Paganel are descended families in Great Britain under the surnames of Pagan, Pannell, Pennell and Payne. Some time after the Norman conquest, one branch of the descendants of the Pagan took the name of Paens, and

Hugh de Paens was one of the famous leaders in the Crusades of the Middle Ages. By the year 1270 the present form of Payne had become an established name.

In the year 1737 three Payne brothers lived in Bedfordshire, England. These were Sir William, George and Robert Payne. Obtaining land grants from King George II, the two younger brothers, George and Robert, emigrated to Virginia. George Payne's land grants lay in what are now Goochland, Buckingham, Bedfordshire and Campbell Counties and on the Dan River in the southern part of Virginia and northern part of North Carolina.

George Payne's eldest son, Colonel John Payne Whitehall, by the law of primogeniture, inherited the family seat of Whitehall, in Goochland County, and a large fortune in personal property. Dolly Payne, famous in history as Dolly Madison, wife of President James Madison, was a cousin to Colonel John Payne, and was one of the few women conspicuous enough in American life to be a figure in history. Colonel John Payne was twice married. His second wife was Mrs. Chichester (neé Jane Smith). She was the widow of an Englishman of rank and wealth. Of this marriage five children were born. Third of these five children was Philip Payne, who married Elizabeth Dandridge, a granddaughter of Governor Alexander Spottiswood, a direct descendant of the Scottish Earl of Wigton, and a sister of Dorothea Dandridge, who was Patrick Henry's second wife. Philip Payne was a man of great wealth. His home was at Marysville, Campbell County, Virginia. One of his sons, Philip M. Payne, was the father of Catherine Mitchell Payne, who was the mother of Charles M. Perrow. For many years Colonel John Payne, here referred to, represented Goochland County in the House of Burgesses.

From this brief record it will be seen that in both the maternal and paternal lines, Mr. Perrow is descended from the earliest settlers of Virginia.

There are in the English branches of this family a dozen or more coats of arms, one of which claims to have been used by the original family in Brittany. The majority of these carry the spears, among other things, upon the shield.

There settled in Pennsylvania in the earlier years of the eighteenth century, Jacques Perrott, who brought with him the French coat of arms, which is thus described:

Quarterly, per fesse dancettee, first and fourth or, a mascle azure; second and third azure, a mascle or.

Crest: A hen on a nest of eggs proper.

Motto: Fama proclamat honorem.

## MARTIN HOUSTON

**F**EW family names have been writ more large upon the pages of our national history than that of the Scotch-descended family of Houston, or, as it is frequently spelled in Scotland, "Houstoun." To Sam Houston, soldier and statesman, liberator of Texas, and sterling patriot, the United States is more largely indebted than to any other man or set of men for that splendid territory which now constitutes the Empire State of Texas. General Sam Houston was a member of the family which has been identified with Virginia for one hundred and seventy-five years, and with Tennessee for a somewhat shorter period. But further south, in the State of Georgia, there was another branch of this same family, also conspicuous for achievement in the early part of our history. This family was founded by Sir Patrick Houston, a Scotchman who came over with Oglethorpe about 1733, and he was one of the sturdiest of the struggling band of colonists who laid the foundations of the new commonwealth. His son, John, born in Georgia in 1744, a man of learning and an eminent lawyer, was a leader of the patriots in 1775; and would have been a signer of the Declaration of Independence but for the fact that he was called suddenly home to counteract the machinations of the Rev. Mr. Zubly, who was trying to throw Georgia into the scale on the British side of the question. John Houston was twice Governor of Georgia—first in 1778 and secondly in 1784. A man of high character and greatly esteemed, his memory has been preserved in Georgia in Houston County.

The Virginia family, from which the extensive Houston family of the United States is chiefly descended, was founded by John Houston, born in the North of Ireland in 1690. He married a Cunningham, also of Scotch extraction; and he, with his mother (widow of John Houston, of Ireland), his wife and his six children, came to Pennsylvania about 1735, moving thence some ten years later to Rockbridge County, Virginia, where he settled on a tract of land known as Burden's land. This peculiar name was given because the land was a grant to one Burden, who was under compulsion to secure a certain number of immigrants in a given time in order to hold his title, and who disposed of the land at the rate of twenty-five dollars per hundred acres.

The Houstons have been known in Scotland for many centuries. It is said, indeed, that the family is of Celtic origin, and



*Yours truly*  
*Martin Houston*



Scottish authorities state that it was a sept of the great Clan MacDonald. This may have been true in the beginning, but it is certain that, within the later centuries, the family was settled at Cotrioch, in the County of Wigtoun, and at Calderhall, in the County of Mid-Lothian. They were heritable baillies and justiciaries of the barony of Busbie, in the County of Wigtoun. The present representative of the family in Great Britain is Sir George Lauderdale Houstoun-Boswall. He is a grandson of General Sir William Houston, a British officer, who died in 1842. His son, on his marriage to Euphemia Boswall, added the surname of Boswall to his own. During the civil war of the seventeenth century, and the subsequent religious troubles, a large number of Scotch Presbyterians migrated to the North of Ireland, and to their industry and thrift is due the splendid city of Belfast and the prosperity of the Northern Province of Ulster. In 1689 these Scotch Presbyterians were the backbone of the splendid defense of Londonderry, which gave William of Orange time to formulate his plans, mobilize his army, and finally overthrow the armies of James II and establish firmly his claim to the British throne. From this Province of Ulster there have come to the United States a breed that we know as Scotch-Irish; and in the early days of our country they were the most enterprising of our pioneers. Among these was John Houston, above referred to, who through his four sons and two daughters founded a family which, from Virginia to Texas, has illustrated the highest qualities of good citizenship. To this family belongs Martin Houston, of Chilhowie, Smythe County, Virginia, who was born in the county where he now lives, on March 24, 1842, son of Matthew and Levisa (McGinnis) Houston. Matthew Houston was a farmer and tanner by occupation.

Martin Houston, the subject of this sketch, was the fifth in order of the nine children of his parents. His father, Matthew, was the son of John Houston by his second wife, Elizabeth Jones, and was the thirteenth in order of the fourteen children born of the two marriages of John Houston. Matthew Houston was born on March 6, 1816, and died March 10, 1886. John Houston, his father, was the child of Samuel Houston, who was the son of John Houston, of the Province of Ulster, Ireland, and who in all likelihood was himself an immigrant from Scotland to Ireland, or, if not, was certainly the son of the original immigrant, because the great Scotch immigration to Ireland was between 1640 and 1670.

There is perhaps in all our history no family which has shown more force of character and more ability in surmounting disadvantages than this Houston family. The subject of this sketch is an illustration. In his boyhood there were no public schools. What were known as "old field schools" were the principal source of education in his section, and his educational advantages were limited to these schools—out of which, nevertheless, have

come many of our illustrious men. He had not arrived at manhood when the Civil War broke out. In April, 1861, then a little past nineteen, he moved to Tennessee, and from that State entered the Confederate Army, in which he served as a private in Company C, Ninth Tennessee Cavalry, during the war.

Immediately after the war, he moved to Limestone County, Alabama, where he remained five years and then returned to Giles County, Tennessee, where he remained until 1902. His principal occupation was that of farmer and dealer in live stock. But his capacity for business enabled him to carry forward other interests, and so he became one of the early developers of the phosphate lands in Maury and Giles Counties, Tennessee, an industry which has grown into an immense business and has contributed very largely to the welfare of the country by furnishing the farmers with one of their most valuable fertilizers. He was also interested to some extent in the real estate and insurance business. In 1902 he returned to his native county, since which time he has been engaged exclusively in farming and stock raising, though he gives some attention to the interests of a bank, of which he is a director.

In the history of the Houston family written by the Rev. Dr. Samuel Rutherford Houston, it is stated with some pride that the members of this family, many of whom were engaged in farming and stock-raising, were notable for the high quality of the stock which they shipped out; and it cannot be doubted that Martin Houston is living up to the high character which this family has made during its generations in southwestern Virginia.

Mr. Houston is a Democrat in his political faith, and has served as one of the three supervisors of his county, under appointment by the circuit judge. In fraternal circles he is a member of the Masonic Lodge at Chilhowie.

Mr. Houston was married in Ashe County, North Carolina, in 1860, to Kerenhappuch Buchanan, a native of Platte County, Missouri, daughter of John and Malinda (Jones) Buchanan. Mr. and Mrs. Houston have two living children. A son, Robert M. Houston, now a deputy county clerk at Nashville, Tennessee, married a Mrs. Wagoner, and they have one daughter: Katie B. Houston. The daughter, Mary Florence Houston, married W. J. Daly, and they have one son: William Houston Daly. Mrs. Daly and her family live at home with her father.

It is interesting right here to note the persistence of the Scotch-Irish blood in the generations of this family. Mrs. Houston's father was of Scotch descent, and his mother of Irish. His wife is descended from the great Scottish clan of Buchanan, which had not less than fifty-four septs—or distinct families—from which clan was descended President McKinley, President Buchanan and probably the famous Confederate General Ewell.

Our space will not permit reference to the many splendid

descendants of John Houston. They have been distinguished as soldiers, as churchmen, as statesmen, as jurists, and always as earnest patriots and the Houston family history sets forth with much modesty the useful lives of many of these splendid men.

Martin Houston has now passed the allotted three score and ten of man. He has lived a long and useful life; and now enjoys the respect, the confidence and the esteem of the people whom he has served with fidelity, both in peace and war.

The Houston coat of arms is thus described by Burke, the English authority:

"Or, a chevron chequy, sable and argent between three martlets of the second.

"Crest: A sandglass winged proper.

"Supporters (borne by the family in right of their being ancient hereditary Barons of Scotland): On either side a greyhound proper collared and chained, or.

"Motto (over the crest): In time."

## HENRY LOUIS SMITH

**H**ENRY LOUIS SMITH, LL.D., President of Washington and Lee University, Lexington, Virginia, was born at Greensboro, North Carolina, July 30, 1859, and is a member of a family that is distinguished in the ecclesiastical, educational and literary life of the South. His father was the Reverend Jacob Henry Smith, D. D., a prominent Presbyterian minister of Virginia and North Carolina, and his mother was Mary Kelly Watson, daughter of Judge Egbert R. Watson, of Charlottesville, Virginia, who was one of the ablest lawyers of his time and commonwealth.

In the paternal line Dr. Smith comes of a Germanic stock. His immigrant great-grandfather, who bore the same name of Henry Louis Smith, settled first in western Pennsylvania, and moved thence to what is now West Virginia, and later to the Shenandoah Valley, at the southern end of which is the historic Scotch-Irish town of Lexington. There Dr. Smith's father, the Rev. Jacob Henry Smith, was born.

In his maternal line Dr. Smith comes from distinguished ancestry in Piedmont, Virginia. His maternal great-grandfather, Kelly, was an associate and close friend of President Jefferson. His maternal grandfather, Judge Egbert R. Watson, one of the leaders of the bar of Charlottesville and Albemarle County, at a time when that bar was pre-eminent for talent and distinction in Virginia, was an inmate of President James Monroe's household in his earlier years, and stood almost in the relation to the President of an adopted son. Judge Egbert R. Watson's legal and judicial career may well be said to have adorned the annals of the Commonwealth, and he ranked easily in the forefront of his profession with his local compeers, William J. Robertson, Shelton F. Leake, R. T. W. Duke, Stephen O. Southall, and other notable lawyers of Charlottesville in his day and generation. A brother of Judge Egbert R. Watson, who achieved an equally wide distinction in another field was Judge William Watson, of Mississippi, who was at one time a member of the cabinet of President Davis in the war between the States.

Prior to the birth of Dr. Smith, his parents moved from Charlottesville, where his father had been pastor of the Presbyterian Church, to Greensboro, North Carolina; and it was in this section that Dr. Smith was born and grew up, and lived to the time that he became President of Washington and Lee University.



Sincerely Yours,  
Henry Louis Smith



Dr. Smith's boyhood was not unlike that of many healthy, sound-minded, vigorous boys. He went through the public schools of Greensboro, including the city High School. At this period he took a strong interest in outdoor sports, and was equally at home in baseball, swimming, fishing, camping, canoeing, and the like. With his three brothers, two younger and one older than himself, he lived much in the woods and open air.

In September, 1877, he entered Davidson College, North Carolina. He was then just a little past eighteen, with a well-trained mind and a vigorous, alert and healthy body, and was well fitted to pursue an industrious course of study. He took the full college courses in "the humanities," specializing in Greek and mathematics. At the same time he continued his physical activities, playing shortstop on the college baseball team, organizing and participating in the healthy winter sport of a skating club, and taking part in the boxing matches and other college athletics of the time. This judicious combination of mental and physical exercise bore its legitimate fruits; and his studies, pursued with equal ardor and interest, brought him the gold medals of the college in Greek, Mathematics, and the English Essay. He concluded a four-year course of judicious and successful work, indoors and out, by graduating *maxima cum laude* in 1881, with the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

In the Autumn of 1881 he became principal of the classical academy at Selma, North Carolina, having determined to make the noble pursuit of teaching his profession. He remained in this position from 1881 to 1886, laying the broad foundation of his subsequent achievement, and devoting to his work that earnestness and sincerity of purpose which are among his most notable characteristics. When his school at Selma opened in 1881, he first gathered about him twenty-two pupils of the immediate neighborhood in a spare room of the local Masonic Hall. When he gave up the school in 1886 it had one hundred pupils from all sections of the county, and a modern and well-equipped school building with ample play grounds.

In 1886 he left Selma upon a call to the chair of Physics and Geology in Davidson College, North Carolina. The notification of his election having come to him in advance of the date upon which his duties would begin, with characteristic energy and determination, he immediately entered the University of Virginia for graduate work in the subjects of his new chair. During the session of 1886-1887 he won the orator's medal of the University Temperance Debating Union at the University; and in 1887 he entered upon the duties of his professorship in Davidson College. In 1890 he secured leave of absence from his college for one year and returned to the University of Virginia for the session of 1890-1891. During this session he won the orator's medal of the Jefferson Literary Society, a notable University honor, and was Presi-

dent of the University Young Men's Christian Association. At the close of the session in 1891 he received from the University its degree of Doctor of Philosophy, based upon his studies and accomplishments in physics and geology; and in the Autumn following he returned to Davidson to again take up the work of his chair.

In the discharge of the duties of his position at Davidson, and in his enthusiastic exhibition of interest in the larger affairs of life in his State, Dr. Smith soon began to attract notable attention, and he became especially popular as a lecturer in the varied fields of education, religion and science. During the years 1895 to 1897, his reputation as platform demonstrator and lecturer was yet further enhanced by his investigation of the then recently discovered X-ray by Roentgen; and in this field Dr. Smith made the first photographs ever taken in the South.

Such have been his energies and aspirations throughout his career, that the times which for most men are holidays, have been by him utilized no less as periods for work; and during the summers of 1893 and 1894 he pursued his studies and researches still further in the laboratories of Cornell and Harvard. In 1895 he toured Europe on a bicycle, thus coming in contact with all sorts and conditions of men, and enlarging his stock of varied knowledge that constitutes so significant a part of his equipment as educator and man of affairs.

In 1896 his work at Davidson and in the State was recognized by his election to the office of Vice-President of the college; and in 1901 he was chosen by the trustees to be its President.

Davidson, like many other of the most effective colleges of the country, is denominational. At the date of Dr. Smith's election to the Presidency, it was one of the smaller, though none the less efficient, of the Presbyterian Colleges in the South. In 1901 it had one hundred and twenty-two students. Under the capable and active direction of its new President it began at once to increase both in numbers and efficiency. Its entrance requirements were raised and the fourteen units standard established. Its equipment was enlarged and its endowment increased; and when in 1912 he left it to become President of Washington and Lee University, its number of students was three hundred and forty, its general endowment and equipment had been doubled, the amount of money collected from its students had been trebled, and it had taken a recognized place among the best and strongest institutions of its kind in the country, drawing its patronage from the entire South.

In 1911 Dr. George H. Denny, who had been for years President of Washington and Lee University, resigned his position: and the trustees of that institution were confronted with the difficult task of choosing his successor. After a long, deliberate and mature consideration by them of many of the most prominent

educators of America, their unanimous choice finally settled upon Dr. Smith, and the office was formally tendered him. He took two months to reach a decision; and concluding that a larger field for more effective work was offered him in this new position, he accepted it, over the protests of the faculty, the trustees and the alumni of Davidson, and of hundreds of friends of the college in North Carolina and the South.

He entered the Presidency of Washington and Lee July 1, 1912, and his formal inauguration at a later date was attended by the representatives of the leading universities and colleges of America, and was distinguished by ceremonial circumstances of a character that marked no less the distinction of the new President than the prominent position of the institution itself in the educational world of the country.

Doctor Smith's successful incumbency of the position up to this time (1914), no less than his distinguished career in the past, guarantee his future successful administration of the University, and emphasize the wisdom of the trustees in his election.

Among the many prominent positions held by Dr. Smith have been the Presidency of the North Carolina Teachers' Assembly and membership in the North Carolina Literary and Historical Association, the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the National Society of Broader Education, and other similar organizations. He is a member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, and is affiliated with the Virginia Gamma Chapter of Washington and Lee University. In 1906 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from the University of North Carolina.

In religion Dr. Smith adheres to the church of which his father and several of his near relatives have been ministers, and of which he, himself, has been for many years a ruling elder. In politics his affiliation is with the Democratic party, but he has never been a partisan, and has never sought or held political office. In business he has shown a marked capacity for successful initiative and management. During his residence at Davidson he was for many years a director of the Linden Cotton Mills at that place, serving for a time as President of the corporation. Of recent years he has been actively interested in the scientific conduct of orchards, and in fruit growing. His Brushmont Orchard, of several thousand trees, in Alexander County, North Carolina, among the foothills of the Blue Ridge, has not only won national prizes and wide reputation for its owner, but has become a most effective object lesson to the whole fruit-growing section surrounding it. Doctor Smith's success as a business administrator and man of affairs during his residence at Davidson brought him many flattering offers to enter the arena of business, with a promised pecuniary compensation far beyond anything the field of education might offer. But his high idealism and his sense of ability to serve his country more effectively in the fields of education and science, have forbidden the allurements of mere money-making.

Doctor Smith was most happily married August 4, 1896, at Davidson, North Carolina, to Julia Lorraine Dupuy, who was born in Amherst County, Virginia, December 20, 1873, and whose parents were John James Dupuy and his wife, Mary Baldwin Sampson.

John James Dupuy, the father of Mrs. Smith, came of illustrious Huguenot origin. He is a descendant of Bartholomew Dupuy and his wife, the Countess Susanne Lavillon, the immediate progenitors of the Dupuys of Virginia, whose romantic story of escape from France at the time of the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes, and subsequent coming to Virginia, is graphically narrated in the "Huguenot Emigration to Virginia," published in 1886 by the Virginia Historical Society. The children of the marriage of Dr. Henry Louis Smith and Julia Lorraine Dupuy are Jacob Henry, Helen Lorraine, Raymond Dupuy, Julia Dupuy, Louise Watson, Opie Norris and Francis Sampson.

Doctor Smith's own immediate family is in an unusual sense a remarkable one. His father was a distinguished Presbyterian minister; and all four of his brothers have illustrated in their lives the family qualities of piety, intellectual ability and a high order of scholarship. The eldest of these brothers, the late Dr. Samuel M. Smith, was one of the most powerful men in the Southern Presbyterian Church, a finished scholar and a preacher and orator of exceptional force. Another brother is Dr. Charles Alphonso Smith, the Edgar Allan Poe Professor of English in the University of Virginia, at one time Roosevelt Exchange Professor at the University of Berlin, perhaps the greatest living critical authority on the American short story, and one of the most distinguished English scholars and teachers of his time.

Still another brother, Rev. Egbert Watson Smith, D. D., was pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, of Greensboro, North Carolina, succeeding his father, until called to the Second Presbyterian Church, of Louisville, ten years ago, and from that pastorate to be Executive Secretary of Foreign Missions of the Southern Presbyterian Church, the most influential and responsible position in the denomination. He is the author of "The Creed of the Presbyterians," published ten or twelve years ago, and which has had a phenomenal and widely-distributed sale. Rev. Hay Watson Smith, the youngest of the five brothers, is pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church of Little Rock, Arkansas, which, under his leadership, has become the largest Presbyterian Church in the State.

In the younger generation, one of Dr. Smith's nephews, Reed Smith, is Professor of English in the University of South Carolina, and is exhibiting there those strong and vigorous qualities of intellect and purpose which have so characteristically marked the career of the older members of his family.

In conclusion it may be said that Dr. Smith is one of the

leaders in that new and progressive group of teachers which the later years have produced and developed in the South, whose spiritual and intellectual vision sees, beyond scholarship and learning and scientific acquirements, beyond the ordinary accomplishments of the learned professions, beyond theories and creeds and doctrines the larger horizon of life which bounds every duty owed by man to his fellow-man, and every opportunity for the advancement of the human race.

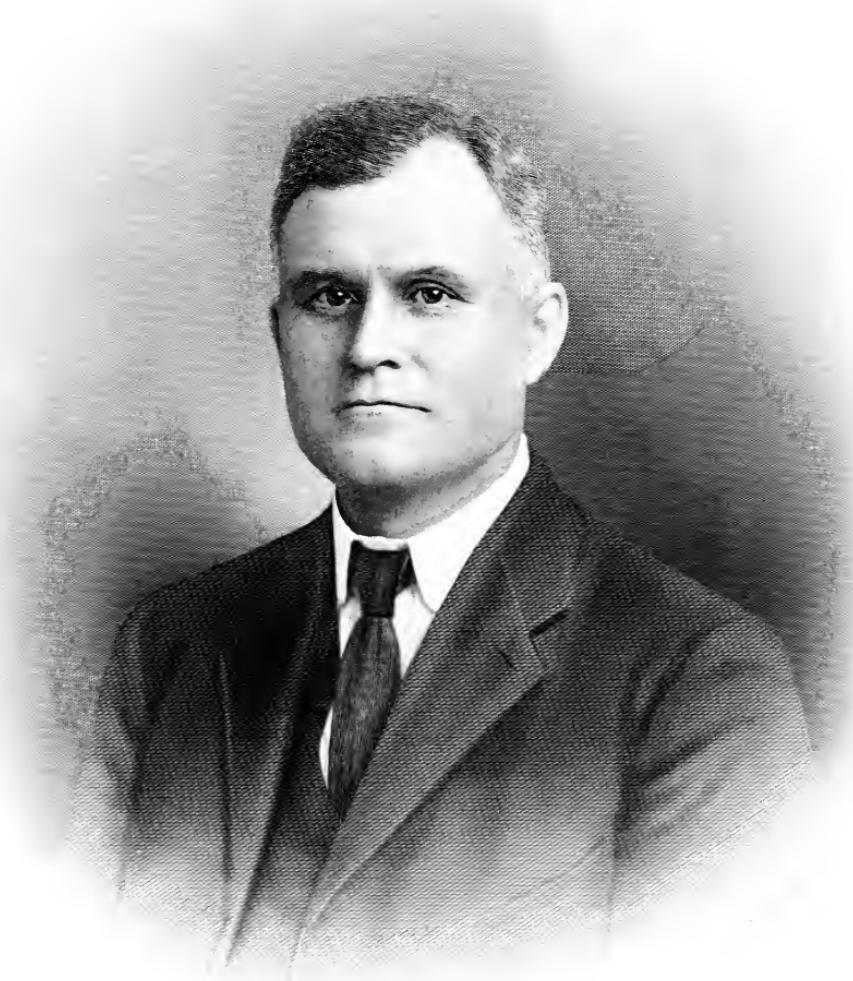
## WILLIAM WALLACE BIRD

WILLIAM WALLACE BIRD, of Lebanon, now one of the most prominent lawyers of his section, was born at King and Queen Court House, Virginia, son of William Beverley and Martha Catherine (Harwood) Bird.

Mr. Bird's education was of the most thorough and liberal character. After passing through local preparatory schools, he entered the Aberdeen Academy in his native county, then conducted by Col. J. C. Councill; and from that went to Richmond College. He entered the University of Virginia as a student in the Academic Department, in which he was successful in securing diplomas in Latin, Greek, Mathematics and Chemistry; in addition to which he took courses in logic and experimental physics. He afterward entered the Department of Law in the University of Maryland, from which he was graduated with the degree of Bachelor of Laws. Soon after his graduation, in October, 1893, he entered upon the practise of his profession at Lebanon, at which he has been diligently engaged from that time to the present, his practice covering the Circuit and Supreme Courts of Virginia and the United States Courts. In these twenty years of active labor he has built up a large and successful practice, to which he gives the greater part of his time, for the other interests with which he has become connected require a share of his attention. These interests cover grazing and farming, with some dealings in real estate, and he is also a stockholder of the First National Bank of Lebanon, in which he is a director.

Mr. Bird might be classed as a specialist, for he has devoted himself single-mindedly to his profession, allowing nothing to divert him from the main line. A Democrat in his politics and interested in public affairs, he has neither sought nor held office. He has not found time to specialize or become interested outside of his profession, except as above stated. Even in his reading he confines himself mostly to his law books and to publications that are of interest to a practicing lawyer.

He has not, as so many men do, become affiliated with a number of clubs and societies, which (in passing it may be said) generally take more time than they are worth. His only membership with any organized body is with the Methodist Church, South, which he serves in the capacity of a steward. He was married at Smithfield, Russell County, on December 15, 1896, to Sara Preston Lampkin, who was born at Clifton, Russell County, on May



Very truly Yours,  
W.A. Fins



20, 1872, daughter of John Taylor and Margaret Crockett (Carter) Lampkin. After a short married life of two years, Mrs. Bird passed away on December 16, 1898.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was Parmenas Bird, who though a mere lad served in the War of 1812 as a courier. He was the son of William Bird, who married his first cousin, Anna Bird. Parmenas Bird died prematurely from a sudden and violent illness, leaving his wife with several small children, of whom William Beverley was the eldest. Although little over twelve years old this lad assumed the responsibility of caring for his family. After completing his education in the local academy, of which Mr. Stubbs was principal, he embarked in business early in life and soon formed a partnership with the late Samuel Tunstall, of King and Queen County. From the beginning of his business life he was signally successful and early took rank among the foremost business men and citizens of his section. When the war came on he had amassed sufficient wealth to make him comparatively independent. On account of the effects of severe illness, from which he never entirely recovered, he was not allowed to enter the Confederate Army, and was obliged to submit to the ordeal of remaining at home during the war.

William Beverley Bird was an ardent Democrat. King and Queen was close as between Whigs and Democrats. When he had barely attained his majority he was picked by the leaders of his party as the strongest candidate they could put forward for the legislature. He had, however, an aversion to entering personally into politics, and steadfastly refused the nomination, a resolution which he consistently held throughout his life, although always manifesting a live interest in public affairs, and keeping himself well informed on political questions of importance.

No State in the Union is so rich in its family history as Virginia. The old colonial settlers were largely men of good blood in England—frequently younger sons of some education and a most adventurous spirit. Twelve years after the settlement at Jamestown (in 1607), they organized the first legislative assembly on the American Continent, known as the Virginia House of Burgesses, and the history of that body, from that time until the Revolutionary War, was the history of the most brilliant body of men that ever served any thinly settled colony. The names of a majority of them are written in our histories, and without these men American history would have been a very different story.

Probably no man in Virginia can trace his family line back through a more splendid lot of patriotic names than William W. Bird. In the line of his forebears appear such names as Roane, Harwood, Fauntleroy, Pendleton, Dinwiddie and Roy.

There were two main lines of the Bird family in Virginia—one, the Byrds of Westover, identified with the Henrico section; the other, the Birds of King and Queen, which is the line to which W. W. Bird belongs.

The Virginia House of Burgesses has been referred to. Between 1629 and 1775, the Roanes, Harwoods, Fauntleroys, Pendletons and Birds, a round dozen in number, contributed one hundred and sixty-seven years of service to the Virginia House of Burgesses. A few of these deserve special mention. The accepted founder of the Harwood family was Captain Thomas Harwood, who was the principal man in Warwick County in 1620. In 1629, he entered the House of Burgesses, in which he served unbrokenly for twenty-two years, and in 1648-49 was Speaker of the House. Major Humphrey Harwood represented Warwick from 1685 to 1692. William Harwood represented Warwick in 1714. Now we come to the one of longest service—another William Harwood entered the House of Burgesses in 1742, as member for Warwick, and served unbrokenly until 1775, in which year he was a member of the Virginia convention, and sat in that convention with Samuel Harwood, who represented Charles City, which fifty years prior to that had been represented in the House of Burgesses by Charles Harwood, Jr. William Roane was in the House of Burgesses from 1769 to 1774. William Bird represented King and Queen County from 1704 to 1714. Col. Moore Fauntleroy, one of the early settlers in Norfolk County, represented that county in the House of Burgesses from 1644 to 1650, then Lancaster from 1651 to 1656, and finally Rappahannock from 1658 to 1660. Col. Moore Fauntleroy, founder of the family of that name, was succeeded seventy-five years after his last legislative service by William Fauntleroy, undoubtedly a grandson, who represented Richmond County from 1736 to 1749.

Mr. Bird's mother, Martha Catherine Harwood, was the daughter of Captain Archibald Roane Harwood, a gallant officer of the War of 1812, who married Martha Catherine Fauntleroy, daughter of Samuel Griffin Fauntleroy, of Ring's Neck, afterwards known as Holly Hill, King and Queen County. Captain Archibald Roane Harwood served in both branches of the general assembly of Virginia, and late in life became the Democratic candidate for Congress against the celebrated R. M. T. Hunter, who was the Whig nominee. This was in the early forties of the last century. Mr. Edwin Upshur, who was an uncle by marriage of Captain Harwood, came out as an Independent Democratic candidate, which drew away a certain number of Democratic votes, and this gave Mr. Hunter the election by a narrow margin of seventeen votes over Captain Harwood. There is a very interesting tablet erected in memory of certain members of the Harwood family in King and Queen Court House. On this appears the name of Christopher Harwood, who died in 1744. Following him is his son, Captain William Harwood, born in 1734, died in 1773, who married Priscilla Pendleton. He is followed by his son, Major Christopher Harwood, who died in 1793, and who married Margaret Roane, of Newington, daughter of Col. Thomas Roane, member of

the Virginia convention of 1778-79. His son, Captain Archibald Roane Harwood, has already been referred to, and then comes Samuel Fauntleroy Harwood, of Newington, born in 1817, who married Betty Brockenbrough. His younger brother, Major Thomas M. Harwood, born in 1827, is the last named on this tablet. He was a gallant Confederate soldier, an eminent lawyer, who died in Gonzales, Texas, in 1900. His elder brother, Samuel, was a man of very high character, a masterful lawyer, served his people faithfully in the state senate, was a director of the Richmond, York River and Chesapeake R. R. Co., and was for more than a generation a vestryman in the Episcopal Church of his locality. Mr. Bird's paternal grandmother was Jane Wiley Beverley Corrie Roy, daughter of Captain Beverley Roy, one of the splendid soldiers of the Revolutionary War. He went away from home at the age of seventeen against the will of his people, began his career in 1777 as an ensign, served until the close of the war, ranking at the end as a captain, and is said to have been a charter member of the famous order of Cincinnati. Captain Roy was twice married; first to Annie Corrie, who in one place is said to have been a daughter of a wealthy London merchant, and in another place a Liverpool merchant—at all events she was an Englishwoman. She died in 1800, and he married in 1801 Janet Dickey Bird, who was a daughter of Robert Bird, of Poplar Grove. There were four children of Captain Roy's first marriage. Of his second marriage there were two sons: Dr. Beverley Roy and Dr. Dunbar Roy. Captain Beverley Roy, of the Revolution, was a son of Thomas and Judith (Beverley) Roy, of Port Royal, Virginia. Thomas Roy was the son of Wiley and Elizabeth (Dinwiddie) Roy. Wiley Roy's wife was a daughter of John Dinwiddie, brother of the colonial governor, Robert Dinwiddie, who was a Scotchman born, and returning to Great Britain, after serving for many years in Virginia, died there. John Dinwiddie married Sarah Fowke, daughter of Col. Gerard Fowke, whose wife was Sarah Mason, daughter of George Mason, of Gunston Hall, England, and a member of the British Parliament. This is the family to which George Mason, of Gunston Hall, Virginia, belonged, and many thoughtful men regard George Mason as the greatest mind ever produced on the American Continent, judging from the standpoint of the statesman.

It will be seen from these records how large a number of great Virginia names appear in the ancestral lines of W. W. Bird. The Harwood family in Virginia dates back to Thomas Harwood, who was the chief of Martin's Hundred, in Warwick County, in 1620. His long legislative record has been referred to, and he was Speaker of the House in 1648-49. In 1645, John Harwood came from England to Boston, Mass., and he used the identical coat of arms used by Thomas Harwood, of Virginia, which shows that they were of the same family. This coat of arms is described thus: "Argent, a chevron between three stags' heads cabossed sable."

Crest: A stag's head cabossed sable holding in its mouth an oak bough proper acorned or."

The Roy family can be traced back to 1637, when Peter and Henry Roy were residents of Isle of Wight County. In 1744 Thomas Roy settled at Port Royal, in Caroline County, and married Judith Beverley of that place. The connection of the Roy family with this history has already been mentioned.

The Roane family was founded in Virginia by Charles Roane, who came over in 1664. He was a son of Robert Roane, Gent., of Chaldon, Surrey, England, who died in 1676, and left his son Charles in Virginia six hundred pounds as a legacy to help him establish his fortunes in the new country. In Volume XVIII of the William and Mary Quarterly, pages 194 to 200, appears a considerable amount of history pertaining to this family, from which it seems that Samuel F. Harwood, who prepared this data, was a great-grandson of William Roane, who married Sarah Upshur; that William Roane was a son of Charles, the emigrant.

The arms of the Roane family are described as follows: "Argent, three stags trippant proper. Crest: A stag's head erased proper, attired or, holding in the mouth an acorn of the last leaved vert."

The Fauntleroy family, which looms up large in this history, is generally credited with having as its founder in Virginia Col. Moore Fauntleroy, who settled in Upper Norfolk County in 1641, and is said to have been a son of John Fauntleroy, Gent., of Crandall, Southampton, England. The Fauntleroy arms were confirmed to him by a proper grant in 1633. Col. Moore Fauntleroy appears, judging from his membership in the House of Burgesses, to have moved twice; first to Lancaster, and latterly to Rappahannock. William Fauntleroy was probably the grandson of Col. Moore Fauntleroy (though possibly a son). He was born in 1684 and died in 1757. He married Apphia Bushrod and had issue: William, born in 1713; Moore, born in 1716, and John, born in 1724. The children of Moore Fauntleroy, born in 1716, settled in King and Queen County. But one authority who has prepared a book upon coats of arms possessed by Americans credits the Fauntleroy coat of arms to Thomas Waring Fauntleroy, and claims that he came to Virginia in 1636, which is four years before Moore Fauntleroy came over. Both of these may be right, and these two may have been brothers, but we can find no substantiation anywhere of the claim that Thomas Waring Fauntleroy came to Virginia in 1636. The Fauntleroy coat of arms is thus described: "Gules, three infants' heads crined or. Crest: A fleur-de-lis or between two wings expanded azure."

The first definite record of the Bird family in King and Queen is of Robert Bird in 1691, followed by William in 1702, who seems to have possessed the same lands which had been acquired by Robert, and was probably, therefore, his son.

Mr. Bird's marriage has been related. Mrs. Bird was descended from Captain Thomas Carter. Her mother, Margaret Crockett Carter, married John Taylor Lampkin, and her mother's sister, Mary Taylor Carter, married the father of Henry Carter Stuart, present governor of Virginia (1914). To complete his Carter blood, Governor Stuart married his first cousin, Margaret Carter. Dale Carter, grandfather of Mrs. Bird, was descended from Peter Carter and his wife, Judith, whose numerous descendants have been set forth in a book by Miller entitled "The Descendants of Captain Thomas Carter." Captain Thomas Carter came from England, was the son of a Londoner of good family, settled at Barford, Lancaster County, Virginia. His wife's name was Arabella (surname unknown). Peter Carter was his fifth son. He was born in Lancaster County in 1706 and died in Fauquier County, after having for a time resided in King George, either in December, 1789, or January, 1790. Three of his sons settled in southwest Virginia, and from one of them is descended the line to which Mrs. Bird belonged, all of which is duly set forth in the Carter book.

Southwest Virginia has greatly developed and greatly prospered in the last quarter of a century, and this development has been due, not to the bringing in of outside people, or the securing of foreign capital, but to the efforts of the Virginians, born of that splendid English stock which in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries made eastern Virginia the garden of the New World. In this work William Wallace Bird has borne his share as a good citizen and a patriotic Virginian.

The original Bird coat of arms in Burke's Peerage is described as follows: Ar. a cross flory betw. four martlets gu. a canton az.

Crest: A martlet gu.

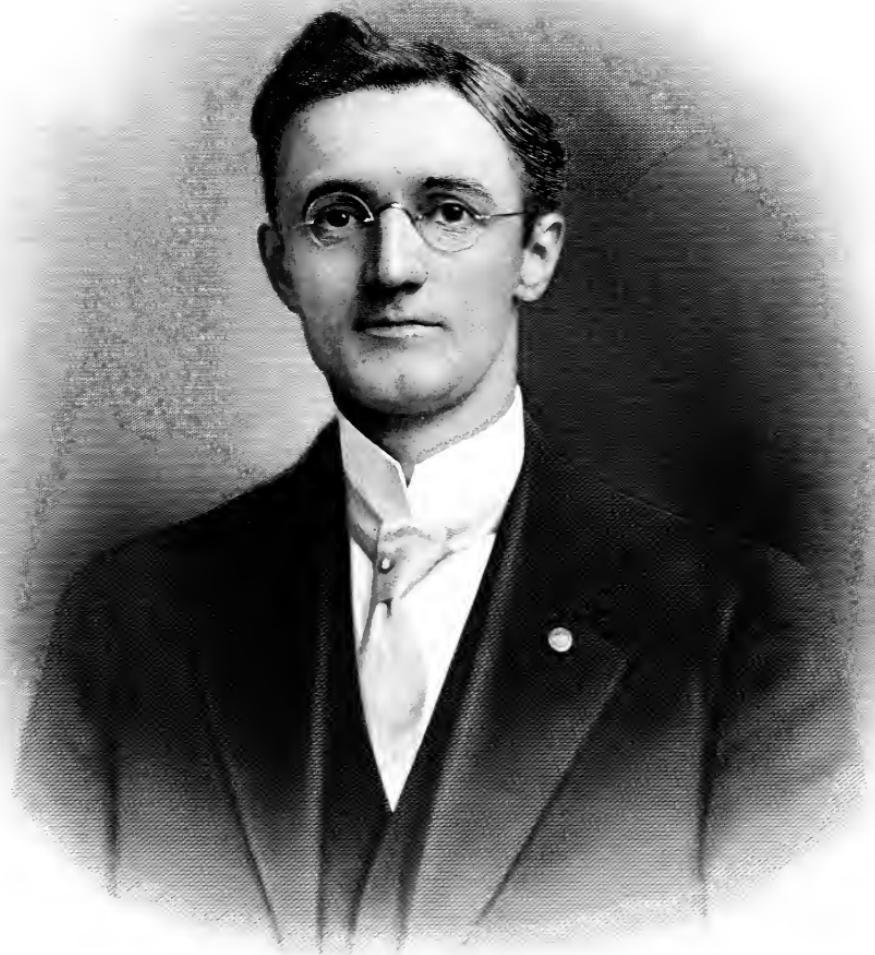
Owing to intermarriages some slight changes have been made in the coat of arms in the last three or four hundred years. The description given, however, is authentic and approved by the College of Heralds in London.

## WILLIAM WISTAR HAMILTON

THE Rev. Dr. William Wistar Hamilton of Lynchburg, Va., is a member of one of the famous families of the world. British genealogists state that the great Hamilton family of Scotland had, as its founder, a Norman knight by the name of Walter Fitz-Gilbert. However, there is reason to believe that the original Hamilton family of Scotland was of Norse origin and had its name and its land holdings before the Norman invasion, and that the association of Walter Fitz-Gilbert with the clan was the reason he was named as one of its founders. The history of the Hamilton family thus dates back to the tenth century.

Whatever the origin of the family, it is certain that the Hamiltons multiplied in numbers and gained in power for several centuries until the head of the clan married into the Royal family, and now the Duke of Hamilton and Brandon is the holder of one of the proudest titles in Great Britain, and the Premier Peer of Scotland. Lord George Francis Hamilton, First Lord of the Admiralty, and governor of Tasmania; Sir Robert George S. Hamilton, British statesman, Under Secretary for Ireland, and many other great names show the worth of this family in the history of Great Britain. There is no greater name in thinking circles than that of Sir William Bart Hamilton, the distinguished Scottish metaphysician. His great system is founded on three things, which even John Stuart Mill could not displace, viz., his profound vindication of the doctrine of common sense; his elaborate discussion of the theory of perception in relation to our belief in an external world, and his enunciation of the law of the conditioned as bearing on our knowledge of the absolute and infinite.

American and English encyclopedias are full of the illustrious deeds of members of this Scotch family, and in our own country the name of Hamilton is revered by one class of our people who believe in the Hamiltonian theory of government, just as another class adhere to the Jeffersonian theory. The name "Hamilton" has found its way also into many of the towns and cities and counties of our country, into the names of colleges and public institutions, and into the life of the nation. Medicine in America boasts the name of Frank Hastings Hamilton, the distinguished surgeon and author; art is proud of James Hamilton, born in Ireland, and making himself famous in his adopted home in Pennsylvania. The father of Alexander Hamilton, the soldier and states-



Yours in His name,  
W. Wistar Hamilton



man, was a member of the Scotch clan of Hamilton, and his mother, by name Faucette, was of French extraction, of the Huguenot line. The Faucette family had gone to the West Indies to escape persecution, and the daughter, who later became Alexander Hamilton's mother, was so unhappy in her first marriage that she obtained a divorce, and later married James Hamilton, the father of Alexander Hamilton.

Dr. W. W. Hamilton, the subject of this sketch, was born at the Torian Farm, Christian County, Kentucky, December 9, 1869, son of William Perry and Katherine Price (Roach) Hamilton, the father having moved to Kentucky from Virginia, just following the Civil War, to take up the life of a farmer, this having been the occupation of his younger years.

This immediate Hamilton family was founded in America by Dr. Hamilton's great-great-grandfather, Dr. William Hamilton, who was a native of the north of Ireland, and for many years was a surgeon at sea. He was descended from one of those Scotchmen, who, in order to escape religious persecution, went to the north of Ireland during the commonwealth period in England.

Retiring from the sea, Dr. Hamilton went to Scotland and married Katherine Graham, member of another famous Scottish clan, and later came to America and settled in what is now Fauquier County, Virginia. Their children were John, James, Robert, Katherine, Jane, Margaret and Ellen.

John settled in Kentucky while the other two brothers, James and Robert, went to live in Tennessee. Robert, the great-grandfather of Dr. W. W. Hamilton, settled in Hawkins County, Tennessee, where he married Sarah B. Brandon, daughter of Jarret Brandon and Margaret Bell, whose parents were also of the north of Ireland. John Bell Hamilton, the second son of this marriage, was born in Hawkins County, Tennessee, February 16, 1798. In 1827, he moved to Sullivan County and settled near Blountville. He served as sheriff six years beginning in 1840, and in 1846 and 1847, represented his county in the legislature. This second son, John Bell Hamilton, was married May 12, 1822, to Elizabeth Hicks, who was born near Blountville, February 12, 1790. Their children were Stephen J., Robert P., George B., Jacob, John S., Martha E., Mary E. and William Perry Hamilton, who was the youngest and who was the father of the subject of this sketch.

William Perry Hamilton, Dr. Hamilton's father, at the beginning of the Civil War, gave up his prosperous mercantile business at Bristol, Tenn., and served in the Nineteenth Tennessee Infantry of the Confederate Army, and later in the Twenty-ninth Tennessee, ranking in the last named regiment as first lieutenant. Having lost health and wealth during the war, he decided to return to the farm and to begin his life over again. In keeping with this purpose he moved to Christian County, Kentucky, and was engaged in farming there, when his son William Wistar was born. Later he

moved back to Tennessee, and settled again in Bristol, engaged for a time in the mercantile business, but finally, in 1876, entered an open field for the hotel business, as proprietor of the Hotel Hamilton, which he founded, and which he conducted with increasing prosperity up to the time of his death, July 19, 1910. He died in Lynchburg, Va., where he had gone on a visit to the home of his son, who was then, as now, pastor of the First Baptist Church of that city.

In all generations the members of this family have been good citizens, active in church work, nearly all of them being either Baptists or Presbyterians, many of them occupying positions of honor and service as deacons, elders and pastors.

Dr. Hamilton's maternal grandfather was the Rev. Elijah White Roach, who for many years was a prominent and successful Baptist minister in Virginia. He lived to the great age of eighty-seven, and was in the active work of the ministry up to the day before his death, having preached on Sunday and died on Monday. During his life, he was closely associated with some of the most eminent ministers of his day, such as Drs. Jeter, Witt, Poindexter, Clopton, Graves and others. For fifty-three years he held one pastorate, and his portrait now hangs in the pulpit of old Salem Church, Charlotte County, and "Parson Roach" is still lovingly remembered by the older people of the State.

Dr. Hamilton's maternal grandmother was Anne R. Harvey, daughter of Colonel John Harvey. She was born May 22, 1803; was married June 13, 1819, and died February 24, 1880. Of this marriage there were twelve children born, and the youngest of these, Katherine Price Roach, was Dr. Hamilton's mother, who is now vigorous and active at the age of seventy-four, and resides with her daughter, Mrs. M. G. Beckwith, at Bristol, Va.

This Mrs. Beckwith was Charmian, youngest daughter of Mr. and Mrs. W. P. Hamilton, to whom were born three other children —Emma L. (now Mrs. W. J. Thomas); Elijah Bell (died in infancy), and William Wistar.

Dr. Hamilton had the advantage of a liberal education. He went through King College at Bristol, Tennessee, earning, in June, 1890, his degree of A. B., having taken the medal given for improvement in debate, and then for best debater, and the medals for science and for language and for oratory. He then, after a struggle between the legal profession and the ministry, entered the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, where he won a degree of Th. M. Later, while pastor in Louisville he took a post graduate course in the same institution and won the degree of Th. D. The honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred upon him by the Georgetown College, of Georgetown, Ky.

For a man in the early forties, he has had a remarkably successful career as a minister and author. His love for writing began to develop early. He had some preliminary experience as a

very young man in newspaper work as a reporter and city editor and as telegraphic correspondent for Metropolitan newspapers, and served a short apprenticeship in the hotel business, all of which experience has been of value to him in his vocation as a Baptist pastor, which has been his work since 1891.

He has been highly honored by his denomination. For several years he was President of the Alumni of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary of Louisville, Ky. At the present moment (1913) he is (and has been for several years) President of the Baptist Young People's Union of the South. For the past four years he has been President of the Virginia Baptist Summer Encampment, which meets at Virginia Beach. Under the present administration, this encampment has grown until it ranks second in attendance, being surpassed in that respect only by a similar gathering in Texas, but in other respects it ranks first.

When the Southern Baptist Convention decided to institute the "Department of Evangelism" which was to cover the whole South, Dr. Hamilton, who was at that time pastor in Louisville, was chosen to organize and manage this work and to give it the large place which it holds among Southern Baptists. He was given the title of General Evangelist, with headquarters in Atlanta, Ga., and soon called a large number of co-workers to help him.

Upon his re-entering the pastorate, Dr. Weston Bruner succeeded him in office, and is now carrying forward this work. In addition to this active work in the south, and while serving as General Evangelist, Dr. Hamilton prepared books and tracts for evangelistic work, and some of this literature has been translated by Baptist missionaries, and is being used in the foreign work of the Southern Baptist Convention.

In the political life of our country the subject of this sketch has adhered in a general way to the Democratic party, though he does not hesitate to exercise his independence in voting, and like the majority of evangelical clergymen of our day, he puts the prohibition of the liquor traffic before adherence to any party. He regards the extermination of the liquor traffic as one of the prime requisites to the betterment both of the moral and material conditions of this republic. He abstains from the use of tobacco in any form, and urges others to do the same thing. He strongly stresses the need for the spread of sanitary and moral prophylaxis, and is a member of the society which has headquarters in New York. Feeling, as he does, that nothing will more effectually contribute to the welfare of his fellowmen than the work of extending the blessings and influences of the church, he gives himself unremittingly to the gospel ministry. Naturally, in his reading and studies, the Bible occupies first place; and, as he puts it, "first and best of all." He is particularly a lover of biography and history and of works on scientific subjects and books on theological themes.

Doctor Hamilton is a prolific author. His work in that

direction has been referred to incidentally. His books, "Sane Evangelism," "The Helping Hand," "Benefit of the Doubt," "How to Grow in the Christian Life," have had a very large circulation. He has written a number of briefer studies on "How to be Saved," "Bible Baptism," "Open Communion, Right or Wrong," and other Bible and church subjects. He was also an associate compiler of a hymn book known as the "Evangel," which has been sold largely in the Southern States.

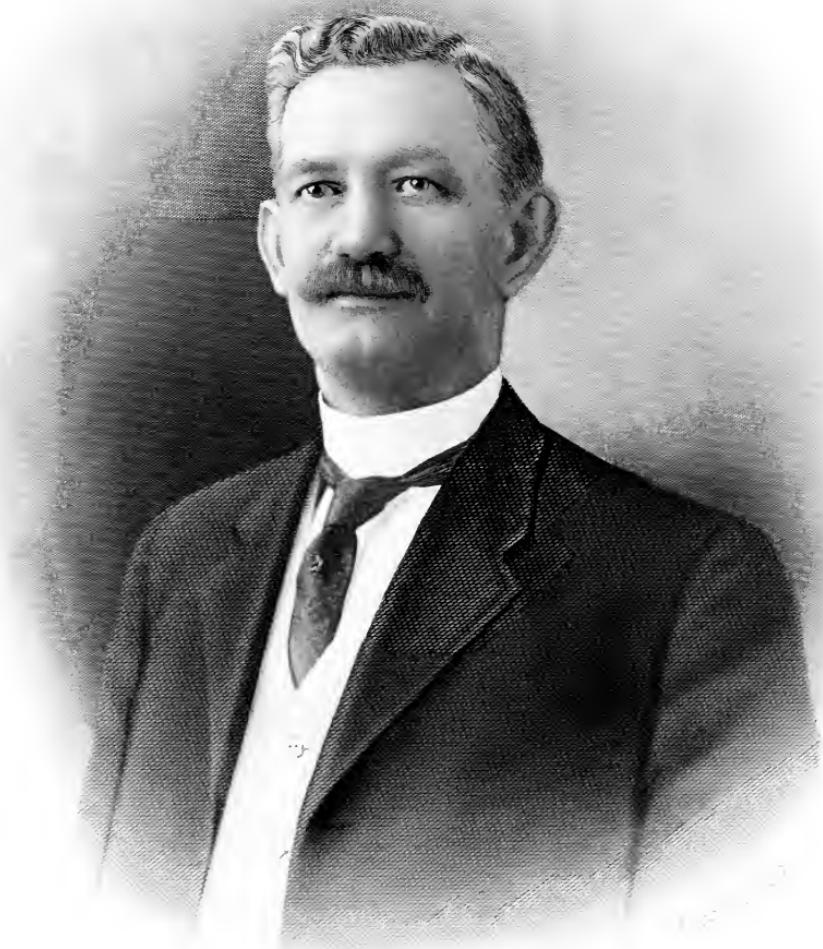
He has been a regular contributor to many religious publications, notably, "The Religious Herald," "The Baptist World," "The Home Field," and to Foreign Mission Literature. To the publications of the Baptist Sunday School Board of the Southern Baptist Convention he has given an immense amount of labor, and to the journals known as "The Southern Baptist Convention Teacher," "Kind Words," "Home Department Quarterly" and "The B. Y. P. U. Quarterly." He is at the present time engaged in writing graded literature for the intermediate department of the graded system of Sunday School lessons.

He is a trustee of the Baptist Orphanage of Virginia, located at Salem, Virginia, and having about two hundred in its care, and is a member of the Home Mission Board's organization for Virginia; and is also a member of the Society of Sanitary and Moral Prophylaxis.

Doctor Hamilton was married in Bristol, Virginia, on May 31, 1893, to Miss Zula Belle Doyle, who was born in Oxford, Mississippi, daughter of Roderick Elwood and Victoria (Walton) Doyle. Their children are William Wistar, Jr., now a student in Richmond College, Richmond, Virginia; Perry Elwood, now a student in the Lynchburg High School; Doyle Roach, and Virginia Belle Hamilton, who are pupils in the Lynchburg public schools.

Since his entry into the ministry Dr. Hamilton has been a man of one work, holding pastorates in Virginia, West Virginia and Kentucky. He has not turned aside into any other ventures whatever, but has concentrated all the strength of a capable and versatile mind upon the work of the ministry, either in the pastorate or in evangelistic work. In his work he has been unusually successful, and now in the prime of his manhood enjoys a wide and honestly-earned reputation for capacity and usefulness. In an active ministry thus far of about twenty years he has delivered five thousand eight hundred and fifty-five sermons, and has witnessed, in connection with his labors in his own pastorate and in evangelistic meetings held with other pastors, nine thousand one hundred and five professions of faith in Christ.





Yours sincerely  
Robert N. Page

## ROBERT NEWTON PAGE

**V**IRGINIA, the oldest of English settlements in America, which (in consequence) is known as the "Old Dominion," has been characterized as "the Mother of States and of Statesmen." This statement has in it more merit than the ordinary oratorical assertion—for the great States of North and South Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana, Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, and even across "the Father of Waters," a number of the great States which have grown up there are all greatly indebted to Virginia for the splendid service given them by the Virginia-born men who have helped to make them what they are. Except it may be Kentucky, North Carolina's debt to the Old Dominion for these borrowed sons is the greatest. As the Englishmen who came over to make Virginia became Virginians, so the Virginians who have gone out to make these other States have become Kentuckians, Georgians, etc.

One of these Virginia-descended men, Hon. Robert Newton Page, of Biscoe, North Carolina, is now serving his sixth term in the Federal Congress as Representative from the Seventh North Carolina District. He was born at Cary, Wake County, North Carolina, on October 26, 1859, son of Allison Francis and Catherine Frances Raboteau Page. As will be noted, Mr. Page's mother was of French descent. His father was descended from that John Page who came to Virginia in 1650, and was the founder of one of the most illustrious of American families.

His family in North Carolina was founded by his great-grandfather, Lewis Page, who went from Hanover County, Virginia, to North Carolina, settling in Granville County about 1783 or 1785.

The family name of Page is accounted for by a story told in Rymer's *Fœdera* (acts of the Kings of England) in 41st Henry III, A. D. 1257, where it appears that Hugo de Pagehan of Ebor, Yorkshire, was a bearer of dispatches from Edward, King of England, to the King of Spain; and thus, being letter-bearer or page, he became known as Hugo Page de Pagehan. This may account for one family, but the prosaic fact is that the majority of the Page families derive their names from the occupation of a page, as is the case with so many other of our family names. The Pages early won distinction in England, and have contributed many distinguished men in the last six or seven hundred years to the building up of the far-flung British Empire.

The immediate family to which these Virginia and North Carolina Pages belong traces back to Henry Page, who was born in Wemby, in the County of Middlesex, England. One of his sons, John Page, born about 1528, is known to have married Audrey, a daughter of Thomas Redding, of Hedgetown, Middlesex. John Page had two sons. One of these, Richard, was twice married. The family names of his wives are not known, but the given name of one of them was Frances, who appears to have been the mother of ten children. One of these ten was Thomas, born at Uxenden about 1597. He moved to Sudbury in 1622. Thomas was married but we do not know his wife's name. The old records show that John and Mary, son and daughter of Thomas Page, of Sudbury, were baptized at Harrow on December 26, 1628. This John Page, whose baptism is here mentioned, was born in 1627, immigrated to Virginia in 1650, and for the next forty years was one of the most conspicuous citizens of the new colony, being a member of the Council. He was a man of learning and public spirit. He married Alice Luckin and settled in Williamsburg. A letter which has been preserved, written by him to his son, Captain Matthew Page in 1688, in which he enclosed to the son (as a little present) a manuscript book in his own handwriting, of a religious character, shows him to have been a fluent writer and a man of deep religious feeling. There is in existence a splendid portrait of Col. John Page, painted by Sir Peter Lely in 1660. It represents him as a young man of about thirty-three with grave blue eyes and wavy brown hair parted directly in the middle. Captain Matthew Page, second son of Col. John Page, was born in Williamsburg in 1659, and moved to Gloucester County, where he died on January 9, 1703. His wife was Mary Mann, the daughter and heiress of John and Mary Mann, of Timber Neck, Gloucester County, and through her the Rosewell lands, and other vast landed possessions in a half dozen or more Virginia counties, came into the Page family. On the death of Matthew Page, the estate went to his only son, Mann Page, who (in 1725) began the erection of the great manor house of Rosewell, and which cost such a vast sum of money as to make great inroads in the princely estate of the family. Some believe this old manor house to be on the site of the village of Powhatan, the Indian Chief. It was splendidly built of brick brought from England, five years being required to complete it. Much of the interior was finished in mahogany and there was a great stairway up which eight persons could walk abreast. Mann Page served for sixteen years, from 1714 to 1730, as a member of the Colonial Congress. He was married twice. His first wife was Judith Wormley, daughter of Hon. Ralph Wormley, Secretary of the Colony in 1712. In 1718 he married secondly Judith Carter, daughter of King Carter, of "Corotoman," President of the Colony. By his first wife he had two sons and a daughter; and by his second wife five sons and a daughter. Mann

Page died in 1730, in the prime of life, being just forty years old. He was succeeded (as head of the family) by Mann Page (2), who was born in 1718 at Rosewell, where he always lived; and who married Alice Grymes, daughter of John Grymes, of Middlesex. Their son was the celebrated Governor John Page. Burdened with the debts incurred by his father, Mann Page (2), got leave to sell off most of the contingent lands, in order to pay the debts and let his sisters and brothers have their rightful inheritance. Like all of this family, he was a man ready to give patriotic service, but preferred private life. He declined to serve in the Council of Virginia and recommended his younger brother. He did, however, serve in the Continental Congress. His first wife died in 1746. He married secondly Anne Corbin Tayloe in 1748, she being the daughter of Col. John Tayloe, of Mount Airy. John Page, commonly known as "John Page, Jr., " to distinguish him from his uncle, was born in 1744; he served under Washington in one of his Indian expeditions; was a member of the House of Burgesses, of the Committee of Public Safety, Lieutenant-Governor of the State, one of the first representatives from Virginia in the Federal Congress, and was finally elected Governor in 1802. During the Revolutionary War he was such an ardent patriot that he melted up the lead sash weights of the windows at Rosewell in order to make bullets. He married Margaret Lowther, daughter of William Lowther, of Scotland. After the death of his first wife he married Frances Burwell, who was a member of a distinguished Virginia family. At least two sons of this Page family of Rosewell, in the earlier generations, settled in Hanover County, and it is from these sons that the North Carolina Page family, to which Robert Newton Page belongs, is descended. To this Hanover County family also belongs Thomas Nelson Page, lawyer by profession, and one of the most famous authors and lecturers of our generation.

Robert Newton Page has an elder brother, Walter Hines Page, one of the most distinguished men of our country today, for years a member of the firm of Doubleday, Page & Co., New York, and editor of the "World's Work," one of the greatest periodicals of the world. He is now representing the United States in Europe as its ambassador to Great Britain.

The old historic mansion of Rosewell, the home place of this great family, has passed through many vicissitudes. It passed out of the family at one time and then back into it. It was sold in 1838 to Thomas Booth, of Gloucester County, who sold it to John Tabb Catlett, who later sold it to Josiah Lilly Deans. Mr. Deans restored the old mansion to its original splendor and maintained there a lavish hospitality until the Civil War came on. Then it again fell upon evil days. It escaped destruction by the Federals by a very narrow margin, and after the death of Mr. Deans in 1881, was sold for division among his heirs, and again passed into

the Page family through Philip Page, of South America. Later the estate was bought back by Deans heirs, and in the sub-division which followed it fell to Mrs. Fielding Lewis Taylor, a daughter of Mr. Deans. Through Judge Taylor's connection with the Waller family, Rosewell is still in possession of the descendants of Mann Page. Some years back there was a famous gathering under the old roof and when the Sir Roger de Coverley was danced it was participated in by "fourteen descendants of Mann Page, seventeen of old King Carter, twenty-two of Augustine Warner, Speaker of the House of Burgesses, and eight of that great gentleman of Westover, the second William Byrd."

Robert Newton Page was educated first in the common schools and then in the famous Bingham Military School at Mebane, North Carolina. Leaving school, he entered business life at Aberdeen, North Carolina; here as a lumber manufacturer, he was successful from 1880 to 1900. In 1890 he added to his occupation the position of Treasurer of the Aberdeen and Asheboro Railway Company, which position he held until 1902. In the meantime, in 1900, he had been elected a member of the North Carolina Legislature, and had thus imbibed a taste for political life, though it is not at all unlikely that he might have inherited the virus in his blood. In 1902 he became a candidate for Congress in the Seventh District and was successful, taking his seat on March 4, 1903; he has been serving continuously since as the result of successive re-elections.

Mr. Page belongs to no club or society, or organization of any kind other than the Southern Methodist Church, of which he is a steward.

He was married on January 20, 1888, at Manly, North Carolina, to Flora Eliza Shaw, born June 25, 1866, at Mount Gilead, North Carolina, daughter of Peter Cornelius and Rebecca (Kelly) Shaw. Of this marriage there are four children: Thaddeus Shaw Page, who is a graduate of the University of North Carolina (in 1912), and is now engaged as a private secretary; Richard E. Page, a graduate of the Agricultural and Mechanical College of North Carolina (in 1913), who is now engaged in the manufacture of farm implements; the third son, Robert Newton Page, Jr., is a student in the University of North Carolina; and the only daughter, Kate Raboteau Page, is a school girl of twelve at this time (1914).

In a literary way Mr. Page's taste runs to historical and biographical works. In every generation of this family, from John Page, the immigrant, down to the present, have been shown strong literary tastes, facility of expression, public spirit and a devoted patriotism. This has been illustrated by a number of men of this family, each distinguished for his own work, and which our space will not permit us to discuss at length. In the present generation it is enough to say that Walter Hines Page, Ambassador to Great

Britain; Robert Newton Page, member of Congress; Thomas Nelson Page, lawyer, author and lecturer; and James Morris Page, Professor of Mathematics of the University of Virginia, all illustrate the distinguishing traits of the Page family, which for two hundred and sixty-four years has been serving first the colonies, and then the States, with zeal, fidelity and intelligence. Not the least of this long line, measured either by ability or service or character, is Robert Newton Page, the subject of this sketch, who is living up to the best traditions of a family which has always maintained a high standard.

The Page coats of arms in Great Britain are mostly similar, showing a common ancestry. Fortunately, it is known definitely which coat of arms John Page, the immigrant, used. By comparison of the various crests given by Burke, it can readily be seen how close the connection was between the various branches of the family. The arms, as used by John Page, are as follows:

"Or, a fesse dancette between three martlets azure, within a bordure of the last.

"Crest: A demi-horse per pale, dancette, or and azure.

"Motto: *Spe labor levis.*"

## WILLIAM PENN REESE

**A** MAJORITY of the Reese families of the United States are of Welsh origin, derived from the ancient name of "Rhys," from which we have "Reese," "Reece," "Rees," "Rice."

An equivalent form of the name appears in several languages—in Flemish the form is "Reisse," in German "Riess, in Dutch "Rees." The German, the Dutch and the Welsh families are all represented in the United States, the immense preponderance being with the Welsh. In the early days of Wales, in a list of fifteen noble tribes of North Wales and Powis, the family of Rhys Goch were Lords of Tal Ebolion in Anglesey. They were found also in Glamorganshire and Cardiganshire. The Genealogist's Guide, an English work of authority, classes the family among the original nobility of Wales. In the course of time they have intermarried with other families and quartered the arms of those other families with theirs until it is quite difficult now to figure out just what is the original coat of arms of the Reese family.

Of this Welsh stock comes Dr. William P. Reese, of Taylor's Store, Franklin County, Virginia, son of Dr. Silas Garrett and Eliza Margaret (Rucker) Reese. Doctor Reese's great-grandfather came from Wales, settling in Pennsylvania, near Philadelphia, from which place his grandfather, William Reese, moved to Virginia more than a hundred years ago and settled in Bedford County. Doctor Silas Garrett Reese was for many years an active practitioner of medicine, his practice covering a very wide extent of country.

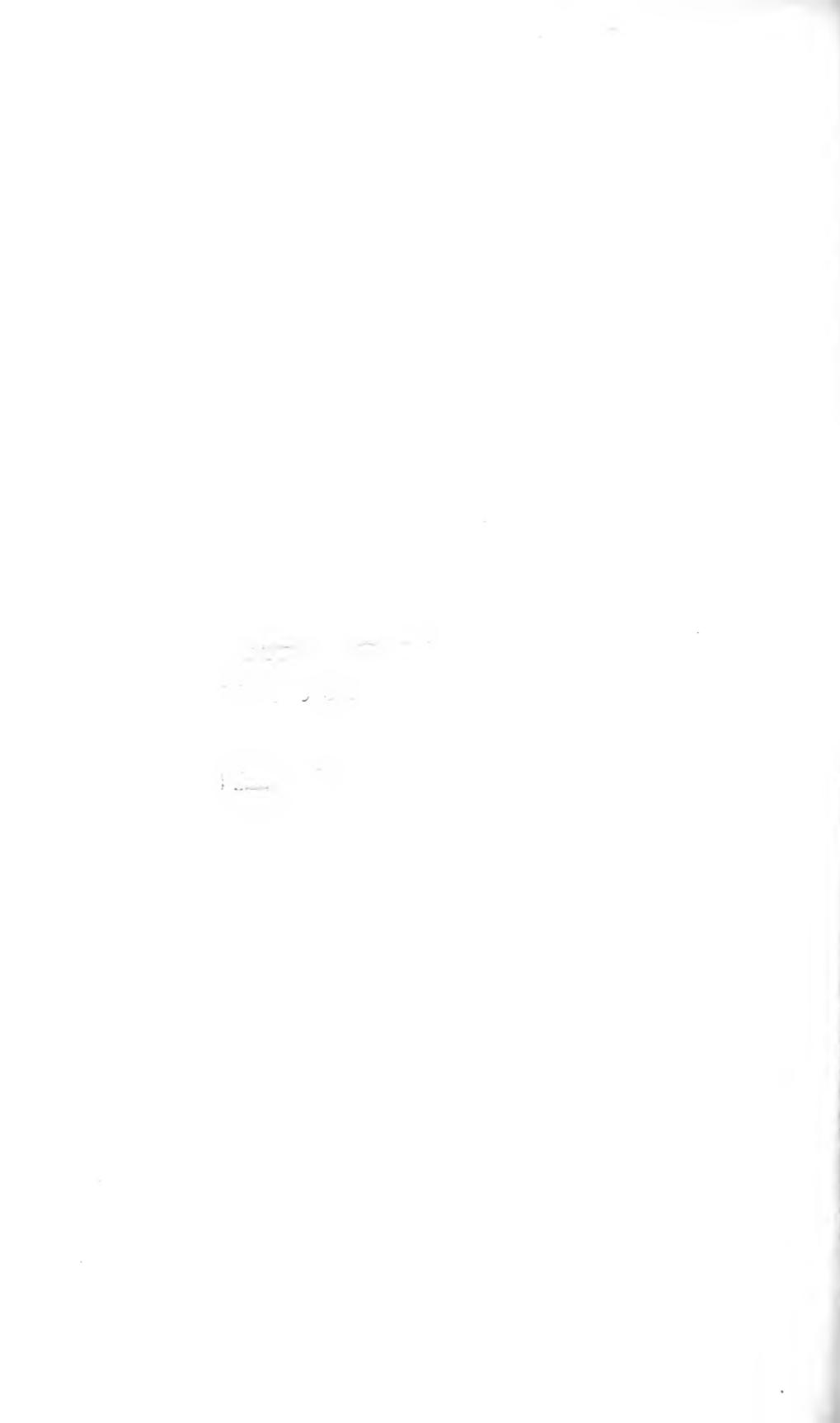
The probabilities are that Dr. Reese is descended directly from the family which came from Wales to New Castle, Delaware, in 1700. They spelled the name then "Rees," and after coming to America added the final "e." The exact numbers of this family cannot be stated. We know of the Rev. David Reese, a Presbyterian minister, who with his two daughters, Ruth and Esther, went to Pennsylvania. His brother Charles remained in Delaware, but after his death his family also moved to Pennsylvania. Another brother, George, settled in Maryland and left a numerous family. The Rev. David Reese's daughter Esther married a Scotchman named Mackay, descended from General Mackay, who commanded the Scotch army at the battle of Killicrankie.

Evidently some of David Reese's children were grown when he came to America. Whether he had more than one son is not



Yours truly  
W.P. Reese

W.P. REESE



definitely known, but certainly he had one son, David, who married (in 1783) Susan Ruth Polk, of the Maryland family of that name, from which was descended President James K. Polk. Of this marriage ten children were born, and five of these sons were soldiers in the Revolutionary Army. David Reese himself moved to North Carolina about 1740; and on the 20th of May, 1775, was a member of what was known as the Mecklenburg Convention held in Charlotte, which issued the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, and which antedated our national Declaration of Independence by fifteen months. He was a man of unusual force of character, a devout Presbyterian elder, and his descendants are now widely scattered over the country.

In the winter of 1864-1865, Dr. William P. Reese was a student of the Virginia Military Institute, and during the last few months of the war, as a member of the corps of cadets, he did duty as a soldier around Richmond. Resuming his studies after the Civil War, he was graduated from Roanoke College in June, 1868. He then took up his medical studies at the Washington University, now the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Baltimore), and from that school went to the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1872 with his medical degree. He entered upon the practice of his profession, after his graduation, and for forty years was in active practice in his native county. About 1913 he gave up active work, giving his principal attention now to the work of his farm, though he has not eschewed the practice altogether, never refusing to serve those who come to him.

Doctor Reese has been a man of one work, and during his long and active career has confined himself steadily to relieving the sufferings of his neighbors in so far as possible. He has never held public office and never sought place. He is affiliated with the Democratic party in his State, but only as a private citizen. He has not had the American habit of joining societies to any great degree, his membership in these being confined to the Phi Gamma Delta college fraternity and the Medical Society of Virginia.

He is evidently very steadfast in whatever he undertakes, for as a member of the Methodist Church he has served continuously as a steward for forty years.

Doctor Reese has been twice married—first at Salem, Virginia, on December 26, 1878, to Mary George Hannah, a native of Roanoke County, daughter of George and Sarah Hannah. His second marriage was at Chatham, Pittsylvania County, on November 21, 1895, to Emma Craighead Ragsdale, a native of Chatham, daughter of D. C. and Mary Ragsdale. His second wife also has passed away and he is now a widower. He has four children.

Frederick William Reese, who lives with his father on the home place, is the eldest.

Doctor George Hannah Reese is a graduate of Roanoke College and of the University College of Medicine in Richmond. After his graduation as a physician, he served for two years on the staff of the State Central Hospital, at Petersburg, Virginia. He then took a post-graduate course at Harvard University, and is now practising medicine in Petersburg.

His third child, Hattie Allen Reese, was educated at the Woman's College in Richmond and the Roanoke College at Salem.

The youngest, Mary Bell Reese, is not yet of age to be sent off to school. None of Dr. Reese's children is married.

Outside of his professional reading, Dr. Reese says that he has found the Bible and historical works most helpful to him, and his life indicates that he has taken the teachings of the Bible very much to heart.

He is a man of strong convictions. He believes that the best interests of our country would be greatly promoted by nation-wide prohibition of the liquor traffic, by stringent laws against selling deleterious drugs, such as cocaine, and lastly, by the prohibition for a few years of all foreign immigration, until we have assimilated what has already come. Every thoughtful man, who is not hide-bound by prejudice or inherited tradition, will agree with him in every one of these positions, all of which are eminently sound and would contribute vastly to the betterment of conditions in this country.

Doctor Reese has lived a useful life. He belongs to that class of good and constructive citizens who stay at home, attend to their own business, and contribute in every way possible to the betterment of the communities in which they live. It is to this class that we have to look in every emergency of a public nature, because it is conservative and a restraining influence.

Just before Dr. Reese moved to Salem, the editor of the county paper published an article which regretted his loss and spoke of how much he would be missed by the entire county. This article also told of his many fine characteristics, his high record as a physician and a man. Another newspaper speaks of his name as being synonymous with purity and honor.

Like the average American, he is of composite blood, being on the paternal side Welsh-English, and on the maternal side Scotch-French.

Throughout all generations of this particular family in this country there has been an earnest devotion to Christian principles. His grandfather, William Reese, was a successful and prominent business man, noted for his high Christian character. Mention has already been made of the Christian character of that branch of the family which went from Pennsylvania to North Carolina.

His grandmother Reese was a Mary Booth, whose ancestry dates back to one of the old English earls, whose coat of arms was a "wild boar's head."

In his maternal line the Rucker family was founded by three brothers who were French Huguenots. Some of them were prominent in the ministry, some in the army. During the colonial period, three served as clerks in the old House of Burgesses, and one was a Major in the Revolutionary War.

The Scotch strain comes through his grandmother Rucker, who was born a Hardy. Her father was a full-blooded Scotchman and served as a soldier in the Revolution. His record has been carefully preserved and is on file in Government offices at Washington, D. C. Her mother was a McKenzie, of Albemarle, and the town of Charlottesville was built on a part of the land originally owned by her father. His great-great-grandmother was a Leake, also of Albemarle, and a noted family of that section. The Tinsleys, Garlands, Hammetts and other old families of that section are also related.

The meaning of the Welsh word "Rhys," which is the origin of this family name, is said to have been "to twist," and certainly the names which have been twisted out of the original form show that it was a proper meaning.

The authentic history of the family goes back to the year 876, and in these early centuries it was certainly one of the most powerful of Welsh families—its coat of arms appearing sculptured on the western front of Llanwenog Church in Cardiganshire. In 1171 Rhys, Prince of Wales, made peace with the English King, Henry. The wife of this Rhys, Princess Gwendolyn, was said to have been the most beautiful woman of her generation, a perfect blonde, and her daughter, Princess Gladys, even surpassed her mother. When the break between the Church of Rome and Henry VIII occurred, the Rhys (or Reese) family did not adhere to the Church of England, but became Presbyterians. Some of them adhered very tenaciously to the old Welsh forms of the name. We come upon the Rev. David Ap Rees, Pastor of a Presbyterian Church in London, and his son, the Rev. David Ap Rees, who was pastor of a Presbyterian Church at Cardigan. He married Maude, the daughter of Sir Meredith Owen, of South Wales, and is said to have been the ancestor of the Pennsylvania family which came over in the early part of the eighteenth century.

Shakespeare in his "Richard III," speaks of Thomas Rice, of Wales, as being among the notable men who went to the assistance of the Duke of Richmond at the battle of Bosworth field. The Booklovers' Edition of Shakespeare gives Rhys and Rice as the same name.

The coat of arms of the Reese family is given by Miss Mary Eleanor Reese as follows:

"This coat of arms is quartered, combining the North and South Welsh house of Rhys.

"The upper right quarter: Blue, with silver cross and crescents, indicating they were religious people. Blue is symbolic

of that fidelity and devotion to duty, always characteristic of the Royal tribes of Wales.

"The upper left quarter: White, with crimson chevron and two ravens, with the gold letter R for Rhys. Cambrian history says: 'The Ravens rejoice when blood is hastening, when war doth rage,' showing they were distinguished warriors.

"The lower right quarter: Sable, with crimson chevron, and three gold sheaves of wheat; indicating they were farming people and possessed large landed estates.

"The lower left quarter: Purple, with a white Talbot rampant, on the scent, ready for the fray; showing they were brave, gallant soldiers. The crimson, blue and purple were the royal colors.

"The Crest: A cubit arm vested, the hand grasping five ears of wheat slipped.

"The two Latin mottoes: *Spes melioris aevi* (Hope for a better age). *Spes tutissima caelis* (The safest hope is Heaven)."





Yours Truly  
J. L. Shipler

## JAMES LEFTWICH SHEPHERD

**A**MONG the business leaders of Weldon, N. C., James Leftwich Shepherd stands in the front rank. He was born in Fluvanna County, Virginia, on August 17, 1864, son of Thomas Joseph and Sallie North (Leftwich) Shepherd. Mr. Shepherd's business career has been marked by steady application and hard work. As a result of his work, combined with his business ability, he has become one of the most prominent lumber manufacturers of his section, and has interests in many other lines of business.

His school advantages were limited to the common schools. He began work at the age of sixteen as a tally boy for the City Lumber Inspector of Richmond, Virginia. He rapidly acquired practical knowledge of the lumber business, and being a man of too much energy and capacity to be content with a position as an employee, in a short time he engaged in the lumber business on his own account in Sussex County, Virginia, where for a period of sixteen years he operated small mills, in process of time adding mills in Dinwiddie County. In 1902 he organized the Weldon Lumber Company of Weldon, North Carolina, which has had a most successful career, and of which he still remains the President and General Manager.

Like all men of large capacity, he has found time and means to become interested in other directions, with the result that he is an important figure in a number of concerns, being President of the Weldon Ice and Fuel Company; Vice-President and director of the Roanoke Box Company; a director in the Shaw Cotton Manufacturing Company, in the Bank of Weldon and in the Virginia National Bank of Petersburg, Virginia.

Mr. Shepherd is strictly a business man, and in the communities where he has operated during the last thirty years he enjoys the respect and confidence of the people as a man of character and of constructive ability. He has never held political position, but has political views which are in accord with the Democratic party. He does not hold membership in lodges or societies of any kind other than the Baptist Church with which he is affiliated.

He was married in Sussex County, Virginia, on September 21, 1892, to Susie Rives Jackson, a native of Sussex County, daughter of James Andrew and Mary Williamson (Mangum) Jackson. Mr. and Mrs. Shepherd have a fine family of six children. The eldest

son is Newton Jackson Shepherd, who has just graduated. Then come in order James Leftwich Shepherd, Jr., Clyde Dennis Shepherd, Hugh Bilbro Shepherd, Mary Rives Shepherd and Meade Green Shepherd.

Both the Shepherd and Leftwich families from which Mr. Shepherd is descended have been identified with Virginia from a very early date. The first definite record we come upon is that of Captain Robert Shepherd, who was in Virginia in 1624, and sold a servant to John Powell in that year. Captain Robert Shepherd appears to have been a very prominent man in that day. In 1646 and 1647 he represented James City County in the House of Burgesses. He had been preceded in the House of Burgesses by John Shepherd, who was a representative in the House in 1644, and again in 1652 and 1653. But prior to either one of these appears Thomas Shepherd, who represented Elizabeth City in the House of Burgesses in 1632 and 1633. Captain Robert Shepherd's wife was named Elizabeth, and his children were Anne, John, Robert, William, Priscilla and Susanna. Nearly a hundred years later, we come upon George Shepherd in Spotsylvania, who died on January 10, 1750. His wife also was named Elizabeth, and his children were George, Robert, James, John and Ann.

In the meantime, along down the generations, these Shepherds had been stout soldiers and equally stout churchmen. We find in Bishop Meade's great work on "Old Churches and Families of Virginia" that he speaks of the Shepherds as strong supporters of the church in numerous parishes and counties. He especially mentions Andrew and James Shepherd, of Orange; Captain Shepherd, of Hanover; Baldwin Shepherd, of Hampton; Moses Shepherd, of the western section; Thomas Shepherd, of Berkeley; William Shepherd, of Princess Anne; Solomon Shepherd, who was a lay member in the convention of 1785; and the Rev. John Shepherd, who was Rector of the old Parish in Middlesex, where he died in 1683, one of the early Episcopal ministers of the State. Of some of these, notably old Captain Shepherd, the good Bishop speaks in the highest terms.

In the Revolutionary War the Shepherds bore their full share. There were four Abrahams who held official position—one from Connecticut, one from North Carolina, two from Virginia. One of these Virginia Abrahams was a Captain in the Continental Army, had a brilliant record, and after three years of splendid service was honorably discharged on account of broken health. There is a long list of Shepherds who appear to have served honorably as private soldiers, among which appear the names of David, Edward, George, Jacob, James, Joseph, John, Moses, Peter, Reuben, Samuel, Solomon, Thomas and William. Unfortunately the counties of most of these cannot be located; Joseph, however, belonged to Albemarle. Andrew was an assessor in Orange County in 1785 and a tower of strength to the Episcopal Parish

of that section. Augustine lived in Albemarle in 1782. James was in Hanover. He had a family of eleven persons and was the owner of five slaves; and in that same year (1782) John Shepherd lived in Fluvanna County. He had a family of eleven persons and was the owner of nine slaves. In these generations, since the settlement of Virginia, the Shepherds have intermarried with numerous old Virginia families, one of the early Shepherds having married a sister of the famous Bishop of London, John Robinson; and later on appear marriages with the Ellises, the Potters, the Lees, the Wallaces, the Wythes, and others equally notable. Shepherdstown, now in West Virginia, was named in honor of Captain Thomas Shepherd, who settled there in 1732 or 1734, the village being incorporated in 1762. He and his eldest son, Col. David Shepherd, were among the stoutest defenders of the then frontier section against the Indians. Captain Thomas Shepherd married Elizabeth, the granddaughter of John Van Metre. He left an ample estate and ten children. It is a tradition in that branch of the family that they came to America from Shropshire or Wales, but the crest on a piece of ancestral plate used by the family would indicate that they were descended from the Devonshire family.

Mr. Shepherd's maternal line, the Leftwiche's, starts with Ralph Leftwich, who came to Virginia certainly as early as 1658, for land grants appear in his name in that year. The family was settled in New Kent and Caroline counties and enjoyed high standing, as appears from Bishop Meade's work. The most prominent members of this family were Augustine Leftwich, who was a Lieutenant during the Revolutionary War, and Thomas Leftwich, who was a Captain. In addition to this, Joel, John and Uriah Leftwich appear to have served as privates. Augustine Leftwich was either the grandson or great-grandson of Ralph Leftwich, the immigrant, and it is believed that a majority of the present Leftwich families are descended from Augustine. This family used the same coat of arms as the Leftwich family of Cheshire, England, which is described as follows:

"Azure, three garbs or on a fesse engrailed argent.

"Crest: Five leaves vert conjoined at base.

"Motto: Ver non semper floret."

The Shepherd coat of arms is described as follows:

"Sable a fesse argent; in chief three poleaxes of the second.

"Crest: On a mount vert a stag lodged, regardant argent vulned on the shoulder gules."

## JAMES SWEARENGEN

**T**HE Swearengen, or Swearingen, family of the United States all trace their descent from an ancient Bavarian family which moved to Holland and became feudal tenants under the Lords of Dillingen.

The immediate progenitor of the American family, Garrett Van Swearingen, was born in Holland in 1636 and died in 1712. He married, in 1660, Barbara De Barrette, who was of Norman-French lineage. We do not know how many children they had, but we do know that they had a son, Thomas, born in 1665. Thomas was the immigrant to the United States, and settled on the Monocacy River in western Maryland. In all these Swearingen families (who, by the way, seem to spell their name indifferently—Swearingen or Swearengen) we have only a partial record of the children. Thomas Swearingen had a son Van, born in 1695, who died in 1785. He married Elizabeth Walker, of Patuxent, Maryland. The names of two of their sons are known—Van, Jr., and Charles. We do not know who Van, Jr., married; but Charles married Susan Stull. They had a son John, who married Elizabeth Bond. The third daughter of John married George Shafer, and their daughter, Elizabeth Swearingen Shafer, married the Rev. John Beck, which brings us down to modern times. This branch of the family uses the old coat of arms of the Bond family of Cornwall, as the Swearingen coat of arms has been lost sight of, and could only be procured by tracing back to Holland or Bavaria.

That Thomas, the immigrant, and his son Van had numerous children we know by the constant references on the public records, but it is practically impossible now to identify the particular relationship of these different men.

The family became very prominent in western Maryland, where they settled between 1700 and 1725. We find William Swearingen one of two hundred petitioners, in 1742, for the creation of a new parish, covering what is now three Maryland counties, and which petition was granted. This William was probably a son of Thomas. In 1750 we find Van and Samuel Swearingen refusing to assist a constable to carry to jail George Parker, whom he had arrested for debt. For this contumacy the constable had them indicted, but he does not seem to have gotten very far in the matter of punishing them. In 1759 Van Swearingen, Jr., appears as a justice of the peace in Frederick County, Maryland.



JAMES SWEARENGEN



In the meantime, a branch of the family had drifted across the borderline to Frederick and Berkeley counties, Virginia; and in 1760 we come upon the will of Thomas Swearingen in Frederick County, Virginia.

In 1765 Samuel Swearingen appears as a leader of the patriots in Frederick County, Maryland; and after leading a procession in opposition to the Stamp Act, the crowd adjourned to his house where there was spread a splendid supper.

That the family had multiplied greatly by the Revolutionary period is evidenced by these old records. During the Revolutionary War Van Swearingen served as a Judge of the Orphans Court of Frederick County, Maryland. In 1781 Samuel bought for four hundred and three pounds a part of the confiscated estate of Daniel Dulaney, a Tory. In 1778-1779 Van Swearingen served on the grand jury. This was probably the Van, Jr., referred to in another instance. The name Van appears to have been a favorite one, because in the Revolutionary period this name appears also in Berkeley County, Virginia.

Both in Maryland and Virginia, the family appear to have been very sturdy patriots. In Virginia, during the Revolutionary period, we have the names of Thomas, Joseph, Benoni, Samuel, Van and Josiah as freeholders in Berkeley and Jefferson counties, Virginia. Josiah served as Captain of a company of militia. Joseph entered the Eighth Virginia Continental Regiment as a Lieutenant in 1777, and was promoted to Captain-Lieutenant in 1779. Van, after whose name appears the word "Gentleman," was a Lieutenant in Company A of Berkeley County in 1777. He evidently took part in the opening of the Northwest Territory, and was probably one of those adventurous spirits who followed George Rogers Clark to the West. It is likely that James T. Swearingen, who was a respected citizen of St. Louis in 1833, was a son or grandson of this Van who went West.

In 1778 the Berkeley County Court recommended Thomas Swearingen, Jr., for appointment as Lieutenant in the company of Militia commanded by Captain Josiah Swearingen, so this family gave five soldiers to the Virginia troops in the Revolution.

In the War of 1812 they were equally prominent. Henry Swearingen, who was First Lieutenant in the Rifle Regiment in 1812, became a Captain in 1814. J. Swearingen, Third Lieutenant in the Twenty-Sixth Infantry in 1813, was promoted to Second Lieutenant in 1814. S. Swearingen was a Captain in the Twenty-Sixth Infantry in 1813. Colonel James S. Swearingen served entirely through the War of 1812, and in 1814 was made Deputy Quartermaster-General over a large district.

There are two incidents of very special interest in connection with the Swearingen family. In the earlier generations Nancy Pottenger married Charles Swearingen, of Maryland, whose brother, Marmaduke, was captured by the Indians while a small

boy, adopted by them, and became famous in history as the Indian Chief Blue Jacket. The second incident was connected with the first discovery of the uses of steam as applied to ship navigation. Some ten or twelve years after the Revolutionary War James Rumsey made the discovery of the steamboat. He was then a resident of the lower valley, and he made a public exhibition on the river near the Swearingen Spring. Among the witnesses of that exhibition, who testified to its practicability, were Col. Swearingen and Benoni Swearingen, of Berkeley County, Virginia. The exhibition probably was made on their property. Rumsey was greatly encouraged by the President of the United States, and by Benjamin Franklin—so much so that he went to London with his invention, and there became acquainted with Robert Fulton. While working out his model, he died (in 1792) and Fulton then took up the work where Rumsey left off, and in 1812 brought out the first practical steamboat.

It will be seen from the brief record here made that the Swearingens combined with their sturdy Holland blood the adventurous spirit of pioneer Americans. From Maryland and Virginia branches of the family drifted West and Southwest, and though there is a slight variation in the spelling of the name, all of them are descended from Garrett Van Swearingen through his son Thomas.

To this family belonged the late James Swearengen, who was born near Oakland, Mississippi, April 11, 1850, and died in Dyersburg, Tennessee, on October 27, 1903. His parents were Thomas William and Lutitio L. (Frost) Swearengen. His mother was a daughter of Wilson and Mary Frost. His father, who was a planter near Oakland, died before the Civil War. The lad's earlier years were spent on the farm. His father's death and the devastation of the Civil War forced him at the age of fourteen to quit school and go to work, for his mother was left with eight children—four boys and four girls. The two eldest brothers went to war and served to its close. His mother lived on the plantation with six young children and about one hundred slaves. Her slaves loved her and would have died to protect her and her children. The boy James worked regularly upon the farm until he reached the age of twenty, when he went into the town of Oakland and served as a clerk in a mercantile concern for two years. Then seeking wider opportunities, he traveled to Texas, where he spent the next three years. Having acquired a practical knowledge of business, he returned East and settled in Dyersburg, Tennessee, engaged in the mercantile business, which he followed for a number of years, and of which he made a success. A capable man, far-seeing in a business sense, he discerned the possibilities of the cotton oil business, and embarked in that business during the most prosperous years of that industry. He organized the Phoenix Cotton Oil Company, now a million-dollar corporation, and was

first President. This position he occupied up to his death, at the comparatively early age of fifty-three.

Mr. Swearengen was twice married. His first wife was Ida Butterworth. Of this marriage there was no issue. On October 1, 1889, he married Rosa May Du Bose, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah Du Bose, and of this marriage there are three children: Ida May, Sarah Belle and James Du Bose Swearengen. The two daughters are, at the present time (1914), students in the Randolph-Macon Woman's College, of Lynchburg, Virginia, and the son is now in the Lynchburg High School.

James Swearengen was a steady-going, prudent business man of high character. He was affiliated with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, served his home church in the capacity of Treasurer for many years. He was a sincere Christian and lived his religion every day. He had many warm friends and enjoyed the respect, confidence and esteem of everyone who knew him. He was a man of very few words, modest, unassuming and devoted to his family. The integrity of his character was never questioned. He was a member of the fraternal order of Knights of Pythias.

Never active in a political sense, beyond the action required of a private citizen, he voted with the Democratic party.

Mrs. Swearengen is a member of a widely-known Southern family of French descent. This Du Bose family belongs to that old Huguenot stock which so enriched the life of Virginia, of South Carolina, and to some extent, Georgia. Her father, Benjamin E. Du Bose, was widely and well known as an educator. His wife, Sarah Elizabeth Horn, belonged to a family which was among the pioneer settlers of Alabama. They were prosperous people before the Civil War, owning many slaves and rearing a large family of children, many of whom are now conspicuously good citizens of the communities in which they live. One son, Prof. Joel C. Du Bose, is in educational work at Birmingham, Alabama, and is the author of a history of Alabama, which is a textbook in the public schools of that State. Another, B. J. Du Bose, of Kerrville, Tennessee, is now connected with the Phoenix Cotton Oil Company, of Memphis. Another son, J. H. Du Bose, was General Manager of the Phoenix Cotton Oil Company prior to Mr. Swearengen's death, and has since that time been President of the company. Barnett Du Bose, another son, now a resident of Alabama, served four years as a Confederate soldier. Mrs. William Gretton, of Alabama, and Mrs. M. E. Arrington, of Chicago, are among the daughters. Another daughter is Mrs. J. H. Sherrard, of Memphis, Tennessee, whose husband is a successful, public-spirited, generous and, best of all, a Christian planter of Mississippi delta.

## JAMES ERNEST WALKER

**R**OANOKE, youngest of Virginia cities, has had such a marvelous growth as to become popularly known as "the Magic City." This rapid growth has brought to the front many enterprising and capable young men, many of whom have combined with the activity of enterprising youth that measure of business prudence which is supposed to go with gray hairs.

A leader among these young men is James Ernest Walker, who was born at Gallipolis, Ohio, on August 30, 1878, son of James Francis and Mary Alice (Spencer) Walker. It will be noted that Mr. Walker is but little past thirty-five. But notwithstanding his comparative youth, he is interested in enterprises of pith and moment scattered over a wide territory, and is showing an unusual degree of business capacity in the handling of these widespread interests.

Mr. Walker was educated in the public schools of his native town, followed by a course in Marshall College, Huntington, West Virginia. His business career, as a proprietor, covers only the short period of fourteen years. In 1900 he assisted in the organization of the Keys Lumber Company, at Welch, West Virginia. In 1902 this company was reorganized under the name of Keys-Fannin Lumber Company, and the plant was moved to Ashland, Kentucky. They had a successful career, and Mr. Walker and his associates then purchased the interests of Fannin, and the style of the company became Keys-Walker Lumber Company with headquarters moved (in 1911) to Roanoke. This company largely manufactures hardwood lumber which it sells at wholesale only.

However, during these years of growth on the part of the main interest, Mr. Walker has become allied with a number of other enterprises. He is a director of the First National Bank of Roanoke; Secretary and Treasurer of Keys Planing Mills Company, at Graham, Virginia; Secretary of Guyan Lumber Company, Herndon, West Virginia; interested in Norwood Lumber Company, Forney, North Carolina, and Carr Lumber Company, of Pisgah Forest, North Carolina; President of Blackwood Lumber Company, of Pardee, Virginia; director in Savings and Loan Corporation at Roanoke, Virginia; Secretary and Treasurer of Pamlico Land Company, at Bayboro, North Carolina. The mere recital of these interests demonstrates the activity of the man and the extent of his business growth during a very short period.



Yours Very Truly.  
Jas E Walker.



Apparently he has not had much time for outside issues, but he has not entirely neglected the social side of life, and is a member of the Shenandoah Club of Roanoke. Never active in a political way, as a private citizen he has co-operated with the Democratic party.

Mr. Walker was married in Baltimore, Maryland, on April 20, 1902, to Sarah Eleanor Davison, of Port Au Pique, Nova Scotia, born August 1, 1878, daughter of Joseph Howell and Lorinda (Knight) Davison. Of his marriage three children were born, two dying in infancy. The third, a boy, born August 29, 1913, was christened James Davison Walker. Mrs. Walker died August 29, 1913, and at this writing (1914) Mr. Walker's entire family consists of his little baby boy.

James E. Walker has traveled far for so young a man, and if his life is spared to the allotted period of man, he will undoubtedly be a very large figure in the business life of his section.

He is descended from good English stock on both sides. His paternal line goes back to Matthew Walker, who was born in England on August 24, 1789, married on February 13, 1811, came to America in 1817 and settled at Gallipolis, Ohio, where his grandfather, William Walker, and his father, James Francis Walker, were born.

In his maternal line he is descended from one of the most notable of English families, the Spencers. His mother was a daughter of Tobias Spencer, who was a son of Elijah Spencer, who was a son of John Spencer by his second wife, Phoebe. This John Spencer was the son of Thomas Spencer, who was the son of James Spencer, Jr., of Spencer Hall, Maryland, descended from Nicholas Spencer, the immigrant to Virginia, who was the progenitor of the family. James Spencer, Jr., married about 1720 Ann Benson, daughter of Dr. James Benson. James Spencer, Jr., died in June, 1743. His son, Thomas, born at Spencer Hall, Talbot County, Maryland, about the year 1726, married Elizabeth Julia Flournoy. John Spencer, son of Thomas, was born in Virginia on December 16, 1745, and died May 26, 1826, near Parkersburg, West Virginia. His second wife, Phoebe, who was thirty years his junior, was born on October 21, 1775, and was married about the year 1795. After John Spencer's death, she married secondly Elisha Timms, on December 3, 1826, and lived until July 15, 1862, reaching the age of eighty-seven. She was buried at Reedsville, Ohio. Elijah Spencer, son of John by his second wife, was born on July 8, 1795. He married Mary A. Harris in 1819. Tobias Spencer, son of Elijah, born 1821, died in 1874. He married Frances Pollock. John Spencer, above referred to, served as a Lieutenant in the Virginia State Regiment during the Revolutionary War, entitling his descendants to membership in the various Revolutionary patriot societies.

The Spencer family in Virginia was founded by Nicholas

Spencer, who settled in Westmoreland County in 1659. He was said to have been related to Thomas, Lord Culpeper, who became Colonial Governor of Virginia. In 1666 he was a member of the House of Burgesses. When Lord Culpeper became Governor he was made Secretary of the colony, which office he held from 1679 until his death in 1689. When Lord Culpeper left for England in 1683, Spencer, as President of the Council, became Acting Governor until the arrival of Lord Effingham, Culpeper's successor. Nicholas Spencer left sons and daughters, and became the progenitor of a numerous and influential family. A county in Virginia (in that section which is now West Virginia) was named in his honor. A member of this family, David B. Spencer, was a vestryman in the Episcopal Church of Parkersburg, West Virginia, which was founded during the first half of the last century.

The Spencer family history is one of the most brilliant in all the records of Great Britain. It originated, like many other family names, in an occupation. There came with William the Conqueror to England his dispenser, who was practically the steward of his household. From this dispenser has come virtually the great English family of Spencer which now holds the Dukedom of Marlborough, in one branch; the title of Earl Spencer, in another branch; at one time held the Earldom of Winchester; and in the last eight hundred years has held so many minor titles that it would take a whole volume to recount their holdings and their doings.

Nicholas Spencer belonged to that branch of the family known as the Bedfordshire and London Spencers. That the branch holding the title of Earl Spencer and the Marlborough title is close kin to this branch to which Nicholas Spencer belonged is proven by the great similarity in the coats of arms—the original coat of arms apparently having been that branch to which Nicholas Spencer belonged, and these titled Spencers having added to them certain trimmings as their fortunes grew, until now they have the old coat of arms merely as a foundation.

Walker is one of the oldest of our family names. One school of genealogists says that it was derived from the Norse "Valka," which meant a foreigner, and another says that it was derived from an occupation, for before the introduction of rollers cloth had to be trodden under foot to smooth it out. The Saxons called the men who did this "Walcere," which the English translated "a fuller," or "a walker," and so from this occupation we get the two family names of Walker and Fuller.

The Walkers multiplied and prospered exceedingly in Great Britain, furnishing many men distinguished in the various walks of life, and acquiring, in the various families, more than fifty coats of arms. They have done equally as well in America, the Encyclopedia of Biography showing over sixty men of this name who have won distinction in some way during our history. Dur-

ing the Revolutionary War the Virginia Walkers furnished enough men to the army to have made a big company. Very many of these are entitled to use some one of the coats of arms belonging to the Walker families in England, if the line of descent were traced out. In this case, in the absence of knowledge as to what point in England Matthew Walker came from, it is impossible to trace out the line and see to which branch of these Walker families this particular line belongs.

The Spencer coat of arms, as brought to Virginia by Nicholas Spencer, which shows that Nicholas Spencer was descended from the most ancient branch of this distinguished family, is thus described:

“Quarterly, or and gules; in the second and third quarters a fret or; over all, on a bend sable three fleurs-de-lis argent.”

## ROBERT ARCHER BALDWIN

**R**OBERT ARCHER BALDWIN, merchant, of Farmville, was born at Curdserville, Buckingham County, Virginia, on June 24, 1845, son of Albert and Patsy Archer (Allen) Baldwin.

His father, Albert Baldwin, was a merchant, a son of Colonel Samuel Baldwin, who with a large family of brothers, some five or six in number, came from England to America, settling in different parts of the country. Samuel Baldwin whose wife was Mary Wamack Baldwin, settled in Prince Edward County, on a farm about a mile from Pamplin City. Robert Archer Baldwin's great-grandfather was William Baldwin, who married Miss Wimbush.

Robert Archer Baldwin was born in the beautiful old colonial home, "Cacerta," with its large columns typical of that period, sloping lawns and stately oaks, about ten miles from Farmville, Va., in Buckingham County. The house still stands, a spacious twelve-room structure, built in 1842 of pressed brick shipped from Baltimore and heart timber. "Cacerta" was built by Albert Baldwin, father of Robert Archer Baldwin, who, with his twelve children, were all born there. The estate is still owned by the Baldwin descendants.

R. A. Baldwin was educated in the local country schools of Buckingham and at Cub Creek Academy in Charlotte County. At the outbreak of the Civil War Mr. Baldwin was a boy of sixteen. In 1864, being then eighteen years of age, he joined the Buckingham Cavalry, known as Company K, Fourth Virginia Cavalry, and served with that command until the surrender at Appomattox. Returning from the army, in his twenty-first year, his father established him in the mercantile business at Aspen Wall, Charlotte County. The young man was successful, but at the expiration of two years he was forced to return to Curdsville to take charge of his father's business, the father having become incapacitated by ill health.

Albert Baldwin died in 1869, and about a year later R. A. Baldwin moved to Farmville and engaged in the mercantile business with B. M. Cox, under the firm name of Baldwin and Cox. The business resulted in failure in less than one year, leaving Mr. Baldwin entirely without resources, except (as he himself says) his wife and two children. He returned to Curdserville and engaged in farming, in which occupation he was successful, ac-



B. F. JOHNSON & CO.  
1851-1878 A.D.

R. R. Balkoria



cumulated a moderate capital, and again entered the mercantile business. When his eldest son, H. V. Baldwin, became of age, he sent him to Farmville and started him in a mercantile business there under the firm name of R. A. Baldwin and Son. This enterprise proved so successful that after two years Mr. Baldwin moved in person to Farmville to assist his son in the business. The business grew to such proportions that it was decided to divide it, and so the son went to Manchester, now known as South Richmond, where he opened another store. Two years later, Mr. Baldwin sold his interest in the Manchester store to the son, and bought the son's interest in the Farmville store, continuing to do a successful business in Farmville. As his sons grew up, he took them one by one into the business, and later on established other stores, putting in each place one of his sons. At the present time, Mr. Baldwin, though not very active in the business, is President of R. A. Baldwin and Sons, Incorporated; which concern is operating five large stores, two in Lynchburg, Va., one in Roanoke, Va., one in Farmville, Va., and one in Durham, North Carolina. Each one of these stores is in charge of one of his sons as manager, also as stockholder in the Company.

Considering his environment and the handicaps of early life, Mr. Baldwin has worked out a phenomenally successful business, and as a merchant stands in the front rank.

He has rendered effective public service. Affiliated with the Republican Party up to 1882, he served on the Board of Supervisors for Buckingham County, and was elected to the State Legislature in 1880. Since serving that term, which ended in 1882, he has been identified with the Democratic Party.

In fraternal circles he became a member of the Order of Knights of Pythias in 1871. Religiously, he is a Methodist, with which church he has been connected since 1869.

He was married in Amelia County, on November 18, 1868, to Lavinia Edmonia Blanton, born in Amelia County on January 10, 1850, daughter of Reuben and Ann Jane (Ligon) Blanton. They have a family of which any parents may be proud.

His eldest son, Hunter Vallerd Baldwin, educated in local public schools, is now the owner of a large dry goods store in South Richmond. He has been married twice. His first wife was Jeannette Stewart Bland. His second wife was Lucy Elizabeth Bredrup. He has one child by his first marriage, Margaret Stewart Baldwin.

The next child, Viola Baldwin Baldwin, was graduated from the State Normal School at Farmville, and married Edgar Tracy Hines, of North Carolina.

The third child, a son, Robert Juan Baldwin, was educated in the public schools. He is manager of the Company's store in Roanoke, Virginia. He married Maude Glass. They have six

children: Robert Juan, Jr., Monroe Glass, Lawrence, Dorothy Gordon, Mae Iris and Caroline Judson Baldwin.

The next son, Albert Percy Baldwin, was educated in the Farmville High School, married Alma Owen, and died in Manchester on August 12, 1900, leaving one child: Albert Percy Baldwin, Jr.

Next in order comes Annie Laura, a graduate of the State Normal School.

The next in order is Reuben Lynwood Baldwin, educated in the Farmville High School and manager of the Company's store in Durham, North Carolina. He married Martha Evelyn Boisseau. They have three children: Evelyn Grayson, Eleanor Epes and Reuben Lynwood Baldwin, Jr.

Next in order comes Bernard Coleman Baldwin. He attended the Farmville High School, and is manager of the stores in Lynchburg, Virginia. He married Mary Bell. They have two children: Virginia Louise and Bernard Coleman Baldwin, Jr.

Then comes Mary Cecil Baldwin, a graduate of the State Normal School. She is at present engaged in training for a professional nurse at the Memorial Hospital, Richmond, Virginia.

Then comes Frank Grayson Baldwin. He graduated from Farmville High School; later attended the Randolph-Macon Academy and the Randolph-Macon College. He is manager of the Farmville store and married Caroline Llewellyn Kyle.

The next is Kathleen Baldwin, a graduate of the State Normal School. She married Wade Elzie Douglas MacDonald, B. A., William and Mary College; B. S. A., Cornell University. Mr. MacDonald is a Virginian.

An infant son of Mr. and Mrs. R. A. Baldwin died February 2, 1893.

The youngest is Lucile Elliott Baldwin, who was graduated from the State Normal School in the current year (1914), and entered Trinity College, Durham, N. C., in September of the same year.

Eleven of the twelve children of Mr. and Mrs. Baldwin were reared to maturity, and ten of them are yet surviving. All of them are well educated and all engaged in useful work. It is a family of which any man may justly feel that he has contributed largely to the State in furnishing to its work so many excellent men and women.

Notwithstanding the business enterprise of Mr. Baldwin, there is evidently a streak of conservatism somewhere in the family, for he relates an incident in connection with Dr. W. H. Thackston, who was for twenty-five years Mayor of Farmville. Some years before his death, the Doctor remarked to him that the last persons he ever saw wearing the old colonial dress were his father, Mr. H. H. Thackston, and Mr. Baldwin's grandfather, Colonel Samuel Baldwin. This shows the old Colonel was a man averse to the

changes imposed by fashion, and adhered tenaciously to the ways in which he had been reared.

The Baldwin family name is one of the oldest known to the English speaking people. It is said that it can be traced back to the seventh century. It will be recalled that, in the earlier centuries, men did not have surnames. One was known by his occupation, as "John, the smith"; another by the place in which he lived, as Thomas, of Bellwood"—for surnames, as we know them, were utterly unknown.

The Baldwin name is of Norse origin. It appears in different countries under a dozen different forms. There are said to be two root meanings—one derived from "Baldr," who in the old Norse legend was regarded as the most beautiful of all the gods, and was known as "the fair white god." The other comes from "Baldewin," which means "bold friend." It became the family name of the Counts of Flanders, in which country the family was immensely popular. The father-in-law of William the Conqueror was Baldwin, Count of Flanders; and another Baldwin, known as the Sheriff, was one of the guardians of the youth of the Norman Conqueror, who (after the conquest) rewarded him with one hundred and fifty-nine estates and manors in Devon, Dorset and Somersetshire. He was Lord of Devon and Governor of the Isle of Wight. When the Crusaders finally captured Jerusalem, conspicuous among them were these Baldwins of Flanders, and five kings of Jerusalem in the twelfth century bore the name, and in the next century it was borne by two emperors at Constantinople, while in Flanders it was the name of nine counts. The earliest will in the court of Canterbury is that of John Baldewyn, proved in 1469 by his wife Editha.

Incidentally, it may be mentioned that there have been at least a dozen forms of spelling of this name, which have finally, however, settled down to two forms: "Baldwin" and "Baldwyn."

The two most numerous American families were founded in Connecticut and in Virginia, though there was a considerable family in Massachusetts. The New England family was evidently strongly Puritan in its sentiments. The Connecticut family was founded by Sylvester, a very intimate friend of John Hampden and of Oliver Cromwell. Sailing for America on the ship "Martin" with his wife and five or six children, he died at sea. His family settled in Connecticut, and two of his sons, John and Richard, became the progenitors of a most numerous family, which has contributed many useful men to the service of the country. Sylvester left a considerable estate to his wife, Sarah. Part of this was a manor in Buckinghamshire, which had been held by his family since 1485. One of the Sylvester estates was indentured to a Richard Baldwin for a thousand years. According

to that lease, Richard's heirs have yet about seven hundred years of enjoyment of the property.

Nine Baldwins have served in the Federal Congress—all descended from the New England families. Among these, Abraham Baldwin, a native of Connecticut, but identified with Georgia, was one of the most conspicuous men in the early history of the United States, serving from the First to the Fifth Congress in the Lower House, and then being translated to the Senate, where he died in office. Baldwin County, Georgia, is a memorial to him. Another, Roger Sherman Baldwin, Governor of Connecticut and United States Senator, was a grandson of Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The favorite given names in this family have been Richard, Robert, William, Samuel, Caleb and Cornelius. Thus we find a Caleb, who was an officer from Connecticut in the Revolutionary War, and another Caleb who was in a Virginia Regiment. In the same period, we find a Cornelius serving from New Jersey, and a Cornelius from Virginia. Then there was a John who was a Colonel in the New England line, and a John of Virginia, who was Captain of a Berkeley County Company in the Revolution. Samuel, of Massachusetts, was one of the men who seized his gun and helped to inflict the defeat at Lexington upon the British columns. Samuel, of Connecticut, was a Colonel in the Continental Armies.

The Virginia Baldwins were well represented in the Revolution. Dr. Cornelius Baldwin was Surgeon, first of the Eighth Virginia, and later of the First Virginia, serving during the entire War. Lieutenant Cornelius Baldwin served in Col. James Wood's Regiment. Francis was a Lieutenant in the Eighth Virginia. James, from Bedford County, was a private for three years in the Continental Line. Captain John, of Berkeley, has already been referred to. John, of Prince Edward, was apparently a private, and was living in 1835. Thomas and Benjamin appear to have been privates. William was a Lieutenant in an Isle of Wight Company.

The Baldwin families have been identified with Virginia since the very earliest years of the Colony. John Baldwin came over in the "Tyger" in 1622; was a freeman as distinguished from those who came over under contract and lived in Virginia but a few months before the great Indian Massacre of 1622. He made a name memorable in the annals of the Colony by his heroic defense when the Indians attacked his house. His wife was stricken down by several wounds, and single-handed he made such a desperate fight, killing several Indians, that he fought them off, and saved, not only his own life, but those of a dozen other persons who had taken refuge in his house, mostly women and children. In 1624, he was alive, and was a part of the muster of George

Sands, Treasurer of the Colony. Nicholas Baldwin was killed in the Indian Massacre. Two Thomases had come there prior to the Massacre, and both survived. One of them was living at Chaplain's Choice in 1623, and the other living in Elizabeth City. William also survived the Massacre, being in Elizabeth City in 1623. Hugh Baldwin and his wife, Susan, also survived the Massacre. It will be seen from this that the Baldwin families were well represented in Virginia within fifteen years from the time that the Colony was organized. The Maryland family takes great pride in the fact that it is descended from John, the heroic old pioneer of Virginia, who made such a gallant defense against the Indians. There is also an Alabama family which has made its mark, descended from the Virginia Baldwins.

English and American cyclopedias of biography give a long list of Baldwins who have distinguished themselves in numerous walks of life, of which our space will permit mention of only two. Matthias William Baldwin, founder of the Baldwin Locomotive Works, the greatest enterprise of its kind in the world, was a native of New Jersey, descended from the New England stock. Mary Baldwin, of Virginia, is the renowned missionary who spent fifty years in the East, for long years in Athens, Greece; and the latter years of her life in Jaffa, Syria. She was a notable woman of fine religious spirit and unbounded benevolence, which qualities so commended her to the neglected people to whom she devoted her life that it is within the bounds of truth to say that no missionary in foreign lands ever won greater admiration, respect and love than did this devoted woman. Two schools, one in the East, and one in Virginia, perpetuate her memory.

Prior to the Civil War, Judge Briscoe Baldwin, of Staunton, was a notable figure in Virginia, and his son, John Brown Baldwin, who was a member of the Secession Convention, and who fought against secession with might and main, was one of the most brilliant and patriotic Virginians of his day. When war became inevitable, like the valiant man he was, he took his part in the battle line, serving as Colonel of a Virginia Regiment, and during the war dividing his time between the Confederate Congress (of which he was a member) and the command of his regiment in the field.

Always and everywhere, these Baldwins have been stout churchmen. In New England they were Puritans, in Pennsylvania they were Quakers, in Virginia (in the earlier period) they were Episcopalians, and Bishop Meade, in his work, "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," gives them due credit for their services. There was a strong family in Middlesex County, Virginia, in the earlier period of the Colony. The Valley of Virginia seems to have been a center for the Baldwin families in the first half of the nineteenth century. In that period, we come

upon the marriage of Mary J. Lewis (of the famous family of that name) to Charles R. Baldwin, in 1833. Dr. Cornelius Baldwin married Nellie Conway Hite, and their daughter, Eleanor Conway Baldwin, married, in 1835, Edward Jaquelin Davison. In 1856, one comes upon the marriage of Martha Walker Barton with D. J. M. Baldwin, and they had two children, Maria and Stewart Baldwin. Now, in the family of R. A. Baldwin, we again come upon this Stewart name in the Baldwin family in the case of Margaret Stewart Baldwin, daughter of his eldest son by his first wife, Jeannette Stewart Bland. If one had time and space to go into the full history of the Baldwin families in Virginia, it would be found that, first and last, they have been allied with a very large number of the historic names of the State.

The distinguishing feature of the Baldwin coat of arms is the squirrel in the crest. On the main shield appears always a chevron, between (in some cases) acorns, in other cases sprigs of hazel, and in other cases oak leaves, but always in the crest appears the squirrel, either with a nut in his forepaws or a sprig of hazel.

The Buckinghamshire Baldwins were the progenitors of the American Baldwins. This family traces back to Sir John Baldwin, Chief Justice of England under Henry VIII. The description of the arms is as follows:

"Argent, a chevron, ermines, between three oak leaves, clipped, acorned, proper. Crest—A squirrel sejant or."





Yours truly  
J R Bee

## JAMES RANDALL KENT BELL

**I**N the beginning of its history as a white man's country the United States was purely agricultural. There were at first two points of settlement—Virginia and Massachusetts. The Virginians, having a milder climate and a more fertile soil, developed along the lines of farm life in a most successful way. The Massachusetts men, handicapped by a harsher climate and an unfertile soil, naturally developed other industries aside from farming, such as fisheries and local manufacturing. Notwithstanding this, New England, for the first one hundred and fifty years of its history was in the main an agricultural section. Pennsylvania, for a long period, was in line with Virginia. It was settled by a mixed population of Germans, English and Scotch-Irish. Most of these were thrifty, hard-working farmers, and they built up in eastern Pennsylvania a system of farming which has always been noted for its excellence, and which for a long period was the standard to which other sections aspired. Among the Scotch-Irish immigrants to America, in the early period, were the Bells, who came from the north of Ireland, first to Pennsylvania, and then up the Valley of Virginia to Augusta County. One of these Bell families settled in Pennsylvania, where sons were born, and one of these sons, Joseph, was one of the earlier settlers in Augusta County, Virginia. But preceding Joseph was James Bell, who came direct to Philadelphia, and after a short stay there settled in Augusta County, Virginia, about 1730. He, with one Craig, were probably the first two permanent settlers in the County, and J. R. K. Bell, the subject of this sketch, is his great-grandson.

When James Bell settled in Augusta County it was primeval wilderness. The land was rich but heavily timbered, ranged over by Indians and infested with wild animals, some of them savage. The pioneers had no easy road, and James Bell had his full share of tribulations. His family were driven from their home by the Indians, their house burned, but they were fortunate enough to escape with their lives.

From the first settlement of Augusta County, the Bell families have been conspicuous in that section; prominent in its social and public life, of high standing as citizens, and possessed of a full share of patriotic feeling. One of the notable soldiers of the Revolutionary period was Major Samuel Bell, son of James, the immigrant, who was born in Augusta County in February, 1759,

and who lived until May 15, 1838. On October 16, 1777, then a youth of eighteen, he enlisted as a private in Captain John Givens's Company. On September 20, 1778, his company appears to have been attached to Colonel Sampson's Regiment and later served under Colonel George Moffet, Major Andrew Lockridge and Major Alexander Robertson. On November 16, 1799, he was a member of Captain Simpson's Company, in Colonel Sampson Matthew's Regiment. On April 8, 1780, he was given a temporary exemption from duty. He returned to duty on the 25th of that month, and served under Captain Turke in the Thirty-second Virginia Militia. His service probably then continued until the end of the Revolution, for he participated in the southern campaign under Greene, and took part in the battle of Cowpens, where the famous General Daniel Morgan won his greenest laurels. On October 16, 1794, Samuel Bell was made a Captain in an Augusta County Militia. He must have later been made a Major because he bore that title for the remainder of his life. His sword was kept as a relic by his grandson, Samuel H. Bell, twin brother of J. R. K. Bell, until his house was burned in 1897.

Closely connected with the Augusta County Bell families, and of the same stock, were the Kentucky and Tennessee Bell families, to which belonged John Bell, United States Senator from Tennessee, and a candidate of the Whig Party in 1860 for the Presidency of the United States.

Some of the Bells moved on up the Valley, and settled in Pulaski, Va., where J. R. K. Bell was born, son of Francis and Sarah James (Kent) Bell. His father, Francis Bell, was a farmer, son of Major Samuel Bell, of Revolutionary fame. He in turn was a son of James Bell, the immigrant.

J. R. K. Bell received a common school education, and, arriving at manhood, took up as a life-work the occupation of farming, in which he had been reared, and which he has steadily pursued from July, 1878, up to the present time.

His father had evidently been a progressive man in his ideas, for he had become a breeder of high-grade cattle, and was the first man to export live cattle from the United States to England, the subject of this sketch being in charge of the cargo. The cattle were of high quality and the result so encouraging that the shipments were continued until they met with disaster. The last load, shipped November, 1879, and said to have been the finest boat-load of cattle that had ever gone out of the United States, contained three hundred and seventy-eight head of cattle, under charge of J. R. K. Bell. On the way across the ship encountered a severe storm off the Newfoundland banks, which continued for several days and resulted in the loss of all Mr. Bell's cattle except twenty-two head; the majority of them smothering below the hatches and the remainder washing off the

upper deck. Undismayed by this misfortune, Mr. Bell has adhered tenaciously to his work as a breeder of Aberdeen-Angus cattle, in which he has made both reputation and money. The section of country in which he lives is as well adapted to the breeding of high-class stock as any part of the world. This is true of the entire Valley, reaching from Harper's Ferry to the North Carolina and Tennessee line. The upper section, in which Mr. Bell lives, is, however, better fitted for this pursuit than the lower. It is a beautiful rolling country of clear sparkling streams and the natural home of the famous blue grass. For breeding cattle and for dairying it cannot be surpassed anywhere, because, added to its natural advantages of soil and production, it possesses a climate which has enough cold weather to make the cattle robust, but not enough to put the breeders to great hardship during a long and stormy winter.

Mr. Bell has been, throughout his life, an unassuming American citizen, a Democrat in his politics, but has never held public office. He has been content to serve his generation by filling well his place in life. He believes that a more intensive system of farming would be of advantage to our people. He is a man of one work, and is even governed in his reading by his work, for he says that, beyond agricultural books and periodicals, he has not done a great deal of reading in his life. He is a member of the Masonic order and the Order of Elks, and is affiliated with the Acca Temple of Knights Templars in Richmond, and a member of the Order of Shriners. Religiously, he is a member of the Presbyterian Church.

He has been married three times. His first wife was Maria Louise Sedgwick, daughter of James and Mary (Peck) Sedgwick. His second wife was Lida Whitsett, daughter of Joseph and Lida (Peck) Whitsett. He married thirdly Mrs. Lucy P. Leavell, whose parents were Robert N. and Fannie (Gibson) Pendleton. His children are Mary P. Bell, Amelia L. Bell, Bessie K. Bell, James R. Bell, and Francis J. Bell, all of whom at this date (1914) are unmarried.

Overlooking the town of Staunton are two beautiful little mountains, one of which goes by the name of Betsy Bell Mountain. Connected with this is a legend from the old country to the effect that, in the sixteenth century, when the Plague was raging in Scotland, two Scottish lassies, Bessie Bell and another, refugeeed to the woods. They were there visited by one of their admirers, who kept them in supplies until the admirer, having contracted the Plague, conveyed it to the girls, both of whom died. The story became the subject of a little poetical lament, after the Scottish fashion; was conveyed from Scotland to Ireland, from Ireland to America, and the earlier settlers of Augusta County named one of these little mountains "Betsy Bell Mountain," to commemorate the tragedy.

The Valley of Virginia Bells are all of that descent which we speak of as Scotch-Irish. They were Scotch Presbyterians who emigrated from Scotland to the section around Londonderry in the North of Ireland known as Ulster, in the first half of the seventeenth century. Between 1690 and 1750 there was a large immigration of these Scotch-Irish from the North of Ireland to America, a number of them settling in Pennsylvania permanently, and a considerable number in Virginia and North Carolina. But quite a number of those who first settled in Pennsylvania moved on into the Valley of Virginia. In the colonial period, we had no better pioneer blood than this Scotch-Irish. They seemed to love the frontier, and were always in the advance line.

Three distinct families of the Bells settled in Augusta County, Virginia, and one in Massachusetts—all of the same blood. Of the Augusta County families, one family came to be known as the North Mountain Bells, another as the Stone Church Bells, and another as the Glade Bells.

James Bell, the founder of the North Mountain family, and the ancestor of J. R. K. Bell, was probably the first comer of the Bells in Augusta County. The Stone Church family was founded by William Bell, who came about 1737. He was the ancestor of Major-General James Franklin Bell, of the United States Army. The famous Senator John Bell, of Tennessee, is said also to have been one of the descendants of William Bell. Of the Glade family of Bells we are not at present advised as to who was the founder. All of them were sturdy Presbyterians, a part of that stock which made the heroic defense of Londonderry when that city was besieged by James II, and whose defense so largely contributed to the final success of the Protestant King, William III.

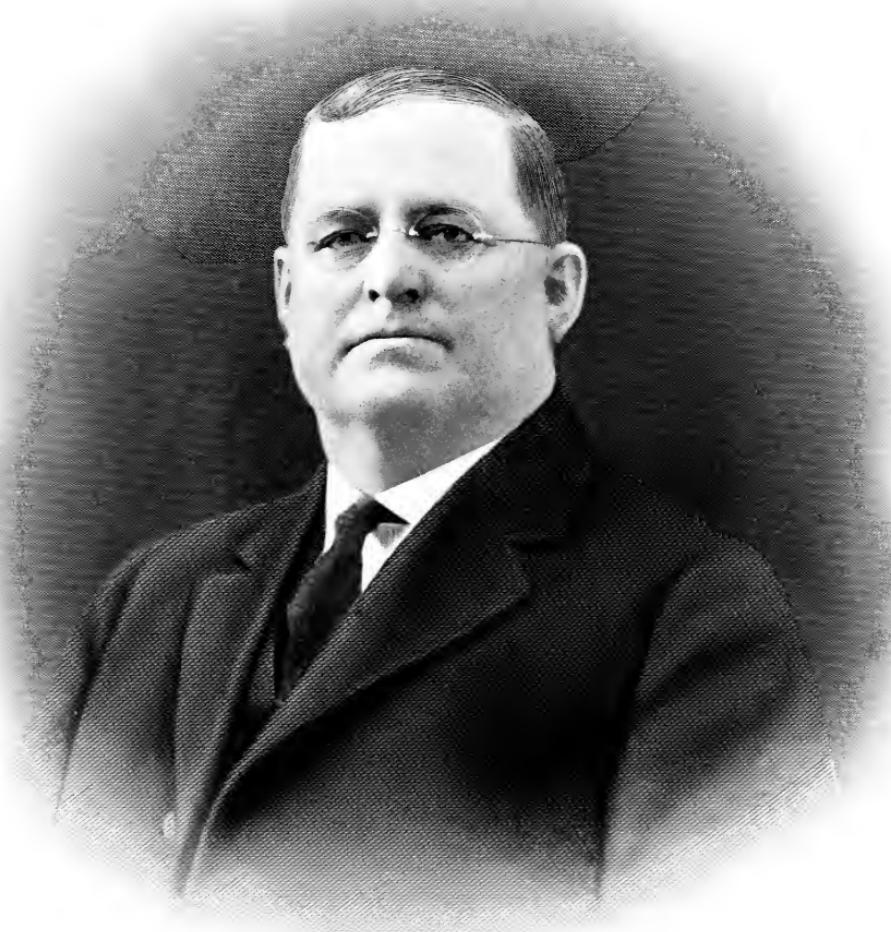
Of the four coats of arms pertaining to the Scottish Bells, three were the same as the main coat of arms, only having a different crest and different motto. The arms used by that branch of the family which came to the Valley of Virginia is described as follows:

"Azure, a chevron ermine, between three bells or.

"Crest: A falcon, wings expanded, ermine.

"Motto: Nec quaere honorem nec spernere."





Yours truly,  
J.R. Bowes

## JESSE REESE COVER

**T**HE unfertile soil and the harsh climate of Germany and Holland have resulted in the development of what is perhaps the most remarkable race of people in the world.

Teutonic blood has, under some form or other, dominated the world for a thousand years, but in the last two or three centuries that part of the Teutonic race still resident in Germany and Holland has developed distinct characteristics, differing widely from kindred people in Great Britain, in Belgium, and in America. This has been due chiefly to the necessities of the situation. The German had to become a good farmer or starve, for the poor farmer could not make a living on German soil. The result has worked both ways. The German and Dutch farmers have become the models for the world; and in turn they have brought up their cold and unfriendly soil to a state of the highest fertility.

America owes them much. In the early settlement of New York, the Dutch came with their thrift, their tenacity, and thorough methods, which soon made that part of the wilderness blossom and prosper. A little later, there came into Pennsylvania a strong stream of German blood, which became known in time as "Pennsylvania Dutch." These people made the eastern part of Pennsylvania the finest farming section of America. A little south of them was western Maryland, a beautiful country of hill and dale, with splendid bold streams and a fertile soil. The Pennsylvania Germans overflowed into western Maryland, and were re-enforced by others from the old country. There they repeated the work that had been done in Pennsylvania, and so western Maryland became, and has maintained its position as the most prosperous and the choicest section of Maryland, as well as being one of the most beautiful tracts of country within the borders of our wide domain.

From this western Maryland German stock comes Jesse Reese Cover, of Elkton, Rockingham County, Virginia, who was born at Linganore, Frederick County, Maryland, son of John and Susanna (Beil) Cover. Mr. Cover's father was by occupation a tanner, a man of very strong will power, of somewhat stern temperament—so much so that in his youth the son thought his father a hard man, but looking back from his present standpoint he realizes that the training which he received then was invaluable. The father made one mistake, not an uncommon one in that day. He com-

pelled his children to do manual labor and plenty of it; which was right and proper, but he did not believe much in scholastic education; which was wrong. The result of this opinion was that Jesse Cover had but little schooling. He earnestly desired to obtain it, but it was contrary to the views of paternal authority.

Under this system the lad grew up, and early in life determined that, to the extent of his ability, he would work out a measure of business success, and try to make of himself a useful man and a good citizen. He has done all that, and says now that he is entirely satisfied with the progress he has made, as he has accomplished more than he had hoped for as a young man.

His father being a tanner, and the youth growing up in that environment, spending most of his working hours in the tannery, he acquired a knowledge of the business, and very easily drifted into that occupation as his permanent work.

His mother had died when he was a year old, and he was deprived of what is usually the best influence in a boy's life. However, the restraint under which he was held by his father kept him from any waste of time or from association with bad companions, so that he arrived at manhood with steady habits of industry and without vices.

His business life has been spent in the tanning business. He has adapted himself to changed conditions which have obtained during the last forty years, and has greatly prospered in his business. He set for himself a goal, and it was a worthy one—he determined that he would make a very superior article of sole leather. This he has done, and that accounts for his business success.

Mr. Cover has attained success in other directions besides business. He is recognized as a man of high character and strict integrity. His standing in the community where he has now lived for many years is of the best. He is a member of the Methodist Church and of the Masonic fraternity. He is partial to motoring, and also has derived both pleasure and knowledge from the reading of magazines and periodicals.

For many years he was a Democrat in his political affiliations; but when, in 1896, Bryan was nominated, and free silver was adopted as a Democratic slogan, he abandoned the Democrats, in so far as national affairs were concerned, and voted after that with the Republicans, though in State affairs, living as he did in Virginia, he had to cooperate with the Democrats. This combination is not unusual throughout the Southern States, where there is but one party.

He is a believer in the proposition that good habits, combined with close application and persistency in one's chosen profession or business, will bring success. Ordinarily that is a sound proposition, but in the conditions that have grown up in our country, it

is now unfortunately not always true. It has one advantage, however, that whether business success is attained or not, by practicing that doctrine, conscience is satisfied.

Mr. Cover was married on March 22, 1877, to Mary Roberta Brown. Of the five children of this marriage, four are living.

Mr. Cover's grandfather, Tobias Cover, was a prominent citizen of Carroll County, Maryland, and was born near Bruceville, on the line between Frederick and Carroll Counties. He is of the impression that the family originally came from Holland; but, as most of the German blood in that section came from the Palatinate, it is rather more likely that they were of those immigrants known as Palatines, and who made such a remarkable history in the Mohawk Valley, in New York, in eastern Pennsylvania, in western Maryland, in Georgia, and in South Carolina.

The Cover family evidently came over during the great tide of German immigration which settled in eastern Pennsylvania between 1700 and 1730. In 1790 the family had increased to eleven separate families—two in Cumberland County, Pennsylvania, the heads of which were George and Gideon Cover; three in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, the heads of which were Andrew and two Jacobs; six in Frederick county, Maryland, the heads of which were Abraham, Earhart, Eve, Jacob, John and Yost. Eve was evidently a widow.

Since no vital statistics were at that time kept in that section, it is impossible to say which one of these families Tobias Cover, grandfather of Jesse Reese Cover, belonged to; he was probably a son of one of these heads of the Cover family living in Frederick County, Maryland, in 1790.

Jesse Reese Cover is a fine example of the industrious and successful business man who owes nothing to any outside factors, his success being brought about entirely by his own labor, skill, industry and conscientiousness.

## SLATER COWART

**S**LATER COWART, of Cowart, Northumberland County, Virginia, farmer and merchant, has had a long, useful and honorable life. He was born at the place where he now lives on February 2, 1843, son of William and Letitia (Keene) Travers.

His family, in all lines, has been settled in Dorchester County, on the eastern shore of Maryland, for generations. His immediate family moved from that section to Northumberland County, Virginia, in December, 1833, and settled at its present location.

Mr. Cowart was reared on his father's farm and educated in his home county. He was eighteen years of age at the outbreak of the Civil War, and (his education not completed) he quit school and enlisted in the Confederate Army on July 23, 1861, as a member of Company C, Fortieth Virginia Regiment, and was in the service without a break until the end of the war, on April 9, 1865. The Muster Roll of his Company shows, during his entire four years of service, that he participated in the following battles: Falmouth, Va., April 18, 1862; Cedar Mountain, Va., August 9, 1862; Harper's Ferry, W. Va., September 15, 1862; Sharpsburg or Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; Shepherdstown, W. Va., September 19, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va., May 2nd and 3rd, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 1st and 3rd, 1863; Bristow Station, Va., October 28, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 1864; Spotsylvania Court House, Va., May 10 and 12, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864; Weldon Railroad, Va., August 18 and 19, 1864; Jones House, Va., September 30, 1864; and Square Level Road, Va., October 1, 1864. In addition to these, there were a good many skirmishes and outpost fights of which no record was kept. On the 29th of March, 1865, he was granted a furlough for fifteen days to visit his mother, and was not present at the surrender on April 9, 1865.

Mr. Cowart carried his musket for nearly four years as a faithful private soldier in the great army of northern Virginia, the deeds of which are now immortal. Returning from the army, he took up the occupation of a farmer, which he followed for twelve years; and then, in 1878, added to it a mercantile business, in which he has been interested down to the present time, the firm now being S. Cowart & Son. But he has never forsaken his first love, and still gives a share of attention to his farming inter-



Very Rev. Dr.  
John  
Stewart



ests. His life, for the last fifty years, has been one of steady industry and quiet usefulness.

A member of the Southern Methodist Church, he was for twenty-six years Superintendent of the local Sunday-school, and resigned in 1913 on account of age, being succeeded in that position by his son.

He is a member of the Confederate Pension Board of his county. A Democrat in his political affiliations, he has never been an aspirant for political place; just as he was content to do his duty as a private soldier in war, he has been content to do it as private citizen in peace.

He was married in Dorchester County, Maryland, on October 27, 1881, to Susan Martina Kirwan, born in Dorchester County, Maryland, on May 6, 1849, daughter of Judge Solomon F. and Susan A. Kirwan. Of Mr. Cowart's marriage there are two children: Sallie Virginia Cowart, who is a graduate of Blackstone (Virginia) Female Institute; and William Slater Cowart, who is a graduate of the Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Va., and is now associated in the mercantile business with his father.

Mr. Cowart's life has been characterized by the cardinal virtues of rigid integrity, temperance, economy and industry. He has no other remedy to offer for the evils of our time, or for the promotion of the best interests of the nation than the practice by the people of these old-fashioned virtues. His preferred reading is a good index to his character. The Bible and Pilgrim's Progress occupy first place. Next comes Dickens, and then Mark Twain. He is one of that comparatively small number who appreciate the fact that Mark Twain was not only the greatest humorist ever produced by the English-speaking race, but was also one of the soundest philosophers and most acute judges of human nature, drawing his inspiration from the actions of men and women in every-day life.

Mr. Cowart is a fine example of the great mass of citizens of this country who make up its very blood and bone, men who are content with doing their duty in private station and have no desire to exploit other people for their own advantage. But for this class the nation could not endure, because the greed of the minority, if powerful enough, would speedily destroy it, just as the greed of a few have destroyed other nations preceding it. In every line, he comes from the best blood of Great Britain, and the best blood of Great Britain has never had its superior in all history, whether judged from the standpoint of ideals or of achievement.

There is much of interest in all Mr. Cowart's family lines. The "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames" says that "Cowart" and "Coward" are the same name, derived from the occupation of "cowherd," which became a great North of England

surname. In the Furness District of Lancashire, it contends with the Tysons, Atkinsons and Ashburners for first place. The original form of "Cowherd" still exists as a family name. In the old records, in the year 1273, one comes upon the form "leKuherde," followed later by the forms "Kuhirde," "leKuhyrde," in 1379 "Cowehird" and "Cowehyrde," and in the reign of Edward II "Coughirde." In 1622, it is recorded in Lancashire "John Coward, or Cowhird, of Ulverston"; in 1637, "Roland Cowhert"; and in 1663 appears "Hellen Cowart of Oat Rawcliffe."

According to the family tradition, John and Slater Cowart, two brothers, came from England to Baltimore, Md., about 1760. John Cowart, while a young man, moved from Baltimore to Northumberland County, Virginia. He had one son who, after the death of his father, in the early years of the nineteenth century, went to Missouri, studied law, later settled in Chattanooga, Tenn., where he became a lawyer of some prominence about the middle of the last century. His name also was John Cowart. He had several sons who remained in the Middle South.

Slater Cowart, the immigrant, who was the great-grandfather of our subject, was a school teacher in Baltimore City. His son, Slater Cowart, grandfather of our subject, married a Miss Pritchett, of Dorchester County, Maryland, and settled in that county, where Mr. Cowart's father, William Cowart, was born, on August 5, 1808. William Cowart studied navigation and followed the sea during his early manhood. He married Letitia Keene Travers in November, 1832, resided in Baltimore for one year, and then settled at Cowart, Northumberland County, Virginia, in December, 1833, where he spent the remainder of his life. He died in 1860.

There was also a family settled in Talbot County, Maryland, which used the form of "Coward."

Mr. Cowart's mother belonged to another ancient English family, the Traverses. This Travers family was apparently of Lancashire stock, in England, with branches in other sections. The Lancashire family was apparently the original and most prominent family, and it is from that family that the Maryland family came. "Travis," "Travers" and "Traverse" are all the same name. The form "Traverse" was much used in Lancashire. It is supposed by students of family names that the first man to bear the name lived on a road which was much traversed. In the latter half of the sixteenth century the old records in Manchester Cathedral, Lancashire, show fourteen marriages in the Travers families under the different spellings. Some old Cheshire deeds, recorded during the reign of Edward VI, show the record on December 21, 1552, of the transfer by Peter Shakerley of the manor or capital messuage in the town of Allostocke, known as the Hall of Hulme, to Brian Travers, gent.

The Travers family evidently came to Dorchester County prior to 1700, for in that year the records show the will of William Traverse, who names his sons, Matthew, William and Thomas; his wife, Catherine; and his daughters, Eliza, Mary and Sarah. One of his estates was known as "Nately Point," evidently named for "Nately," in Lancashire, England, which was held by the Travers (or Traverse) family; and is evidence of the fact that the Dorchester family of Travers came from that county in England. To illustrate the standing of this family in Lancashire, the old records show that William Travers, of "Nately," Lancashire, married the sister of the first Earl of Sefton, a family of the highest standing.

Mr. Cowart's mother also had a strain of the Keene blood, another family very prominent in Dorchester County, Maryland. The records show that the first military company raised in that county during the Revolution had as Captain, Benjamin Keene, and as First Lieutenant, John Keene, Jr. In the second company raised appears the name of John Kirwan as Ensign. This is the family to which Mrs. Slater Cowart belongs.

The "History of Dorchester County" says that no family of that county was more conspicuous for its service than the Keene family, which was founded by Richard Keene, who came to Maryland from Surrey, England, in 1637, acquired a large landed estate, made his home at Richard's Manor, in Calvert County. His son, Captain John Keene, inherited his lands in Dorchester County and settled in that county, where the family has since been distinguished through all the intervening generations.

The Kirwan family, to which Mrs. Cowart belongs, is of English origin, though there has been a branch of the family long settled in Ireland. The family in Maryland was founded by John, Thomas and David Kirwan, three brothers, who came from England about 1650, and settled near Dame's Quarter, in Somerset County. Of these brothers, J<sup>r</sup>. Kirwan was the great-great-grandfather of Mrs. Cowart. I <sup>oved</sup> from Somerset to Dorchester, settling near Pritchett <sup>is</sup> Roads. He had sons, Peter, John and Thomas. Peter settled at a place now called Kirwan's Neck, married, first a Miss Taylor, by whom he had six sons, John, Peter, Daniel, Thomas, Solomon and Mathias. He married secondly a Miss Keene, and of that marriage there was one son, Zebulon. Peter was a mariner as well as a farmer. He built and owned a large sea-going vessel known as the "Mason." At his death, his son, Solomon, succeeded to the homestead, and he also followed the sea for nearly half his life in coasting and West Indian trading. When he retired from the sea, he entered political life; was Justice of the Peace for five years; was elected Sheriff in 1817, and re-elected in 1821. He was County Commissioner for four years and lived to the age of seventy-five.

His son, Judge Solomon F. Kirwan, father of Mrs. Cowart, was born June 10, 1814, and lived to the age of ninety-two. Like his father before him, he followed the sea for some years. He was ten years Justice of the Peace, four years County Commissioner, and four years Judge of the Orphans' Court. He married Susan Travers, daughter of Colonel John Travers, of Hooper's Island, so that both Mr. Cowart and Mrs. Cowart are descended from the Travers family through their mothers.

The branch of the Kirwan family settled in Ireland made a very brilliant record as patriots, men of learning and scientists. Francis Kirwan, son of Matthew, who was born at Galway in 1589, was ordained a Catholic Priest in 1614 and became Bishop of Killala. A man of unselfish life, he extended his labors into the wild Connaught mountains and the wilder islands off the coast. The good Bishop took an active part in the last struggles of the Irish in Connaught, and was an intimate friend of Clanricarde. He became a fugitive in 1652 and after great hardship surrendered, in 1654. He suffered an imprisonment of fourteen months and was allowed to retire to France, where he was well received and died in 1661. To that same family belonged Owen Kirwan, who took part in the abortive uprising headed by the unfortunate Robert Emmett, and, like Emmett, was captured by the British Government, and executed on September 3, 1803. Another member was Richard Kirwan, a very prominent chemist and natural philosopher, born 1733 and died in 1813. He also was of the Galway family. He became President of the Royal Irish Academy, was offered a title, which he declined; was a Doctor of Laws, an accomplished linguist, an adept in music, and was given the honorary title of Inspector-General of his Majesty's mines in Ireland. He was a Unitarian in religion. Perhaps the greatest of all of these brilliant members of this Galway family was Stephen Kirwan, who became a Protestant, and was the first Protestant Bishop of the See of Kilmaclough. Another remarkable member of this family was Walter Blake Kirwan, born at Galway in 1754. Born and reared a Catholic, and educated for the priesthood, in 1787 he left the Roman Church, and on June 24, 1787, preached his first sermon as a Protestant to a congregation in St. Peter's Church, Dublin. He was one of the greatest preachers of his generation, and collections taken for religious purposes after his sermons often amounted to a sum equal in our money to five or six thousand dollars. He became Dean of Killala, as an Anglican clergyman, where one of his forebears, two hundred years before, had been Roman Catholic Bishop of the See.

The coat of arms of the Travers family in Lancashire, from which the Maryland family is descended, is as follows:

"Argent a fesse vert, between three torteaux."

The Kirwan coat of arms is described as follows:

"Gules three crescents argent.

"Crest: A hand erect issuing from a cloud, holding a broken spear proper."

The Cowart coat of arms, granted when the common form of the name was "Cowherd" or "Coward," is as follows:

"Argent (another or) on a chevron gules three martlets of the field; on a chief of the second a chamber piece or.

"Crest: A demi greyhound sable (another argent) holding between his feet a stag's head cabossed argent attired or."

## JAMES HATLER DICKENSON

**T**HE beautiful section of Virginia known as **Southwestern Virginia** is rich in the possession of an excellent citizenship, mostly of pure English blood descended from the early settlers of the "Old Dominion," who in their picturesque country have preserved the best of the traditions of a former age, to which they have added the life and enterprise of the present.

One of these, James Hatler Dickenson, of Hansonville, was born at Castlewood, Virginia, on March 22, 1851, son of Henry and Elizabeth (Bickley) Dickenson. Mr. Dickenson is a member of a family which has a history of most absorbing interest, and which has given name to a county in southwest Virginia. This history will be referred to at length a little later.

James H. Dickenson was educated in the public schools; in the high school at Hansonville, Virginia, and at King's College, Bristol, Tenn. As a young man, he entered mercantile business as a clerk, later becoming a merchant, and after a successful career, changed his occupation to that of farmer and stock man, in which he is now engaged, and has been for years. He is one of the successful and representative farmers and stock men of his section, which is as well adapted to good farming and successful stock raising as any other section of the United States. The people of Mr. Dickenson's section have one very distinct peculiarity. They were most of them known as "Union men" when the Civil War broke upon the country in 1861. After the war, though the State was, and is, an overwhelmingly Democratic State, its people have largely affiliated with the Republican Party, to such an extent that there is a white district in southwestern Virginia which has continuously sent a Republican member to Congress for the last forty years. Mr. Dickenson is one of those stout Republicans in a Democratic commonwealth, and was for sixteen years the local Postmaster. As a young man he became affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, and aside from that, has not held membership in any societies, clubs, or organizations of any sort. He was married at Hansonville on November 19, 1876, to Martha Temperance Gilmer, who was born in that village on April 7, 1857, daughter of Charles Hayes and Frankie Lee (Gose) Gilmer. Mrs. Dickenson's maiden name is an historic Virginia name, and an off-shoot from the Virginia Gilmers became Governor of Georgia and has given name to a county in that State.



Yours truly,  
J. H. Dickenson



Mr. and Mrs. Dickenson have a large and interesting family. Their oldest child, Henry Beecher Dickenson, was educated at the State Normal University at Lebanon, Ohio, and is deceased. The second, Roy Hunter Dickenson, educated at King's College, Bristol, Tenn., is a farmer, and married Sara Naomi Keys. The third (a daughter) Forte Bickley Dickenson, graduated from Sullins College, Bristol, Tenn., married Clarice C. Bundy, and they have four children, Virginia Russell, Dorothy, Clarice C., Jr., and William Daniel Bundy. The fourth child (a daughter) Zolle D., educated at Sullins College and the V. I. College at Bristol, married Elbert W. Patterson. They have no living children. The fourth child, Blanche Dickenson, attended Sullins College, the Harrisonburg Normal School, and is an alumnus of the Summer School of the University of Virginia. She is a teacher by occupation. The fifth child, James Halter Dickenson, Jr., was educated at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute at Blacksburg, Va. He is a farmer and stock raiser by occupation. The seventh child, Russell Scott Dickenson, attended King's College, Bristol, Tennessee, and is the third of the sons to follow in his father's footsteps, being also a farmer and stock man. The eighth child is a daughter, Dixie Sutton, a student of Centenary Female College, Cleveland, Tenn., and is married to Carroll L. Kidd. The ninth child, Louise Walton Dickenson, attended Centenary Female College, Cleveland, Tenn., and the Harrisonburg Normal School, Virginia. The tenth and youngest, Frankie Gose Dickenson, attended the Agricultural High School at Lebanon, Va., the Centenary Female College, Cleveland, Tenn., and Sullins College of Bristol, Tenn. Of this large family of ten children, nine are living, and as will be noted from the above, Mr. Dickenson has done his full duty by them in giving them a splendid equipment for the duties of life.

As to the things which will best promote the interests of the State and nation, Mr. Dickenson evidently believes that the moral side should come first. He strongly favors the National Prohibition of the Liquor Traffic and the promotion of the purity movement, which means that he wants in the next generation (at least) a clean and sober people, for he realizes that such people are much more likely to build up a great and enduring civilization than those whose brains are dulled with liquor, or whose bodies are weakened by immorality.

The Dickenson family history has been referred to. There are five spellings of this apparently simple name on the records, and there may be other variations which have never gotten into print. The two oldest forms of the name are "Dickenson" and "Dicconson," but the largest number of people bearing this name now use the form of "Dickinson." Dickerson also appears, while "Dickason" and "Dickoson" have practically disappeared. The form "Dicconson" has nearly disappeared, though one family in

Hampshire, England, is known yet to use that spelling. The three American forms, taken in the order of numbers, are "Dickinson," "Dickenson" and "Dickerson." Curiously enough, many of these found under these three spellings trace back to a common ancestry. The origin of the name is far back in the centuries, and this origin is undoubtedly a double one; that is to say, not all the families come from the same source. In the traditional history of the family, it appears that Rollo, the first Duke of Normandy, who was the direct ancestor in the sixth generation of William the Conqueror, had a younger son, Walter, who settled in Caen, Normandy. When William the Conqueror invaded England in 1066, among his followers was a descendant of this Walter of Caen, who appears upon the Roll of Battle Abbey as Walter de Caen. William, the chief of the Norman robbers, paid off all of his supporters with large landed estates in the conquered country, and to Walter de Caen he gave the old Saxon Manor of Kenson, named for the little hamlet of that name on the south branch of the Aire near the City of Leeds in the West Riding of Yorkshire, where (according to the tradition) Walter wooed and wed the daughter of the last Saxon Lord of Kenson, and so became Walter de Kenson; his descendants held this old Manor until the middle of the seventeenth century. All the names of that day were practically either territorial or sobriquets given a man for some personal quality. In the eleventh and twelfth centuries names began to take shape, and so Walter de Kenson easily became Walter Dickenson. The other origin is undoubtedly from the name of Richard, from which the old English got "Dic" and "Diccon," and thus Diccon's son easily became "Dicconson." One authority, speaking of this question of English surnames, has said "that could we only grasp their meaning, could we take away the doubtful crust in which they are oftentimes embedded, then should we be speaking out of the very mouth of history itself."

The Dickensons increased and multiplied in England, contributing their full share to the building up of that great British Empire which now shows front in every continent of the earth; and in due season, when the American Colonies began to take shape, the enterprising members of the family faced the risks of the sea to venture themselves in the new and hopeful country. From these immigrants have come two main lines in the United States, the New England family, founded by Nathaniel, who came to Boston about 1630, moved on to Watertown, and then, with his wife and four little children, plunged into the wilderness, and settled in 1637 at Wethersfield. Twenty years later, there was a theological convulsion in the little town in which he lived, and he with a handful of others, who refused to accept the dogma of a majority, moved in 1659 to Hadley. By that time his family had increased to patriarchal size, having nine sons and two or three

daughters. He is always spoken of as Nathaniel of Hadley. He became a leading man in his section, taking his full share in all the pioneer work of those days, and in the King Philip War, which came in the very last year of his life, two of his sons fell in battle.

The other main line in America was founded by Walter, Henry and John Dickenson, all of whom were sons of Charles Dickenson, a London merchant who had married Rachel Carter, and grandsons of Simon Dickenson, who had married Catherine Dudley, a daughter of the fifth Lord Dudley. These three sons of Charles came to Virginia as young men and founded three separate families. Walter married for his first wife Jane Yarrett, and moved to Talbot County, Maryland, thus becoming the founder of the Maryland and Delaware Dickinsons; and the historian of this family claimed, in 1883, that Samuel T. Dickinson, of Talbot County, Maryland, was the legitimate head of the entire Dickinson race, being able to trace his ancestral line through the elder line of thirteen generations to the man who first bore the name. Henry, the second son, married a Miss Jennings, settled in Virginia permanently, and became the patriarch of the Virginia Dickensons, whose descendants are now found in many of the Southern States. This branch of the family has always clung to the ancestral "e" in its orthography. The third son of Charles of London was John, who moved from Virginia, and through his son William became the ancestor of a large branch of the Pennsylvania Dickinsons.

Our space will not permit an extended following up of the Dickinson family history, but it would not be fair to pass by the splendid record made by so many members of this family in the making of our national history.

Daniel Stevens Dickinson, one of the great figures of our history, was born in Connecticut in 1800. His school advantages were very limited and his fortunes meagre. He was taught a trade, and after serving his apprenticeship never followed it. His strong mind reached out for larger things than the narrow life of a mechanic. Self-taught, at the age of twenty-eight he secured admission to the bar, located at Binghampton, New York, and in 1836 was in the State Senate. In 1842 he was Lieutenant-Governor. In 1844-50, he was in the United States Senate. In 1852 he could have had the Democratic nomination for President in the convention which met at Baltimore, and which was deadlocked, but his sense of honor would not permit him to accept. In 1853, Mr. Dickinson declined the appointment of Collector of the Port of New York. At the outbreak of the war, though a life-time Democrat, he took an active and eloquent part in supporting the Union and was elected Attorney-General of New York by a phenomenal majority as a candidate of the Union Party.

In 1863 he declined an appointment as Judge of the New York Court of Appeals. In 1865, he accepted from President Lincoln the appointment of United States Attorney for the Southwestern district of New York, and was an incumbent of that office when he died suddenly in 1866. Daniel Dickinson was one of the greatest of American lawyers and a statesman of high rank equal to any position in the land.

We come next upon two Governors of New Jersey. Governor Mahlon Dickerson and Gov. Philemon Dickerson, both able men descended from Philemon Dickerson, the tanner, who came to America in 1637. The elder brother filled many appointments, including the office of Governor of New Jersey, United States Senator for thirteen years and Secretary of the Navy. The younger brother, Philemon, succeeded the elder in the Governor's office, and upon his death, in 1842, succeeded him as United States District Judge, which office he was then holding.

President Jonathan Dickinson belonged to the Massachusetts line. In 1708, he was ordained a Presbyterian minister and settled at Elizabeth, New Jersey, preaching to six or seven congregations. He was the founder of Nassau Hall, which we now know as Princeton University, being the chief instrument in securing its charter, and then being elected its President. He lived only one year to perform the duties of this office. Dr. John Erskine said of him that the British Isles had not produced any writer in divinity in the eighteenth century equal to Jonathan Dickinson and Jonathan Edwards.

Rev. Timothy Dickinson was another of these Massachusetts men. He served as a soldier in the American Army during the Revolution when a mere lad. Later he graduated from Dartmouth College and served the church at Holliston, Mass., for twenty-five years, dying at the age of fifty-two.

We come now to perhaps the greatest of all these American Dickinsons—John Dickinson, of Dover, Del. He was born at the seat of his father, Judge Samuel Dickinson, in Talbot County, Maryland, on November 8, 1732. His mother was Mary Cadwalader, of Philadelphia. He was a member of the Delaware Assembly in 1760, of the General Congress of 1765, of the Pennsylvania Assembly from 1762 to 1776, of the first Revolutionary Congress in 1774, and in the Congress of 1776 opposed the Declaration of Independence because he doubted the policy of that particular measure, but when the Declaration was made he was the only member of Congress who marched to face the enemy. He accompanied his regiment to Elizabeth Town in July to repel the invading army, and he remained there until the end of the time of service. In 1779 he was in Congress from Delaware, and in 1781 was Governor of Delaware. In 1782 he was Captain-General and Commander-in-chief of the Commonwealth of

Pennsylvania. In 1783, in conjunction with Benjamin Rush and others, he founded the College at Carlisle, Pa., named by the Legislature "Dickinson College," and from that time until his death, in 1808, was President of the Board of Trustees. He had been a very earnest opponent of the taxation of the colonies by the British Government before the Revolution. Of the eloquent and important State papers issued by the First Congress, John Dickinson was the author of the principal ones. He was the acknowledged father of the system by which every State in the Union secured equal representation in the United States Senate.

We come upon another educator in the Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson, of the Massachusetts tribe. He was chief and foremost in the founding of Amherst College, being one of three men to whose exertions, through opposition and discouragement, this institution owes its existence. He was a tremendous worker, allowing himself but four hours sleep in the night. It was stated of him that no man of his generation could outwork him mentally or physically. Bread, cheese, coffee, apples and old cider were almost his sole diet. On this diet he maintained his strength and was never ill but once in life until the last sickness of one week.

Another educator was Rev. Austin Dickinson, born in Amherst, Mass., in 1791. He was a preacher of very great power. He loved educational work, and in 1821 secured \$35,000 for Maryville College, Tenn.; in 1822, \$30,000 for Amherst College and an additional \$50,000 for its charity fund. Considering the time at which these things were done, one can see that he was a very powerful man. He was a man of very broad and liberal mind, of the greatest charity, widely traveled in his own country, and to some extent in Europe; and passed away, after a distinguished and useful life, regretted by friends scattered over two continents. His younger brother, the Rev. Dr. Baxter Dickinson, was one of the leaders in the early temperance movement in this country, and the author of a document finally adopted by the Presbyterian Church at the Auburn Convention, and known as the Auburn Declaration. He was a distinguished College Professor as well as clergyman.

Going back to the Revolutionary period, we come upon the figure of General Philemon Dickinson, who was a younger brother of Gov. John Dickinson. He was a Colonel in the first New Jersey Militia in 1775; a Brigadier-General from October, 1775, to June, 1777; Major-General from June, 1777, to October, 1781; member of the New Jersey Provincial Convention in June, 1776; Chief Commissioner of the Loan Office of New Jersey, 1781 to 1782; member of the Continental Congress, 1782 to 1783; Vice-President New Jersey State Council, 1783 to 1785; United States Senator, 1790 to 1793. He was a gallant soldier and a devoted

patriot. He never failed in the discharge of any duty laid upon him.

In our own day, the Hon. Don M. Dickinson, of Detroit, Mich., was a Cabinet Minister under President Cleveland and a distinguished figure. The Virginia Dickenson's were represented by more than twenty-five soldiers in the Revolutionary War. Of these, Col. John Dickenson, who appears to have been an Augusta County man, commanded a regiment which had charge of the protection of the frontier from 1774 to 1778. Henry Dickenson was an Ensign in a Washington County company. Edmund was a Captain in the First Virginia Regiment, and later a Major. The others were apparently private soldiers.

The Dickenson coat of arms is thus described:

"Vert, a cross between four hinds' heads erased or.

"Crest: A stag's head erased or.

"Motto: Esse quam videri."





Yours truly  
F. M. Dobyns.

## THOMAS MITCHELL DOBYNS

THE traveler through that beautiful section of Virginia from Bristol to Lynchburg will at the present time see a section of country which for picturesque beauty and for utilitarian purposes is not surpassed in the Union; and if that traveler should happen to be an elderly man who had seen the same country forty years ago, he would be disposed to think that benevolent genii had been at work to see how marvelous a transformation they could bring about. The benevolent genii, however, have been sturdy sons of the soil who, driven by the spur of necessity, have buckled down to hard work, grasped every opportunity and developed the country to the extent of their ability. The results we see. The long, hard years of struggle, responsible for these results, we can only imagine.

One of these workers, who has done his full share of this rehabilitation of the country, is Thomas Mitchell Dobyns, of Dublin, who was born at Woodlawn, Carroll County, on March 1, 1865, son of Thomas Mitchell and Catherine (Gannaway) Dobyns. His father, the first Thomas Mitchell Dobyns, was a merchant, and the youngest son of an English immigrant who came to Virginia from England about 1800, settling in Bedford County. He had four sons, all of whom were farmers and business men.

Thomas M. Dobyns's father died when he was seven years of age, leaving a family of five small children and a modest estate. For this reason Mr. Dobyns's educational advantages were limited to what used to be known as "Old Field Schools"; and at the age of thirteen, his schooling concluded, he entered a country store (as he says himself) in the capacity of a "roustabout." He evidently profited by the opportunities afforded, and soon became a capable business man, his active business career now covering a period of more than thirty years, during which he has developed from a store-boy to a successful wholesale and retail merchant. Not content with his mercantile pursuits, he is a farmer and cattle-raiser on a large scale, making export cattle a specialty. The export trade (to be successful) calls for a very high grade of stock. Mr. Dobyns and his brother, who is associated with him, are men not content with second place in anything. They are now owners of the historic "Joseph Cloyd" estate, near Dublin, Va., upon which the battle of Cloyd Farm was fought during the Civil War.

Mr. Dobyns is a modest man, who does not realize nor believe that he has done anything of a phenomenal character, and very modestly says that the good estate which he and his brother have accumulated is the result simply of energy and hard work, coupled with experimental knowledge and strict business methods. He has eschewed politics and society, feeling that these things were injurious to his business interests, as it was certain they would take time, even if they did not cost money, and he is first of all a business man. His political affiliation is with the Democratic party, but he has never held and never sought public office, contenting himself with being a private in the ranks.

He is a member of the Methodist church.

He is a member of the Order of Elks, affiliated with Lodge No. 1067. He enjoys reading, particularly our very excellent magazines.

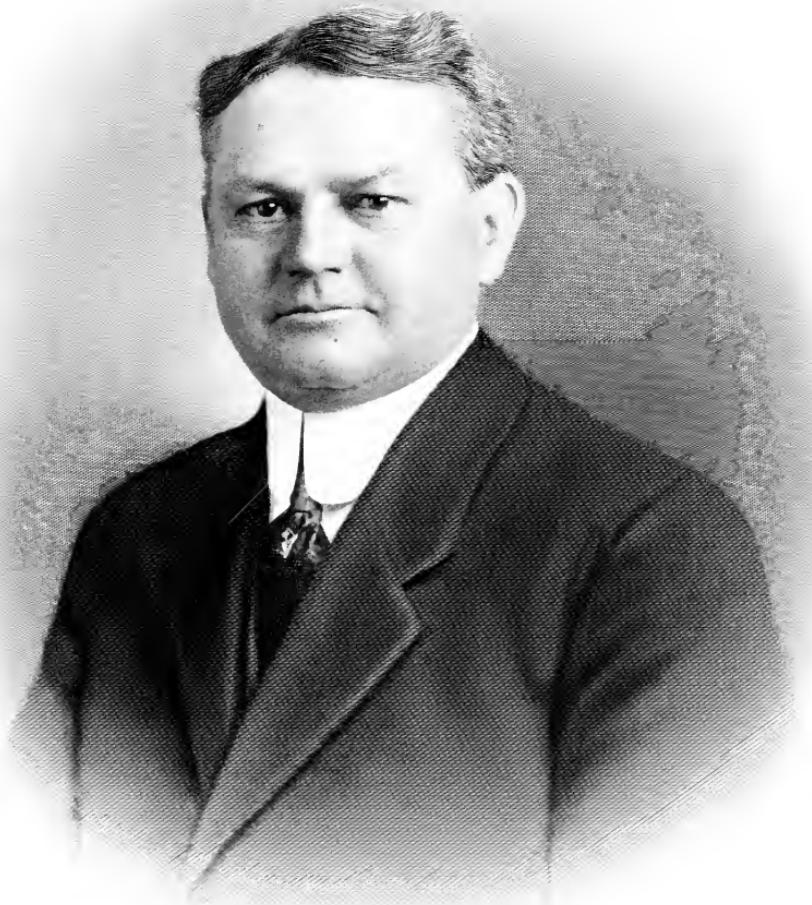
Mr. Dobyns does not believe in mixing business and politics.

His career, which has been very creditable to him, and a useful one to his section, has been of his own making, and he is entitled to the credit which attaches to all conscientious and faithful effort.

The family name is an ancient one in England, said to date back to the time of King John. It is found under three spellings, "Dobyns," "Dobbins" and "Dobins." The "Dobyns" form is the most ancient, and seems to have been confined to Herefordshire, Gloucester and Middlesex. The Herefordshire branch of the family was perhaps the oldest. All three have the same coat of arms, except that the Herefordshire branch has no crest or motto; the Middlesex branch has a crest but no motto; while the Gloucestershire branch has both crest and motto. The ancient coat of arms is described as follows:

"Azure a chevron between three annulets or."





Faithfully yrs.  
H. M. Luttrell.

## HUGH MONTGOMERY LUTTRELL

**H**UGH MONTGOMERY LUTTRELL, of Delaplane, Fauquier County, Virginia, was born at Olive, Culpeper County, Virginia, on January 18, 1868, son of Burrell Edmund and Mary Ritchie (Nelson) Luttrell.

Mr. Luttrell's father was a farmer, as he himself is; and, as a majority of his forebears have been identified with the land for nearly a thousand years, it is a most logical occupation.

Now in the very prime of life, he has achieved a position of great prominence in his section as one of the successful and scientific agriculturists and breeders of fine cattle in a part of the country where to be prominent in those directions means exceptional ability.

Mr. Luttrell was educated at the Virginia Midland Academy and Richmond College. Arriving at manhood, he took up his life work in which he has been so successful. He has applied a mind naturally strong and well qualified to his occupation until he is now recognized as a thoroughly scientific agronomist and as a breeder of fancy Red Polled cattle, standing in the front rank, his cattle having won hundreds of prizes at various exhibitions.

Devoted to horses as well as cattle, he has been a most successful breeder of hunters and with these has won many cups in Maryland and Virginia.

He is President of the Agriculturists' Society and Governor of several clubs. The extent of his active interest in the promotion of scientific agriculture and breeding may be judged from the various clubs with which he is affiliated, the list including the Piedmont Hunt Club, the Cobbler Hunt Club, the Fauquier Club, the Fauquier County Polo Club, the Upperville Horse Club, the Red Polled Cattle Club, the Virginia Hunt and Steeplechase Association, and the Virginia Corn Club.

Naturally he is a contributor to such high-class journals as "The Breeders' Gazette" and the "Southern Planter."

His own strong mind, coupled with his environment, has resulted in his forming some settled convictions as to the needs of the country. He realizes and considers that we must build better roads, that we must have better schools, and thus give to our sons and daughters every possible opportunity. He believes the young people ought to be taught to cling to their native heath,

instead of straying away to the cities, and, if this can be done, the attractions of country life will become so great and such enterprising and public-spirited communities will spring up that there will be a reflux movement from city to country. He clearly realizes, as most thoughtful minds of the country now do, that our national strength lies near the soil, and that civilization cannot endure without an intelligent farming population.

Not a politician in the usual sense of the word, Mr. Luttrell is a politician in that better sense which means good citizenship, and takes a keen interest in public matters. His political affiliations so far in life have been with the Democratic party.

He is a member of the Baptist Church.

He was married in the Delaplane Presbyterian Church on July 10, 1894, to Eliza Atlanta Singleton, born in Baltimore, August 19, 1867, daughter of Andrew Jackson Singleton and Eliza Matilda (Neer) Singleton. Their living children are Mary Singleton Luttrell, born February 2, 1896; Hugh Montgomery Luttrell, Jr., born November 22, 1900; Singleton Luttrell, born November 1, 1902. The second child, Andrew Jackson Singleton Luttrell, born December 23, 1897, died February 13, 1898.

The Luttrells and the Singletons represent the development of an old family stock transplanted in new countries. It has been said of the people of New Zealand, which is the most purely British country in the world outside of Great Britain, that they are an improvement physically and intellectually on the stock from which they come. In a sense this has been true of the Virginians. For, while in a physical, moral and intellectual way they may not be man for man superior to the old English families from which they are descended, they have shown an adaptability to new conditions which is altogether foreign to the English character in its native habitat.

Both the Luttrell and Singleton families, from which Mr. Luttrell and his wife come, have been rated among the English gentry for so many centuries that it is quite difficult to get at the exact origin.

The family history of the Luttrells is one of unusual interest. To begin with, it was a Norman-French family, and there are a dozen spellings of the name found in the old records. The original Norman-French form was Lotrel; but the present form has been in general use now for the last three hundred years.

It is not certain that they came with William the Conqueror to England in 1066; but it is certain that they came shortly thereafter, for the name appears on the famous Roll of Battle Abbey. It is also known that Robert Luttrell and Osbert Luttrell were extensive land owners in Normandy before the Conquest.

The records show that Sir John Luttrell, Knight, held, in capite, the manor of Hooten-Paynel in Yorkshire during the reign of Henry I and of Stephen by a service of four and a half Knight's

Fees, and his posterity in the male line continued in possession until the reign of Henry V.

Sir John Luttrell had a daughter who married John Scott, Lord of Calverly and Steward of the Household of the Empress Maud. Sir Andrew Luttrell, Knight, in the time of Henry II, founded the Abbey of Croxton-Kyriel in Leicestershire, and in this Abbey were deposited the ashes of King John, who died in that vicinity.

Evidently Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, holder of extensive land in the counties of Derby, Leicester, Nottingham and York, sided with Prince John in the troubles between him and his brother, King Richard I, for Richard confiscated the lands of Geoffrey Luttrell. After the death of Richard and the accession of John, these lands were restored to Sir Geoffrey Luttrell, who attended King John into Ireland and was evidently one of his influential advisers. In 1204, he was stationed in Ireland, and, in 1215, he appears to have been possessed of very unusual qualities. In that year John appointed him to be his sole agent in certain negotiations concerning the dower of Queen Berengaria, and, at the same time, commissioned him, in conjunction with the Archbishops of Bordeaux and Dublin, to denounce to the Pope the rebellious barons who had a little earlier extorted from the cowardly John that great charter of English liberties which we know as the Magna Charta. In one of these documents Geoffrey Luttrell is styled "nobilis vir." He succeeded in his mission to the Pope; and Innocent III declared the Charta null, suspended the Archbishop of Canterbury and excommunicated the barons.

In this transaction, Sir Geoffrey Luttrell does not appear to the best advantage, for he evidently sided with John, who was undoubtedly the worst specimen of manhood who ever sat on the English throne. However, in those days, men had a very strong sense of loyalty to the ruling monarch, and were often misled in that way.

As a reward for his services, Sir Geoffrey Luttrell was granted lands in Yorkshire, Northamptonshire, and at Croxton in Leicestershire. In consideration of twenty ounces of gold, he was still further rewarded with a large estate eight miles from Dublin on the banks of the river Liffey, which is known as Luttrellstown to the present day, and which remained in the possession of the family until the early years of the nineteenth century.

The American line is descended from this Irish branch. It is not certain whether the head of the Irish branch, Sir Robert Luttrell, was the son of or brother of Geoffrey. This much, however, is certain, that all the Luttrells are directly descended from the Norman-French family who came over to England about the period of the Conquest; and whether the Irish Robert was a son or a brother of Geoffrey is immaterial, because they were all of the same blood.

From that time forward there were two main families; the one settled near Dublin and the other already located in England, the head of which resided at Dunster Castle in Somersetshire. This estate and the Manor of East Quantockshead came into the family in the time of Sir Andrew Luttrell, son of Sir Goeffrey, the founder of the family, and has remained in the family down to the present day, Captain Alexander Luttrell, who is a direct descendant of the Luttrells and the Mohuns, being the present owner, these two families having owned these properties from the time of the Conquest until this day. The present value of the Dunster Castle estate, without any additions of consequence to the original property, is about five million dollars.

Captain Alexander Luttrell is in the twenty-second generation from Sir Geoffrey.

It is obvious that in a sketch of this character detailed history of these generations cannot be given, but the records have been preserved and are now in standard works.

The Irish family began with Robert, son or brother of Sir Geoffrey. In 1236, this Robert was Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Then there is mention of Michael Luttrell, who owned the estate at the close of the century; and, later, in 1349, of Simon Luttrell, who died in possession of the property. It will be noticed that, while the Luttrells held from father to son, the generations are a little vague during the first one hundred and fifty years. Then we find firmer ground.

We come to Robert, who married a daughter of Sir Elias de Ashbourne of Devon, England, and by this marriage added largely to his fortune. This Robert was succeeded by Christopher, who was succeeded by Richard, who was succeeded by Sir Thomas Luttrell, who, in the reign of Henry VIII, was Chief Justice of Ireland. Sir Thomas was succeeded by his son Richard, who was succeeded by his son Thomas, who was a very bold man, and who married Eleanor Preston, daughter of Christopher, Fourth Viscount Gormanston. This Thomas was succeeded by his son Simon, who was made a Gentleman of the Bed Chamber to Charles II.

Simon married Janice, daughter of the Fifth Viscount Gormanston, a cousin, and had sons Simon, Henry and Robert. Of these Robert was the founder of the American family. The two sons who remained in Ireland had brilliant careers themselves, and their descendants rose to great prominence, George III making the Simon of his day First Baron Irnham, then Viscount Carhampton, and, later still, Earl of Carhampton.

Evidently these Irish Luttrells did not lack ambition, and they traveled far. Simon (III) made a successful marriage, as most of the Luttrells seem to have done, and had a number of children. One of his sons, John, married a daughter of Lord Waltham and took his name and title. Another son, James,

was commander of the ship "Mediator," which dealt some heavy blows to the Americans during the Revolution. A daughter, Anne, became the wife of William, Duke of Cumberland, and thereby sister-in-law of King George III. Henry Lawes Luttrell, son and heir of Simon (III) and Second Earl of Carhampton, represented Middlesex in the British Parliament just prior to the American Revolution, and was an intense partisan of the Lord North administration. His defeat of Wilkes, a liberal, led to a great outcry on the part of the British people; and it is about this time that the celebrated Junius in one of his letters used the phrase, "Let Parliament see to it that a Luttrell never wears the crown of England."

Robert Luttrell (II) of the Irish line, who married his cousin, Anne, daughter of Viscount Gormanston, came to America in the early part of the eighteenth century and settled in Prince William County, Virginia. He had a large family, including three sons, Simon, Thomas and Richard. Simon's descendants live in Kentucky, where one Lucien Simon Luttrell died quite recently. Thomas died early in search of health in Jamaica. Richard, son of Robert Luttrell (II), lived in Fauquier County, married Miss Churchill, and had a son, Richard.

Richard (II) was commissioned an ensign from the County of Fauquier at the time of the American Revolution, through the influence of Thomas Jefferson. This would be equivalent to a commission of lieutenant at the present day; and this old commission is still in the possession of the family. He married Frances Hambleton, and had a son, Burrell. Burrell, son of Richard (II) and Frances Hambleton, married a daughter of Harmon Button, ancestor of the late Governor Fishback, of Arkansas, and had a son, Richard.

Richard (III) married Elizabeth Bywaters, of Culpeper County, Virginia. He was a great fox hunter who dispensed a lavish hospitality, and was known as "Dick Luttrell, the fox hunter."

Burrell Edmund, son of Richard (III), was a Confederate soldier during the Civil War, serving a great part of the time as a courier for General J. E. B. Stuart and General Beauregard. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Strasburg, and held until the end of the war.

He married Mary Ritchie Nelson, daughter of James Richard Nelson, of Culpeper County; and of this marriage there was born the following children:

First, Capitola, married John S. Hughes, of Rappahannock County, Virginia.

Second, Richard Edmund, married Ada, daughter of James Browning, of Rappahannock County, Virginia.

Third, Hugh Montgomery (the subject of this sketch) married Atlanta, daughter of Andrew Jackson Singleton, owner of

"Ivanhoe," the old home of Captain Lewis Marshall in Fauquier County, Virginia.

Fourth, Frank, unmarried, lives with his father at the old home, the deed for which, signed on parchment in 1762 by Lord Fairfax, is still in possession of the family.

Fifth, Charles, died unmarried at the age of twenty-four.

Sixth, Warren, died a missionary in India.

Seventh, Russell, married Edna, daughter of James Clarke, of Ashley, Indiana, and now is in the general insurance business in Oklahoma City.

Eighth, John A., who is a business man of Parkersburg, West Virginia, married Virginia Quarrier Snodgrass, of Parkersburg, daughter of Honorable John F. Snodgrass, member of Congress from the counties of Old Virginia bordering on the Ohio River before the Civil War.

It is a tradition in the family that Richard Luttrell of the Revolutionary period was later appointed Governor of the Illinois country by President Jefferson. This, however, so far has not been verified by any public record.

The coat of arms of the original founder of the family is described by Burke, the great English authority, as on a golden ground a bend between six black martlets (or swallows).

Then the Dunster Castle family has a coat of arms showing quarterings with the Fownes family with which they had inter-married.

There is a Devonshire family derived from the Somersetshire family which uses the original coat of arms first mentioned, and adds to it a crest. The Earls of Carhampton worked out for themselves a very elaborate and complicated coat of arms. The Luttrellstown family, from which Mr. Hugh Montgomery Luttrell is directly descended, and whose coat of arms he is entitled to use, is thus described by Burke: "Argent, a fesse sable between three otters of the last, in each mouth a fish proper. Crest: An otter passant sable. In the mouth a fish proper. Motto: En Dieu est ma fiancé."

Mrs. Luttrell comes of the Singleton family, of which there are authentic records back to the year 1155. English genealogists tell us that this family originated in Yorkshire.

The family was known as Singletons of Singleton, and was founded by Huck of Singleton, whose sons Uchtred and Siward were living under Henry II, and apparently under Richard I. The Charter of 1155 referred to, confirms to Uchtred of Singleton eight bovates in Broughton in Amounderness for eight shillings a year. The Singleton family was of Saxon origin; the names of Huck and Uchtred and Siward make that clear.

This was evidently the parent stock, and from that center they scattered over England and Ireland. The old records of Great Britain show Singletons of Mell, of Aclare in County Meath,

Ireland, of Quinville Abbey, of Ft. Singleton, of County Monaghan, and of County Suffolk in England.

The first record we have of the Singletons in America was of Henry, who came over in 1637, and settled in Elizabeth City County. A second Henry, with John, probably his brother, came in 1651, and settled in Northumberland County. It is believed that these three were the progenitors of all the Singletons in Maryland and Virginia and the Carolinas.

In Bishop Meade's book they are mentioned as among the prominent Virginia families. They were known to have intermarried with the Randolph family, and, in the year 1800, the old records of Lynnhaven Parish, in Princess Anne County, show the name of Peter Singleton as a vestryman.

The reasonable supposition is that these early Singletons in Virginia came over from County Suffolk, for the other Singleton families were settled in the northern counties of England and Ireland; and, at that time, there was almost no immigration to the new colonies from Ireland and the northern British counties.

They multiplied considerably, for by the time of the Revolutionary period they were found from Maryland to South Carolina, though there is no record of them in Georgia at that time, and a little later they appeared in Kentucky and Tennessee. One of the great California capitalists of the present day is John Singleton, a member of the Tennessee family, born in that State some fifty years ago.

At least one of them is said to have been a brilliant partisan officer during those two years of desperate struggle in the Carolinas during the Revolutionary War.

Mrs. Luttrell's father, Andrew Jackson Singleton, was born July 26, 1839, and was the eldest son of Albert Rust and Lucy Atlanta (McCormick) Singleton. Mr. Singleton's ancestry on both sides was strong, and he grew up into brilliant young manhood. He developed business capacity of a high order, and became the head of one of the largest wholesale houses in Baltimore, which position he occupied for fifteen years. While still a young man, he retired from mercantile pursuits in 1875, and purchased the estate of "Ivanhoe," where he lived until his death on December 12, 1898.

His wife, Eliza M. Neer, was born February 20, 1842, and died April 12, 1902. She was the daughter of Nathan and Eliza (Potts) Neer, both notable families in Pennsylvania; and it was from this Potts family that the town of Pottsville takes its name. There is a branch of the family established in Loudoun County, Virginia.

The Singletons have gone their way for eight hundred years without seeking notoriety. Their standing, however, in Great Britain may be judged by the fact that during these eight hun-

dred years more than a dozen coats of arms have been granted to various branches of the family. There is perhaps not another family in Great Britain where the various branches of it have been so loyal to the parent stock. The usual rule has been that when coats of arms were granted to branches of some distinguished family, that each one was apt to try to introduce something new. The distinctive feature of the original Singleton coat of arms, Singleton of Singleton, was three chevrons in red between three martlets (or swallows) in blue. In every one of these coats of arms granted to the Singletons that original idea appears in some form. Some have added something new to it, and one has even cut off the swallows, being contented with the three chevrons, but all of them have held to the main idea. It is a very beautiful tribute which these many branches have paid to the old stock, and is equivalent to the statement that they are "Singletons of Singleton."





Sincerely yours  
Tasker Polk.

## TASKER POLK

**T**ASKER POLK, lawyer and orator, of Warrenton, North Carolina, was born in Columbia, Tennessee, March 24th, 1861.

Mr. Polk comes of distinguished ancestry both in Scotland and in America. The family of Pollok, as the name was spelled abroad, are descended from Sir Robert Pollok, who in the time of James I of England, emigrated from Scotland to Ulster, Ireland. Robert Bruce Pollok, second son of Sir Robert Pollok, second son of Sir Robert Pollok, second, of Ireland, was a Captain in Col. Porter's regiment, which served under Cromwell. Colonel Porter married Magdalen Tasker, youngest of the two children of Colonel Tasker, a distinguished Chancellor of Ireland. After the death of Colonel Porter, his widow, Magdalen, married Captain Robert Bruce Pollok.

Loyalty to principle has always been characteristic of the virile Scotch-Irish Polks; and it is more than probable that Robert Bruce Pollok's participation in the political disturbances in Ireland caused him to leave his native land for America. After the death of Cromwell, and about the middle of the reign of Charles the Second, he came to this country, and later, in 1687, patented lands in Dames' Quarter, Somerset County, Maryland, which have remained in the possession of his descendants to the present time. Colonel Cadwalader Jones in his "Family History," says:

"Their old home still stands and in it still ticks away the tall clock they brought from Londonderry. \* \* \* They brought from Ireland the old family Bible, containing records of births and deaths. It was stained by the weather from being hid in a tree. When it was read, one of the family would stand guard to warn the worshippers of the approach of Papists."

There were eight children in the family of Robert Bruce Pollok, or Polk, and his wife Magdalen Tasker; namely, John, William, Ephraim, James, Robert, Joseph, Margaret and Ann. Nearly all of them married; and from the ancient roof-tree in Maryland they and their descendants have gone forth into many sections of America, taking, wherever they have lived, a leading part in the concerns of their communities. Among the many who have lent distinction to the name are the following: James Knox Polk, eleventh President of the United States; William Hawkins

Polk, brother of the President, who was appointed by President Tyler Charge d'Affaires to the two Sicilies; Colonel Thomas Polk, author of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence; Hon. Trusten Polk, Governor and United States Senator from Missouri; Colonel William Polk, a gallant officer of the American Revolution; Alexander Laws Polk, whose services with Commodore Decatur in the Mediterranean Sea were recognized by the American Congress; Hon. Charles Polk, Governor of Delaware; Brigadier William Polk, of the United States Army in the War of 1812; Daniel Polk, of the Navy, who received a sword and the thanks of Congress for gallant conduct before Tripoli; and Generals Lucius J. Polk and Leonidas Polk, of the Confederate Army, the latter of whom was Bishop of Louisiana.

A great-grandson of Robert Bruce Polk, the emigrant from Ireland, was Thomas Polk, and another son was Ezekiel Polk, both citizens of Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, and both signers of the Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence. Ezekiel Polk had a son, Samuel Polk, who married Jane Knox, and of this marriage were born James Knox Polk, President of the United States, and William Hawkins Polk, the father of Tasker Polk.

The compass of this sketch does not admit of any detailed account of President James Knox Polk, whose life-history has been written elsewhere in many places. His father, Samuel Polk, who moved to Tennessee when James Knox Polk was eleven years old, was a good surveyor, and spent much of his time in that occupation, assisted by his son James, who was a fine mathematician. In early life James evidenced a desire for an education, but being delicate, his father put him in a store as a clerk. He did not like this work, and was soon sent to school. In 1815, he entered the University of North Carolina, of which institution his kinsman, William Polk, of Raleigh, N. C., was then a trustee. After three years young Polk graduated from the University with the highest honors. It is said of him that during his college life he never missed a recitation or a college or chapel exercise; and it was proverbial among the students that he was always on time at the first roll-call. A witty fellow-student was in the habit of confirming his own statements by saying: "It is as true as that Polk will be at roll-call." He graduated in 1818 and was valedictorian of his class. His subsequent career is history. He served in the United States House of Representatives from 1825 to 1839 and was speaker for two terms. His devotion to duty, as illustrated in his college career, was still further exemplified by his life as a Congressman. In his farewell address to the Congress he said: "I was a member of Congress for fourteen years, and I never failed to attend the daily sessions but one day, and that was on account of sickness."

In 1839 he was elected Governor of Tennessee. He became

President of the United States, March 14, 1845; and after serving out his term, retired to his home in Nashville, where he died June 15th, 1849.

William Hawkins Polk was born May 24, 1815, in Maury County, Tennessee, to which State his father, Samuel Polk, had moved from Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, in 1806. He was educated at Chapel Hill, North Carolina, and at the University of Tennessee. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1839. In 1841 and 1843 he was elected to the Legislature of Tennessee. In 1844 he was appointed to a diplomatic post abroad, and negotiated a treaty with the kingdom of the two Sicilies. It was during the service abroad of William Hawkins Polk that his brother, James Knox Polk, was elected President of the United States. The diplomat resigned his post upon the beginning of the war with Mexico, and returning to America was appointed a Major in the Third Dragoons. He went with his command to Mexico, and served with gallantry and distinction throughout the war.

While serving in Mexico, Major Polk's command was detailed for some special service, and in the execution of that service, accidentally crossed the trail of General Santa Anna, very nearly capturing that distinguished Mexican. News was brought to Major Polk that General Santa Anna and a number of his officers were in a certain building. Major Polk surrounded the building with his command, but General Santa Anna made his escape, leaving behind him his hat, cork leg and gold-headed cane. The hat is now in the possession of Mr. Tasker Polk. The cane was a very handsome one, an ivory staff, surmounted by a gold head set with jewels. In the center of the head was a large topaz, which Major Polk presented to his brother, the President. Mr. Tasker Polk now has this topaz, together with many of the jewels which ornamented the head of the cane. Major Polk was a delegate to the Nashville Convention of 1850, and a representative in Congress from Tennessee from 1851 to 1853. In the various Presidential campaigns he was four times elector-at-large for the State of Tennessee, and was distinguished as one of the most effective stump speakers of his day. Upon the development of the secession movement in 1860 he stood for the Union and made sixty speeches in opposition to secession. He died in Nashville, December 15th, 1862.

Major William Hawkins Polk married Lucy Eugenia Williams, and one of the children of that marriage was Tasker Polk. He was educated at the Warrenton High School, in Warrenton, North Carolina, and at Bethel Military Academy in Fauquier County, Virginia. He studied law and obtained his license to practice before the Supreme Court of North Carolina in 1885. Since that date he has continued to practice his profession in Warrenton, with distinction and success. He is a Democrat, and has taken an active and prominent part in local

and State politics. He has served three terms as Mayor of the town of Warrenton, and has been Solicitor of the County Court of Warren County, and State Senator for the Senatorial district composed of the Counties of Warren and Vance. He has also served as first lieutenant of Company H, Third Regiment, North Carolina Guards.

On the 24th day of January, 1895, Mr. Polk married in Emanuel Episcopal Church, Warrenton, Miss Eliza Tannahill Jones, who was born in Granville County, North Carolina, March 4th, 1869, and who is a daughter of Charles J. Jones and his wife, Alice Tannahill. The children of their marriage are four in number, viz: William Tannahill Polk, Mary Tasker Polk, Lucy Fairfax Polk and James Knox Polk. William, the eldest son, is (1914) a student in the University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill; while the other children are attending the schools in Warrenton.

Mr. Polk is known throughout North Carolina as a man of commanding personality and of unusual charm and ability as a public speaker. The Raleigh "News and Observer," in allusion to his legislative service, said of him: "There was not a more popular gentleman or scholarly member of the General Assembly than Mr. Polk, of Warren, Senator; and none was listened to more attentively by floor, lobby and galleries. Logician and rhetorician, almost a poet, he spoke with a persuasiveness that was unknown in other speakers."

We quote from a Memorial Day address: "My friends: Within this silent City of the Dead, sleep the forms of many of our loved ones who have passed before us into 'that undiscovered country, from whose bourn no traveler returns.' If there be a father or mother present whose son or daughter sleeps within these grounds, I want to say to you that gentle hands and sympathizing hearts are here to join with you today in seeing that their graves are kept green. If there be a son or daughter present whose father or mother God in His wisdom has taken away, and whose ashes rest beneath this consecrated sod, I want to say to you that the same gentle hands and loving hearts have met you here to strew sweet flowers upon their graves. Someone has beautifully said that flowers are the angels of the grass. How appropriate, then, it is for us to place these angels of the grass upon the graves of our loved ones who themselves have become angels in a better and brighter land. Who can view a lily in its pure whiteness without being made the purer by it? It is sweet and gentle influences that lead us to the higher and better things in life. Force and fear have never yet accomplished anything for the betterment of mankind in either the present or future life. When nature is convulsed with storm, when hoarse deep thunders roll across the sky, when lightnings flash from pole to pole, when stately pines are bended down and giant oaks are leveled low



JOHNSON INC  
A. SHINER & CO. A.C.

Yours truly  
W.H. Polk.



by warring winds like feeble blades of grass before the scythe of a sturdy reaper, we feel a kind of awe which repels rather than attracts us to the infinite being? But, on the other hand, when we see a beautiful rose drinking in the morning dew, or watch a lovely lily nodding its graceful head in the noon-day sun, a feeling of peace and security steals over our hearts and makes us love the world better.

"Standing here upon this spot now rendered especially sacred to me by yonder new-made mound, beneath which lies the form of her whom I loved so well, and feeling as I stand here that I am directly under the shielding shadow of a loving wing which I feel is ever around, above and about me, I could not say an insincere word upon matters such as these, and so, almost feeling the touch of her vanished hand upon my head, almost feeling her spirit's breath upon my cheek, I say to you: Let us believe that those words are true which tell us that his mercy endureth forever, and let us discard the unnatural and cruel creed which teaches that his wrath and his punishment have no end."

It may be said of Mr. Polk that "almost a poet" hardly expresses his literary achievement in the poetic field. He has been a frequent contributor of verse to the periodicals of the day; and his poems have been published, in the "Home Journal" of New York, the "News and Observer" of Raleigh, the "Star" of Wilmington, N. C., the "American" of Nashville, Tenn., "The Living Church" of Chicago, and various other papers of Tennessee and North Carolina.

Among Mr. Polk's most notable poems are the following: "A Storm at Dawning," "The Broken Shell," "An Angel's Whisper," "My Charlie," "A Wintry Heart," and "A Letter To ——," which follows:

#### A LETTER TO ——.

BY TASKER POLK.

'Tis rather late at night to start a letter,  
For midnight hangs upon the next few ticks  
Of my good watch (it might by much be better,  
For it is always stopping, playing tricks,  
And, like its owner, getting out of fix).  
But whether right or wrong I cannot say;  
This much I know, that it was right at six,  
For then I set it by God's lamp of day,  
But since that time, like me, it may have gone astray.

"Astray!" I never hear that word but what  
My mind turns back to gaze upon the past,  
When once I could have been—what I am not.  
Ah, me! how wildly, recklessly I cast  
My youth away in mad temptation's blast!  
But none I charge with leading me astray,  
And when I stand before God's throne at last,  
And when He asks me what I have to say,  
I'll answer: "God, I've sinned; the fault was in the clay!"

I sowed the wind, and now must reap at last  
The whirlwind harvest of a life's regret.  
But could, oh! could I now recall my past,  
And stand again where Youth and I first met  
Upon life's untrod plain, whose grass was wet  
With hope's sweet morning dew, I'd be to-day  
A different man from what I am. And yet,  
Who knows? I might have fallen anyway,  
For, as I said at first, the fault was in the clay.

Enough, enough of these dark thoughts that burn  
And sear and scorch and blister all my soul!  
To brighter theme my pen's point let me turn,  
Where future days in glad prospective roll,  
Where evils of my past have no control,  
Where your ennobling love points me the way  
To rise above myself and reach the goal  
Of that ambition at whose shrine I pray,  
For I would prove some grains of gold in all this clay.

'Tis not all dirt, though it may seem to be;  
And though its faults are as the sands of sea,  
A diamond sparkles in its dust—my love for thee.  
And as it sparkles it sends forth a light,  
Like beacon-blaze to wanderers in the night,  
And leadeth me from ways of wrong to paths of right.

Warrenton, N. C., May 16, 1893.

He is a man of culture and wide reading, and deeply imbued with a love of the best classic literature. He states: "I have been a life-long student of Shakespeare, the Bible and Macaulay, and have derived more benefit and pleasure from their pages than I have from any and all other books combined."

## JOSEPH EDWARD RAGLAND

THE statement has been made by competent authority that no equal territory in the world has ever contributed to the country so many strong men as the old State of Virginia. Any careful reader of the history of our country will be ready to admit the truth of this statement. While Virginia has not been so prominent during the last thirty or forty years in our public life as it was in our earlier years, the State has not lost in the quality of its citizenship, and within its borders today one can find many men whose lives recall the heroic periods of the Republic.

One of these men is the subject of this brief sketch—Joseph Edward Ragland, who was born in Halifax County, Virginia, on October 1, 1838, son of Dabney and Harriet Byron (Faulkner) Ragland. The family history, which is exceedingly interesting, will be referred to later in this sketch.

Mr. Ragland's father was a farmer, and his boyhood life was spent on a farm and in attendance upon private schools from the age of seven to fifteen. In 1853, a youth of fifteen, he became a clerk in a store conducted by his elder brother, the late Major Robert Lipscomb Ragland, in the village of Hyco. Later, he became connected with the firm of Tucker, Chappell & Company. In 1859, he went with the firm of Owen, Jordan & Company, at Black Walnut, where he remained until March, 1860, when the firm name was changed to Owen, Ragland & Company, Mr. William L. Owen, one of the partners, retiring and Mr. Ragland taking his place. The war clouds were even then lowering, and a few months later, in May, 1861, the young man entered the Confederate Army, was a member of Company C of the Third Virginia Cavalry, which Company was then under the command of Captain John A. Chappell and Lieutenant John M. Jordan who surrendered the Company at Appomattox, after Captain Chappell was killed at Winchester in 1864. From that time until the surrender of Lee's Army at Appomattox on April 9, 1865, Mr. Ragland served gallantly and well as a private soldier, always at his post of duty, and was with the ragged survivors with Lee at the end. He was fortunate in escaping without injury.

Returning home, after a short rest, he engaged in the mercantile business at Harmony with T. B. Traynham and Mr. John M. Owen as partners. This firm continued in business until

the death of Mr. Owen, in 1871, when Mr. Ragland returned to Hyco, where he has remained in the mercantile business from that time until now. His mercantile career, except in the four years interval of the war, covers a period of sixty-one years. He has not amassed a great fortune but has gained a competency and the esteem of the people of a wide area. Speaking of his business history, he says: "I have tried to do my duty as I see it to my fellow-men, and I have no regrets for the past in my dealings with my customers, doing unto them as I would be done by." That he has lived up to this creed is shown by the regard in which he is held by the people of his native county, in which his long life has been spent.

A Democrat in his political beliefs, he has never sought office, but has served his people as a Notary Public, and has been Postmaster of his village for more than forty years, an office much more useful to the public than lucrative to the holder. Mr. Ragland has been a member of the Masonic fraternity since 1859, nearly fifty-five years. For long years past he has been a Trustee of the Southern Methodist Church of his locality. He is an earnest and devoted advocate of the prohibition of the liquor traffic, and from time to time has contributed articles to the press of his section in advocacy of that cause. Through his long life, his favorite reading has been the Bible, and for fifty years he has been a consistent follower of the Christian faith.

He has been twice married. His first wife was Mary S. Bailey, of Person County, North Carolina, to whom he was married on May 3, 1868. After a brief married life, she died, leaving an infant, a boy, Charles Dabney Ragland. On December 14, 1870, Mr. Ragland was married in Halifax County to Lucy A. Lawson, who still lives. His first wife was a daughter of John and Elizabeth Bailey. His second wife was a daughter of David and Jane Lawson. The child of his first marriage, Charles Dabney Ragland, was an unusually promising and brilliant man. Graduating from Randolph-Macon College, from which institution, in 1890, he received the degree of Master of Arts, he became a teacher in the Preparatory Department of Randolph-Macon College, at Bedford City, Virginia, where he remained until October, 1894, when he entered the Johns Hopkins University at Baltimore, Md., for advanced work in chemistry, with mineralogy and physics as subsidiary studies. In June, 1895, he was elected Professor of Chemistry in Randolph-Macon College, and granted two years leave of absence to complete his course of studies already begun. For the next two years he was a Fellow of the Department of Chemistry, and in 1897 prepared a dissertation, or thesis, at the suggestion of Prof. Remsen, which showed the high character of his scholarship. He then entered upon the duties of his Professorship at Randolph-Macon, but his useful life was cut short in his early prime, on October 30, 1900, when he passed away. This

son married Miss Mary Fisher Luckett, who is still living, as is their daughter, Mary Bailey Ragland.

Of Mr. Ragland's second marriage there are two children. Janie H. married W. C. Slate, President of the Slate Seed Company. They have five children: Lucile, Mary Elizabeth, Joseph Edward, Martha and Elise Slate; and Mr. Ragland has a son, David Lawson Ragland, who was educated at Randolph-Macon Academy and the Eastman Business College of New York. He married Mary W. Stovall, and has five children: Mary L., Charles Dabney, David L., Jonathan B. and William W. Ragland. His eldest son, Joseph E. Ragland, Jr., died at the age of 10. David L. Ragland is a business man of Lynchburg.

Mr. Ragland's brother, Major Robert L. Ragland, was the founder of the R. L. Ragland Tobacco Seed Company, the largest growers of tobacco seed in the world, with their plant near South Boston, Virginia. Mr. Ragland's son-in-law, W. C. Slate, succeeded Major Ragland in this enterprise, and now conducts the business under the name of the Slate Seed Company.

Of late years, Mr. Joseph E. Ragland has taken a very keen interest in the affairs of the Confederate Veterans, of which society he is an honored member, and was one of the active promoters in the erection of the beautiful monument to the memory of the Confederate Soldiers who went from Halifax County. He is the author of the inscription which appears upon this monument, which is as follows:

“THIS MONUMENT IS ERECTED BY AN APPRECIATIVE PEOPLE, IN LOVING REMEMBRANCE OF THE CONFEDERATE SOLDIERS OF HALIFAX COUNTY WHO FOUGHT FOR CONSTITUTIONAL LIBERTY IN THE WAR OF 1861-65.

“These patriots laid their all upon the altar of their country. Their valor will ever remain a part of her history.”

At the unveiling of this monument, on April 17, 1911, Mr. Ragland delivered a short but very interesting address.

The Ragland family is now of Welsh origin, but descended from Norman stock which goes back to the Herberts who followed William the Conqueror to England. They settled in Monmouthshire, Wales, and some three hundred years after their coming to England one Robert, youngest son of Evan Thomas Herbert, had a son, John, who was brought up by his uncle, Sir William Thomas Herbert, of Raglan. This Sir William Herbert was a contemporary of Sir Roger Vaughan, who with him was knighted by Henry V on the battlefield of Agincourt, in 1415, before the battle was fought. Sir Roger Vaughan fell in the battle. His daughter, Elinor, married Robert Herbert, father of John, and John Herbert took the name of Raglan. Raglan Castle, in Monmouthshire, one of the great strongholds of the Middle Ages, and one of the famous places of Great Britain, passed from the Her-

berts to the De Clares, from them to the Berkeleys, and on the failure of the main line of the family passed to the Somersets about the beginning of the sixteenth century, and has since remained in the possession of that noble family. Lord Raglan, who commanded the British forces in the Crimean Wars, was the chief of the line in his time, and was succeeded by his son as the holder of the title and property. The old Castle, which was a very extensive one, and one of the greatest strongholds of the feudal period, is now chiefly in ruins, and is used only occasionally by the owners. The Herberts intermarried with the Beauforts, who were descendants of John of Gaunt, who was a son of Edward III. The old name of Ra-glan is Cymric or Welsh, and the accent is on the last syllable. When it became anglicised, the English added a "d," making the present form.

The family belonged in England to what is known as the gentry, and had a coat of arms which was brought to Virginia by the American founder of the family, John Ragland, who married his kinswoman, Anne Beaufort, in Wales. They immigrated from Monmouthshire, Wales, to Virginia, probably about 1720, for in 1723 they were settled in "Ripping Hall" on Mechumps Creek, near the mouth of the Chickahominy River, in Hanover County, Virginia. The old home was occupied up to its destruction by fire in 1823. John Ragland took out land patents which aggregated over fifteen thousand acres in the Counties of Hanover and Louisa. John Ragland had, by his wife, Anne Beaufort, six sons and three daughters. The sons appear to have been James, Samuel, Pettus, John, Evan and William. The three daughters married one a Tinsley, one a Jones, and one a Bowe. The fighting qualities of the family may be judged by the fact that the Virginia roster of Revolutionary soldiers shows eleven Raglands: David, Dudley, Edmund, Evan, Finch, Gideon, John, Pettus, Pettus, Jr., Shelton and Thomas. The late Major Robert L. Ragland worked out in great detail the family history from John down, but we are not concerned here with other than the direct line of Joseph E. Ragland. It is sufficient to say that in every generation there were large numbers of children, and that they scattered over Virginia, Tennessee, Alabama and other States.

Samuel Ragland, son of John (the immigrant) had two sons. Pettus Ragland evidently had sons, but Major Ragland could not get the record. John Ragland (2) had eleven children. Evan Ragland (son of John, the immigrant) married Susanna Lipscomb, and moved from Louisa County to Halifax County, settling on Banister River, a few miles above its confluence with the Dan River. They had five children: Nancy, Lipscomb, Evan, John and Anne. Two of his sons, Evan and John, were both very zealous churchmen in the Episcopal Church of that day, and Evan was a gallant Revolutionary soldier who was severely wounded in the war, his wound never healing. He never married

and bequeathed the bulk of his estate to the Antrim Parish of the Episcopal Church. John, son of Evan (grandson of John, the immigrant) married his cousin, Elizabeth Pettus, and they had nine children: Susanna, Evan, Nancy, Dabney, John, Lipscomb, Anne, Martha and Samuel. Dabney, son of John, married in December, 1822, Harriet Byron Faulkner, and had six children: Robert Lipscomb, Samuel H., John Pettus, Joseph E., Elizabeth A. and Harriet D. Ragland. This makes Joseph E. Ragland fifth in descent from John, the immigrant, the line being: John, Evan, John (2), Dabney and Joseph E. John (2) was a Revolutionary soldier. His son, Dabney, was a soldier in the War of 1812, and the four sons of Dabney were Confederate soldiers. There is evidently an old Roman strain in the family, because at the outbreak of the Civil War, Dabney called his four sons together and told them it was their duty to go to fight for their country.

From the extended family history, of which we have touched upon only a few points here, it can be gathered that these Raglands, through their Herbert ancestry, are descended from two Royal lines—that of Charlemagne and the Plantagenets.

The history of the family in Great Britain and in America is a most honorable one.

Burke (the English authority), in his description of the Ragland coat of arms, only gives the main shield, but the coat of arms brought by John Ragland (the immigrant) to Virginia shows a crest, and is thus described:

"Argent, three unicorns passant in pale sable.

"Crest: A unicorn statant gules, armed, crined and unguled or."

## WILLIAM MAJOR UPSHUR

**F**EW families of equal numbers in our country have made so good a record in the history of the Republic as the Upshur family, of the eastern shore of Virginia. It was founded by Arthur Upshur, who came to Northampton County somewhere around 1650. Arthur is reported to have come over as an apprentice to Colonel William Kendall. His name frequently appears on the old records as "Upshott."

The earliest English form of the name appears to have been "Upshire," and the next "Upsher." Yet another form of the name is preserved in England to this day by the "Upcher" family, of Sheringham. Of this family we know that it was settled in Colchester as early as the sixteenth century.

Arthur Upshur, the immigrant, must have been a man of very considerable energy, for the records of Northampton show that, between 1655 and 1665, he took out patents for four thousand, three hundred and fifty acres of land at about a half dozen different times, this being the aggregate. He is known to have been twice married. In 1655, he married Mary, the widow of James Risdon; and about 1663, he married Mary (Clarke) Jacob, (widow of Richard Jacob), who was born in Warwickshire, England, about 1618, and died in 1703, aged eighty-five. Arthur Upshur died also in 1703. He left two sons: Arthur and John; also daughters.

In the Revolutionary War, we know that James and Thomas Upshur, members of this family, were Revolutionary soldiers. A little later, George Parker Upshur entered the Navy as a midshipman, and rose to the rank of Commander. He was followed in the Navy by his nephew, John Henry Nottingham, who on his entry into the Navy assumed the name of Upshur, his mother being an Upshur. John Henry Upshur had a long and distinguished career in the Navy. In the prime of life during the Civil War, he adhered to the Union and rose to the rank of Admiral. He was considered a most capable and meritorious naval officer.

Towering above all these appears the figure of Judge Abel P. Upshur. Judge Upshur was an eminent lawyer who served with distinction on the bench in Virginia, and on the accession of President Tyler, in 1841, was made Secretary of the Navy. In 1843, he was promoted to be Secretary of State; and he, with two other members of the Cabinet, was killed in 1844 by the



Yours truly  
W.M. Elsohn



explosion of a gun on a vessel on the Potomac River while they were watching the experiments with the new gun. Judge Upshur was a man of fine character and a very high order of ability. His state papers were models of clarity and logic, and some of his arguments bearing upon the theory and structure of our government have never been surpassed. The County of Upshur, now in West Virginia, originally in Virginia, was named in his honor. Bishop Meade, in his work on "Old Churches and Families of Virginia," states that what is known as Hungar's Parish, in Northampton County, shows among the names of its vestrymen: John Upshur, Littleton Upshur, James Upshur and Abel P. Upshur.

It is to this family that W. M. Upshur, the subject of this sketch, belongs. Judge Abel P. Upshur and Admiral John H. Upshur both were his second cousins. Thomas Upshur, of Nas-sawadox, and Dr. John Upshur, of Richmond, formerly of Northampton County, have given much investigation to the history of the family, and Thomas Upshur published its history.

W. M. Upshur is either in the seventh or eighth generation from Arthur, the immigrant. He was born near Belle Haven, Va., on December 19, 1860, son of Arthur Downing and Lucretia Ann (Major) Upshur. Arthur Downing Upshur was a graduate of the University of Virginia in the law school. He settled in his native county of Northampton, where his entire life was spent as a country gentleman. Upon his death, his affairs were found to be much involved, and his widow, who had been well educated in Baltimore, was forced to teach school to support and educate her children. W. M. Upshur's education was, under these circumstances, limited to the public schools of his native county. In order to help his mother, he entered a mercantile establishment at a very early age, dividing his small salary with his parent. In due season, his very proper conduct met with its reward. He learned the business, and later on bought it out. His character made such mark that his employer, who was his cousin, R. V. Nottingham, made the loan necessary to enable him to make the purchase, and required of him no security. It is pleasant to be able to relate that, in a few years, he was able to pay him back, with interest. Mr. Upshur's mercantile career has been prosperous to such an extent that he has been able to venture into other enterprises, and he is now one of the leading business men of his section. He was the promoter of the Cheriton Banking Company, which was incorporated in 1906, and of which he was President since its establishment until 1910. He is a Director in the Eastern Shore Fire Insurance Company, and is affiliated with many other local institutions, in nearly all of which he holds some office of trust. His religious affiliation through life has been with the Presbyterian Church, of which he is an Elder. In fraternal circles, he is a member of the Ma-

sonic order. Not active in a political way to such an extent as would justify calling him a politician, he has been a steady adherent of the Democratic party.

Mr. Upshur was married at Cheriton, Virginia, on October 26, 1892, to Carrie Crowder, born in Halifax County, Virginia, on July 15, 1871, daughter of William Robert and Victoria Adelaide (Moore) Crowder. They have a fine family of seven children: William Major, Florence Adelaide, Giles Crowder, Margaret Costin, Lucretia Ann, Lysander Royster and Arthur Downing Upshur. Those of the children of sufficient age are in college. The younger are in the local schools.

W. M. Upshur is a steady-going, good citizen, whose time and attention have been given very faithfully to the discharge of the duties which have devolved upon him. He enjoys the well-merited esteem and confidence of his neighbors and fellow-citizens. He has been too busy to give any great amount of time to the outside turmoil, which is such a feature of our American life, but that does not mean that he is without clear views upon public and personal questions. He is a believer in personal service for one's fellow-man, and he advances a rather progressive idea in the statement that he thinks we could do much toward saving the youth of the land, and making them more efficient and helpful by extending the helping hand to their struggling parents.

Mr. Upshur's reading through life has been largely of a practical character. Over and above all is his Bible, which might be expected of a Presbyterian Elder.

A rather peculiar feature of Mr. Upshur's family is that it does not appear to have had the migratory tendencies of the ordinary American family. It has been identified with Virginia, and with the eastern shore of Virginia, very closely for some two hundred and sixty years, and the name is almost unknown outside of Virginia. In their chosen habitat, they have a record of good citizenship surpassed by none; and in his own generation, W. M. Upshur has borne his share worthily and well.





Very truly Yours  
D.P. Wood

## DANIEL POLLARD WOOD

THE Wood family in Virginia and America is of English origin. As a family name it is widely distributed over England, where the standing and prominence of its members are indicated by the fact that there are nearly one hundred Wood families and individuals who are entitled to coats of arms. The oldest of these coats of arms is simply an oak tree on a silver shield, and the name goes back in its origin to Saxon times, and perhaps the first man to bear the name was in some way identified with or resided at a well-known wood or tract of timber land.

We find the name early in the history of Virginia, and at the time of the Census of 1790, the Wood family was one of the most numerous in the State and was widely distributed over the Commonwealth.

The records tell of James Wood, gentleman, who in October, 1765, was appointed with others a "commissioner to examine the state of accounts of the militia for the counties of Frederick, Hampshire, Culpeper, Loudoun, Fauquier and Prince William. On November 12, 1776, James Wood was commissioned Colonel of the Eighth Virginia Regiment, thus bringing him into the service of his country in the Revolution. Coming from that part of the State where Daniel P. Wood's people have long resided, it is probable that this James Wood is in the line of his ancestry. The fourth Governor of Virginia under the Constitution was a James Wood, and served the State as chief executive from 1796 to 1799. Numerous other prominent members of the family might be mentioned.

Daniel Pollard Wood, of Warrenton, Va., is a native of Culpeper County, having been born at the village of Jeffersonton in that county, on June 11, 1852. His parents were Pollard Wood and Jemima (Spillman) Wood. Pollard Wood was one of a family of eight children. In early life he conducted a shoe manufacturing establishment at Jeffersonton, but gradually drifted into the mercantile business. On the outbreak of the war between the States, Pollard Wood enlisted as a member of the Fourth Virginia Cavalry, Company D, but was later transferred at his own request to the Thirteenth Virginia Infantry, with which he was identified until the end of the war, and was surrendered with his command at Appomattox. He died May 12th, 1888, and lies buried at Jeffersonton. James Wood, the grandfather of D. P.

Wood, was for many years a well-known and honored educator in Upper Virginia, conducting a school at what was known as The Manor, in upper Fauquier County. He married Miss Mary Brown and reared eight children, who were widely scattered over the country. One of his daughters, Miss Jane Wood, married John Borden, of Chicago, who through his landed interests in and around Chicago, and through his mining interests, became quite a wealthy man. James Wood died in the spring of 1860, and is buried at Culpeper, Va.

Daniel Pollard Wood was a boy of nine years of age at the outbreak of the war between the States, and must have seen much of the contending armies, as that part of Virginia in which he resided was frequently overrun by both the Federal and Confederate troops. His educational advantages were limited to the country schools, and soon after the close of the war, at the early age of fifteen, he removed to Warrenton, where he was apprenticed to his uncle, John R. Spillman, in the carpentry and building business. He served his full term of five years, and then at the age of twenty himself entered the same line of business on his own account. He followed this occupation and business for a number of years, turning out work of such character as to establish for himself a permanent reputation in his line of endeavor. About twenty-five years ago he opened in Warrenton a general supply store, dealing in general builders' hardware, lumber and implements, under the firm name of D. P. Wood & Company. The standing of the proprietor is the highest, and the rating of the firm an enviable one. His company distributes material throughout that part of the State.

Mr. Wood has not, however, confined his activities to mere money-getting, but is a public-spirited citizen, willing to lend a hand in every good work. He has been a member of the Town Council of Warrenton for twenty years. In his early life he was a volunteer member of the Warren Rifles, and among the other activities of his command, took part in the dedication of the monument at Yorktown in 1881. He is not less conspicuous in his religious work, as he has for a long time been an active member of the Baptist Church, of which he is a deacon, and has for a third of a century been the capable superintendent of its Sunday-school.

On April 17, 1877, at the age of twenty-five, he was married to Miss Sallie Parkinson, of Warrenton, Va., a daughter of John W. and Lucinda (Roberts) Parkinson. Mrs. Wood's father was descended from an old Maryland family, and her mother from one of the best of the old Virginia families, which through its collateral branches was connected with the Wilhorts, the Yagers and other prominent families. Her grandfather, on her mother's side, was James Roberts, and her great-grandfather was known as "Stonehouse" John Smith, from the fact that he built the first

stone house in that part of Virginia. He was prominent as one of the early settlers of Madison County.

Mr. and Mrs. Wood have four children: Charles Parkinson, a graduate of Cornell University, and now located at Boston, Mass.; Eva Spillman, who married Mr. R. A. Bailey, of Columbia, S. C.; Daniel Pollard, who assists his father in his extensive business and who has shown business ability for one of his age; and Sallie Parkinson Wood. Mr. Wood has a family of which any man might be proud. He has endeavored to bring them up by the Golden Rule, and they in turn reflect honor on him and his good wife.

Still vigorous and active at the age of sixty-one, Mr. Wood is regarded as one of the substantial citizens of his part of the State, a man who by his energy and capacity and force of character has attained a large measure of success and stands a worthy example, not only to his own children, but to the young people of his generation.

## BENJAMIN FRANKLIN LONG

**I**T is not an exaggerated statement to say that Judge Benjamin Franklin Long, of Statesville, since 1902 Judge of the Superior Court for the Tenth Judicial District of North Carolina, has served his State and his people, not only with as much fidelity as any man of his generation, but also that the results of this service have redounded greatly to the benefit of the State in the present, and will continue to influence the life of the State for generations to come. The work which he has done was, from his standpoint, merely the carrying out of his sworn duty; but the annals of our country are full of examples of men who, in like positions, did not face their duty with the same courage, and yet have escaped criticism. There is more than one way of doing one's duty. Judge Long took the highest and best way, compromising nothing. In view of this statement, it becomes a matter of interest to say whence comes so strong a character. In racial strains he is a composite American, German and Scotch blood predominating. He was born near Graham, Alamance County, on March 19, 1855, son of Jacob and Jane Stuart (Stockard) Long. His father, Jacob Long, was a planter and a man of unusually strong character. He was born near Graham on March 28, 1807, and died on May 21, 1894. He was a grandson of Conrad Lange, who came from one of the Rhenish Provinces of Germany and settled in Pennsylvania prior to the Revolution. He was twice married. By his first wife he had two children: Casper and Mary. After the death of his first wife he married Catherine McRin, and about 1760, with his wife and his two children by his first wife, he came to North Carolina, settling on a farm of six hundred acres on Haw River, where the remainder of his life was spent, and where were born to him and his wife Catherine three sons: Jacob, Henry, and Conrad, and a daughter Elizabeth. His son Jacob married Catherine Shepherd, and to them were born four sons and two daughters. Jacob (2), youngest son of Jacob (1), married on January 3, 1833, Jane Stuart Stockard, and became the parents of a most remarkable family of children, to which reference will be made later. It may be said here, however, that much of the strong character of these children was derived from their parents, both of whom were notable both by descent and by personal character.

Colonel John Stockard, father of Jacob Long's wife, was a son of James Stockard, who was a Continental soldier during the



Concordia Young  
B. F. Long



Revolution. This James married Ellen Trousdale, a sister of William and James Trousdale. Her nephew, William Trousdale, son of James, became one of the most eminent men of his day, rising to the rank of General in the United States Army, serving two terms as Governor of Tennessee and later was Minister to Brazil. Col. John Stockard was twice married. His first wife was Jane Stuart, of Scotch descent. After her death he married Catherine Albright, a daughter of Henry Albright (or Albrecht). The Albrights, like the Longs, were of German origin, and like them the name had been anglicised in this country. They came from Germany to Pennsylvania as Albrechts, and one branch of this family migrated to North Carolina prior to the Revolution. Henry Albright's wife, Mary Gibbs, was a sister of a distinguished soldier, General Nicholas Gibbs, who was killed at the battle of Horse Shoe Bend, in Alabama, while serving under General Andrew Jackson during the Creek Indian War of 1812 and '13. This family history, which has been dealt with at more length in a sketch of Jacob Long published elsewhere, has been touched upon here mainly to show why Judge Long is the man that he is.

Owing to the conditions during his youth, the country being new and raw, Jacob Long, though a man of exceptionally strong mind, was deprived of the advantages of a liberal education. This made him all the more determined that his sons should have everything that he could give them, and the lives of these sons have justified, in most abundant measure, the affectionate judgment of the father. Two of Judge Long's elder brothers were in educational work while he was a schoolboy. One of them, the Rev. Dr. W. S. Long, then head of the Graham High School, prepared the younger brother so that he was able to enter Trinity College in 1872, at the age of seventeen, from which he was graduated in 1874 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Later, the College conferred upon him the degree of A.M. Having decided to enter the legal profession, he became a student in Judge Pearson's Law School, and in 1877 entered the Law School of the University of Virginia, from which he was graduated in 1878, with the degree of Bachelor of Law. His school career was a distinguished one. A good scholar always, at Trinity he was the valedictorian of his class, which numbered among its members such men as the Rev. Dr. Staley, Senator Overman and Judge Boykin. During his student life for two years he taught Latin and history in the Graham High School; and even with this help he found himself, at the beginning of his career as a lawyer, somewhat in debt for his education. His success was such, however, that it did not take him long to pay the debt. At the University of Virginia he compressed a two years' course into one year, and in addition to that won the Orator's Medal in the Washington Society, which is awarded by a committee of the faculty.

after hearing competitive debates. Upon his return home, then but twenty-three years of age, he was tendered the nomination for State Senator, a very high compliment. But with that promptness which has characterized him through life, he turned aside the flattering offer and moved to Statesville, as he had previously decided to do, which place has since been the scene of his active labors. In October, 1878, he formed a law partnership with the Hon. William M. Robbins, one of the most prominent lawyers of the State, and at that time a member of Congress. During the following year, on December 23, 1879, he married Mary Alice Robbins, the daughter of his law partner.

Possessed of a robust physique, a strong intellect, liberal education, industrious habits, he threw himself into his profession with zeal, energy and sound judgment. He was liberally rewarded by gaining from the start a liberal practice. In 1879 he edited the "Law Lectures" of Chief Justice Pearson, who had been one of his preceptors; and these admirable lectures of the distinguished lawyer and teacher were preserved for the benefit of others, and are now widely read as a text-book. He was Solicitor of the Inferior Court of Iredell County for three terms, served as Attorney for the city of Statesville, and while holding this office carried on a general practice over eight counties. In 1880 he was appointed receiver for the Western Division of the Western North Carolina Railroad, and for five years served in that capacity with credit to himself and advantage to the railroad, during which time, however, he continued in active practice. For one year he served the city of Statesville as its Mayor, resigning to accept a position as Solicitor of the Eighth Judicial District, to which position he was twice elected, covering a period of eight years. In the discharge of his duties as prosecuting officer for his district he was faithful, fearless and impartial; and won such a large measure of respect from the people of the district that, in 1894, he was nominated by the Democratic party as its candidate for Judge of the Superior Court; but was included in the general Democratic defeat of that year, resulting from an alliance between the Republicans and Populists. At the next election, in 1902, he was again nominated for the same position, elected by a large majority, served the full term of eight years, and was re-elected in 1910, being now (1914) in the middle of his second term. From its organization sixteen years ago, he has been a member of the State Bar Association, and he is also a member of the American Bar Association. Notwithstanding the multiple labors of an active law practitioner, and his arduous service on the bench, he has found time for other interests calculated to be helpful to the State in various ways. Thus, in 1891, he was the author of the bill which resulted in the establishment of the graded schools of Statesville. About the

same period, in conjunction with two other public-spirited men, he organized the Statesville Cotton Mills, the first of its kind in the town, and which now ranks high among the industrial organizations of the State.

Though adhering to the precept that the law is a jealous mistress and demanded his chief concern, he has often temporarily turned aside and given his influence to aid other worthy things. For a long time he served as a Trustee of the University of his State, and he is a liberal supporter of charitable institutions.

Before his judicial services began, in every general election campaign since his majority, he has worked and canvassed in behalf of the Democratic ticket, believing that the safety of the South, as demonstrated by the horrors of reconstruction, was dependent upon Democratic control. But time and again he declined offers of political promotion. A few instances are that more than once he could have been nominated for Congress, and in 1907 he was urged by powerful influences to become a candidate for Governor.

In 1893 a group of capitalists in New York, led by Walter H. Page, now Ambassador at St. James, purchased the Manufacturers' Record of Baltimore, and offered Mr. Long the position of manager in chief of the publication and to direct its future destinies. It was a flattering and attractive offer, as the main purpose of this great journal is to help the development of the South, but as its acceptance required the change of his profession, he declined it.

Since his accession to the Bench he has scrupulously avoided public political discussion. His career on the bench has been free from partisanship; as a judge he enjoys the confidence of all parties. But his official position has not prevented him in a prudent way to exercise the right of a citizen in making choice of candidates and adhering to principles.

It was therefore noted in the pre-convention fight for the Presidency that the weight of his private influence was thrown into the scales for Wilson, and it may be added, that perhaps the influence of no other man in his State contributed more to place the vote of the State in the Wilson column at Baltimore.

Judge Long's German and Scotch blood crops out in his work. He has the thoroughness, the persistence and the courage of both races. In North Carolina no man ranks higher, whether measured from the standpoint of ability or the standpoint of personal character. He does not fear to take the unpopular side when he believes he is in the right. As an illustration of this, when Chief Justice Furches and one of his associates of the Superior Court were impeached, in 1901, Judge Long, employed for the defense, handled the case with such masterful ability that, notwithstanding the fact that part of the alleged misconduct

consisted of an unlawful and unconstitutional attitude toward the General Assembly, he, in conjunction with his associate counsel, secured an acquittal at the hands of a Senate largely composed of their political opponents.

He holds membership in the Presbyterian Church, the Masonic fraternity, the Royal Arcanum, the Order of Elks and the Alpha Tau Omega College fraternity, of which at one time he was the second ranking officer of the United States.

Widely read in a general way, among his law books he has always found the most pleasure in Blackstone, whom he considers a master of lucid expression. During the current year (1914), Judge Long has been honored by both Davidson College and Elon College with the degree of Doctor of Laws.

He would be the first to acknowledge the debt which he owes to his parents for the measure of success which he has won in life. His father, already referred to as a man of affairs and much strength of character, lived to the age of eighty-eight. His mother, a woman of strong intellect, wide reading and vast information, so impressed her children that each and every one of them became imbued thoroughly with the desire to live worthily and to be of some use in the world. She died in her ninety-second year. Judge Long had six brothers and one sister. The eldest brother, John H. Long, died in Missouri in July, 1907. Another brother, Joseph Gibbs Long, was Orderly Sergeant of Company E, Thirteenth North Carolina Regiment, and was killed at Chancellorsville on the third of May, 1863. The sister married Captain J. N. H. Clendenin, of Alamance County, North Carolina, who was an officer in the Confederate Army, and since then a farmer and business man. One of his brothers, the Rev. William S. Long, D. D., LL. D., minister and educator, founder of Elon College, North Carolina, and a former President, has been identified prominently with higher education in North Carolina and the South for over forty years. He lives at Chapel Hill. Another brother, the Rev. Daniel A. Long, D. D., LL. D., formerly President of Graham High School, Graham, North Carolina, was for sixteen years President of Antioch College, Yellow Springs, Ohio; and later, and at present, President of Union Christian College, Merom, Indiana. Another brother, Col. Jacob A. Long, is a prominent lawyer at Graham, North Carolina. At one time he was Acting District Attorney of his judicial district, and in 1893 was Chairman of the Finance Committee of the General Assembly of North Carolina. The remaining brother, Dr. George W. Long, is one of the eminent physicians of the State. He resides near the old family homestead at Graham; has served as President of the State Medical Association, and was for years a member of the State Board of Medical Examiners. No physician in the State, perhaps, outranks him in the esteem of the mem-

bers of his profession and the large number of patients who have profited by his care.

Reference has already been made to Judge Long's career as a lawyer. We come now to two strong illustrations of his courage as a jurist. In passing it may be mentioned that some of the largest cases involving property rights ever tried in the State have been tried in his Court, and as a rule in important cases where appeals have been taken, he has been sustained. This brings us to the case which justly gave him a reputation extending far beyond the borders of his State, and which illustrates forcibly the public service which can be rendered by any just and resolute Judge. As all of us know, lynching has been a not uncommon crime, and punishment of the lynchers had been almost unknown up till August, 1906, when several negroes were in jail at Salisbury to be tried for a barbarous murder, with but little doubt of their guilt. The case was within one day of trial when a mob of white men came into the town at night, and notwithstanding the careful precautions which had been taken by the county officers, broke into the jail, took out six prisoners and put three of them to death. This was on August 6th. On the next day the Court met for the purpose of trying those prisoners who had been lynched. When Judge Long opened Court the town and the surrounding section was convulsed with excitement. He sent for the Grand Jury, and in delivering his charge made this announcement: "God Almighty reigns and the Law is still supreme. This court will not adjourn until this matter is investigated." The most strenuous efforts were made to shield the participants in the lynching. Proof was difficult to obtain, but Judge Long held to his position. He had the support of a courageous prosecuting officer, Hon. W. C. Hammer, the Solicitor of the District. Determined to sustain the majesty of the Court, unmoved by criticism, he persisted until the crime was fastened upon one Hall, a leader of the mob, who was an ex-convict; and a few days after the offense was committed Hall was put on trial, found guilty, and sent to the penitentiary for fifteen years, which sentence he is now serving. From one end of the land to the other his action was praised and applauded by the best citizens, and as an example of the feeling in other States may be quoted the following editorial expression by the "Star" of Indianapolis, Indiana:

"It will be impossible to exaggerate or over-estimate the tremendous service rendered to his State or to his race by Judge B. F. Long, of Statesville, N. C., who has just sentenced a white lynch to fifteen years in the penitentiary. This brave and upright judge, and all who have co-operated with him, have ren-

dered their fellow-citizens and the cause of self-government everywhere a service which is worthy the best traditions of Carolinian chivalry and statesmanship."

It is worthy of note that, in the eight years which have intervened since this action, there has not been another lynching case in North Carolina. It is the first instance in the United States of severe punishment of a white man for aiding a mob to lynch negroes, and by a judge in a Southern State who was elected by the Democrats. The next case referred to involved the majesty of the State, or to put it differently, the sovereign rights of a sovereign State of the Union. In February, 1907, the General Assembly of North Carolina passed a law fixing the passenger rate in the State at  $2\frac{1}{4}$ c per mile, and making a violation of that act a misdemeanor. The Southern Railway defied the law and secured from Judge Pritchard of the United States Circuit Court an injunction order, prohibiting the enforcement of the law until the question of its constitutionality should be determined. This order was made by Judge Pritchard on June 29, 1907, two days before the rate law went into effect. On the 8th of July, 1907, Wake Superior Court convened, Judge Long presiding. The situation was a grave one in so far as the rights of the State were concerned, and there were no precedents. Judge Long had, however, given the matter careful thought, and in his address to the Grand Jury he directed the Jury particularly to inquire whether the railroad violated the criminal law in selling tickets at a higher rate than that prescribed by the Statute. In consequence of this charge, Agent Green was indicted for selling a ticket at Raleigh at an unlawful rate and was arrested. There was much feeling throughout the State. Judge Pritchard announced that he would protect the officers and agents of the company acting under his orders. Judge Pritchard came to Raleigh in person with the purpose, it was believed, of issuing a writ of habeas corpus for the release of Green. Judge Long ordered the Sheriff to deliver the body of the prisoner up to the Court, and the Judge took Green into his own possession. Judge Long's position was a denial of the right of the Circuit Court of the United States to suspend a criminal law of the State. It was a denial that a Federal Court could enjoin or interfere with the Superior Court of the State in indictments or trials for crimes committed in the State, and only against the laws of the State, wherein the State Court alone had sole and exclusive jurisdiction of the subject matter and the accused. There were other points involved not necessary here to enter into. His rulings upon the main question, jurisdiction, were unanimously affirmed by the Supreme Court. It is sufficient here to state that

Judge Long's prompt action had such an influence upon Judge Pritchard that he returned to Asheville without taking further action, and the case was tried before the State Court in due form. Both the Southern Railway Company and Agent Green were held guilty of misdemeanor. On Green's promise to observe the law, he was fined five dollars and given his freedom. The company declined to obey the law and was fined thirty thousand dollars. In his ruling, Judge Long held that the Federal Court could not suspend the criminal law of the State nor protect a citizen who had violated the State laws. As a result of this trial, the Southern Railway Company, eight days after the verdict and judgment, suggested that it would obey the law of the State, and the matter was thus finally settled. The consequences of this trial were far-reaching, and have resulted in the establishment of satisfactory passenger rates through all the South Atlantic States. Judge Long's reputation was justly enhanced by his action in this important case.

Until very recent times, men born and reared in the South of Democratic faith have, as a rule, been excluded from high service in Federal positions. In no instance has this been more marked than in the absence for over fifty years of any representation on the Federal Supreme Court from the Fourth Circuit composed of the States of Maryland, Virginia, West Virginia, North Carolina and South Carolina, and having about one-ninth of the population of the United States. As the law provides nine circuits and nine Judges of the Supreme Court, it would appear equitable that each circuit should have one of the Judges. Some of them now have two members and some have none. In these fifty years the third circuit adjoining the fourth on the North, has had four members of the court; the fifth, adjoining the fourth on the South, has had four members; and the sixth, adjoining the fourth on the West, has had nine members—a full bench—and during this period the fourth circuit has not had one! Such were the executive precedents established by President Wilson's predecessors.

Even at the present day it is not forgotten, that in the earlier days of the Republic, the fourth circuit made rich contributions to the fame of the Supreme Court in the person of Iredell, Marshall, Taney, Rutledge, and others; and no other States gave birth to so many Presidents. And at the present, the people in the fourth circuit take special pride in the fact that the President was born and reared within her borders.

When, therefore, a vacancy occurred on the Supreme Court this Summer, 1914, upon the demise of Judge Lurton, Senators Simmons and Overman, of North Carolina, requested the President to grant this appointment to the Fourth Circuit. While the Fourth Circuit has had no recognition for fifty years, North

Carolina has had no member of the Court in 110 years. They united in heartily endorsing and recommending the appointment of Judge Long to the vacancy.

Although the Judge declined to make application, or to request indorsements, the Senators were generally supported in their action by the members of the House, and by a multitude of leading lawyers, judges, teachers and citizens of North Carolina and other States. As Senator Simmons was chairman of the leading committee in the Senate, and Senator Overman acting chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the Senate, and both were supposed to have the confidence of the President, and as the country at large had faith in the President and admired him for his patience, fairness and justice, there were many who cherished the hope to see this Circuit restored once more to a seat of equality with her sisters, provided the President had time to consider all the facts. Before the Senators and friends of Judge Long could present the matter in its most favorable aspects, the President suffered the irreparable loss of his wife. Nothing comes too soon but sorrow, but when it comes, the hearts of men "make all flesh kin." In the presence of such a death, the ambitions of all true men are silenced; all are mystically united in sympathy for the stricken.

In such a time as this it was not meet for the Senators to urge upon the attention of the President the harsh precedents of the past, or the worth of a fellow citizen for exalted station. It was more considerate to "be patient till the heavens look with an aspect more favorable."

It is not believed by some of the friends of the President that when he made the appointment that he knew he was appointing the ninth man from the Sixth Circuit since the Fourth had been given an appointment.

This record is made for the purpose only to emphasize the signal honor paid Judge Long by the Senators and those who know him best, in selecting him from the lawyers of his State, and strongly indorsing him to the President as in all respects worthy and capable for this high post. Some time in the future the seed sown may remove the cloud which for a half century has obscured these five States. Whether their efforts succeed or not they deserve the thanks of all men who favor equal rights and love the land of their nativity.

There are many points of interest in Judge Long's family history which cannot here be touched upon for want of space. But this all too brief sketch would be incomplete without proper reference to Mrs. Long and the children of the family. Mrs. Long's father, the Hon. William McKendree Robbins, was an able lawyer, member of Congress 1872-'78, Acting Chairman of the Ways and Means Committee of the House when he retired, a

linguist, a scientist, a statesman and an orator of national fame. He served four years in the Confederate Army as a member of the Fourth Alabama Regiment, and was surrendered at Appomattox with the rank of Major. In 1893 he was appointed a Commissioner of Gettysburg National Park as the representative of the Southern Army by President Cleveland, and held this position until his death, thirteen years later. During these years he wrote the reports to the War Department for the Commission, and much of the writing which appears upon the tablets upon that field was composed by him. Major Robbins married Mary Montgomery, daughter of Rev. Dr. A. D. Montgomery, whose wife was Elizabeth Lewis of Virginia, a descendant of John Lewis, brother of Fielding Lewis, conspicuous in the early history of Virginia, and whose descendants have been identified with the State from the earliest period. Mrs. Montgomery was a cousin of President Zachary Taylor.

The children of Judge and Mrs. Long have been: William Robbins Long, who died in infancy; Benjamin F. Long, Jr., a most promising young man who graduated at Horner's School, Oxford, with highest honors in June, 1899, was Captain of his Company which won the colors at the Commencement in competitive drill, and had entered as a student in the University of North Carolina for the season of 1899 and 1900, when on November 16, 1899, then in his nineteenth year, he was killed by a railroad accident. The next child, Lois, married the Hon. R. M. Hackett, a former member of Congress from the Eighth District of North Carolina. Mrs. Hackett is a talented musician. She has been trained under the best teachers of the country, has diplomas from three colleges, and in June, 1914, received a diploma from the Master's School of Music, Brooklyn, New York. She has recently been elected an assistant instructor in music for that Institute. The other daughter, Mary, married, in October, 1914, Major E. W. Land, a prominent young lawyer of Goldsboro, North Carolina. The youngest child is McKendree Robbins Long, who is an artist. After receiving his academic and collegiate education, he attended the Art Students' League of New York for two years, was awarded a scholarship to study art abroad two years, which two years was spent under the tuition of Laszlo and others in different art centers. Returning from Europe, in June, 1913, he has already won high distinction in his profession.

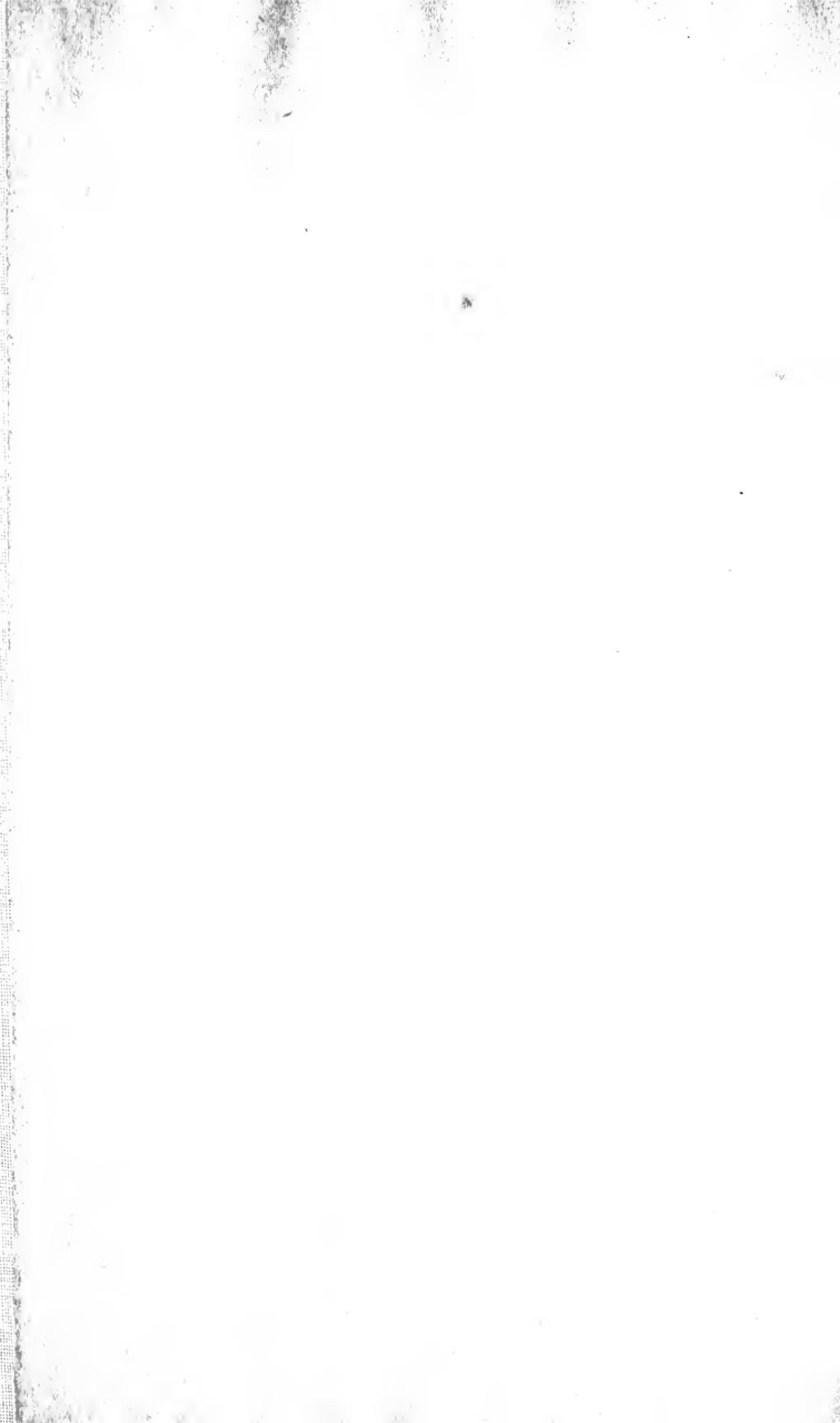
This brief story of Judge Long's life, as here told, illustrates in the strongest manner the fact that greatness can be shown in the discharge of the ordinary duties of life. Indeed, it cannot be too strongly impressed upon the minds of our people that true greatness always consists of the faithful discharge of duty rather than in the meretricious arts of the politician, the so-called states-

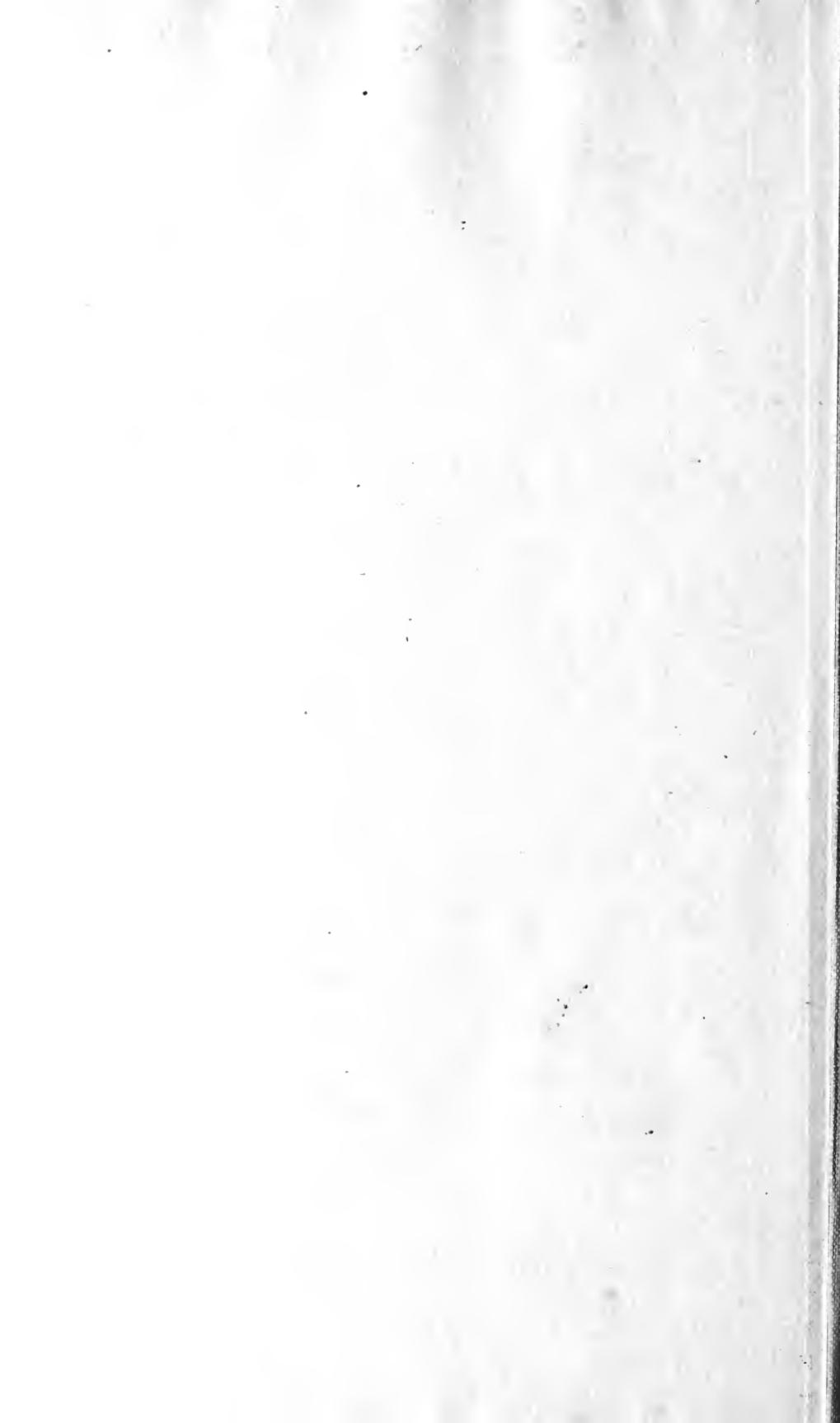
men, and the brilliant soldiers who win glory by killing their fellow-creatures. The man who has served his generation with patience and with fidelity has contributed more to the welfare of his country than the man who wins notoriety, however great that notoriety may be, which is based not upon solid achievement, but upon constantly dancing attendance before the foot-lights.

al  
23









MAR 12 1930

